UNIVERSITY of CALIFORNIA
AT
LOS ANGELES
LIBRARY

THE

WORKS

OF

TOBIAS SMOLLETT, M.D.

WITH MEMOIRS OF HIS LIFE;

TO WHICH IS PREFIXED

A VIEW OF THE COMMENCEMENT AND PROGRESS OF ROMANCE,

BY

JOHN MOORE, M.D.

A NEW EDITION,

EDITED BY

JAMES P. BROWNE, M.D.

IN EIGHT VOLUMES.

VOL. VIII.

LONDON:

BICKERS AND SON, 1, LEICESTER SQUARE.

H. SOTHERAN AND CO., 136, STRAND.

1872.

56135

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HEAD, HOLE & CO., FARRINGDON STREET
AND PATERNOSTER ROW, E.C.

PR

TRAVELS

THROUGH

FRANCE AND ITALY.

CONTAINING OBSERVATIONS ON

CHARACTER, CUSTOMS, RELIGION, GOVERNMENT, POLICE, COMMERCE, ARTS, AND ANTIQUITIES.

WITH

A PARTICULAR DESCRIPTION OF THE TOWN, TERRITORY, AND CLIMATE OF NICE.

TO WHICH IS ADDED

A REGISTER OF THE WEATHER,

KEPT DURING A RESIDENCE OF EIGHTEEN MONTHS IN THAT CITY.

Ut Homo qui erranti comiter monstrat viam,
Quasi lumen de suo lumine accendat, facit:
Nihilominus ipsi luceat, cum illi accenderit. ENNIUS.

TRAVELS

THROUGH

FRANCE AND ITALY.

LETTER I.

Boulogne-sur-Mer, June 23, 1763.

Dear Sir,

You laid your commands upon me, at parting, to communicate from time to time the observations I should make in the course of my travels, and it was an injunction I received with pleasure. In gratifying your curiosity I shall find some amusement to beguile the tedious hours, which, without some such employment, would be rendered insupportable by distemper and disquiet.

You knew, and pitied my situation—traduced by malice, persecuted by faction, abandoned by false patrons, and overwhelmed by the sense of a domestic calamity, which it was not in the power of fortune to repair.

You know with what eagerness I fled from my country as a scene of illiberal dispute and incredible infatuation, where a few worthless incendiaries had,

by dint of perfidious calumnies and atrocious abuse, kindled up a flame which threatened all the horrors of civil dissension.

I packed up my little family in a hired coach, and, attended by my trusty servant, who had lived with me a dozen of years, and now refused to leave me, took the road to Dover, in my way to the South of France, where I hoped the mildness of the climate would prove favourable to the weak state of my lungs.

You advised me to have recourse again to the Bath waters, from the use of which I had received great benefit the preceding winter; but I had many inducements to leave England. My wife earnestly begged I would convey her from a country where every object served to nourish her grief; I was in hopes that a succession of new scenes would engage her attention and gradually call off her mind from a series of painful reflections; and I imagined the change of air, and a journey of near a thousand miles, would have a happy effect upon my own constitution. But as the summer was already advanced, and the heat too excessive for travelling in warm climates, I proposed staying at Boulogne till the beginning of autumn, and in the mean time to bathe in the sea, with a view to strengthen and prepare my body for the fatigues of such a long journey.

A man who travels with a family of five persons must lay his account with a number of mortifications; and some of these I have already happily overcome. Though I was well acquainted with the road to Dover, and made allowances accordingly, I could not help being chagrined at the bad accommodation and impudent imposition to which I was exposed. These I found the more disagreeable, as we were detained a

day extraordinary on the road, in consequence of my wife's being indisposed.

I need not tell you this is the worst road in England, with respect to the conveniences of travelling, and must certainly impress foreigners with an unfavourable opinion of the nation in general. The chambers are in general cold and comfortless, the beds paltry, the cookery execrable, the wine poison, the attendance bad, the publicans insolent, and the bills extortion; there is not a drop of tolerable malt liquor to be had from London to Dover.

Every landlord and every waiter harangued upon the knavery of a publican in Canterbury, who had charged the French ambassador forty pounds for a supper that was not worth forty shillings. They talked much of honesty and conscience, but when they produced their own bills, they appeared to be all of the same family and complexion. If it was a reproach upon the English nation that an innkeeper should pillage strangers at that rate, it is a greater scandal that the same fellow should be able to keep his house still open. I own, I think it would be for the honour of the kingdom to reform the abuses of this road, and, in particular, to improve the avenue to London by the way of Kent Street, which is a most disgraceful entrance to such an opulent city. A foreigner, in passing through this beggarly and ruinous suburb, conceives such an idea of misery and meanness as all the wealth and magnificence of London and Westminster are afterwards unable to destroy. A friend of mine, who brought a Parisian from Dover in his own post-chaise, contrived to enter Southwark after it was dark, that his friend might not perceive the nakedness of this quarter. The stranger was much pleased with the great number of shops full of merchandize, lighted

up to the best advantage. He was astonished at the display of riches in Lombard Street and Cheapside. The badness of the pavement made him find the streets twice as long as they were. They alighted in Upper Brook Street, by Grosvenor Square, and when his conductor told him they were then about the middle of London, the Frenchman declared, with marks of infinite surprise, that London was very near as long as Paris.

On my arrival at Dover I paid off my coachman, who went away with a heavy heart. He wanted much to cross the sea, and endeavoured to persuade me to carry the coach and horses to the other side. If I had been resolved to set out immediately for the south perhaps I should have taken his advice. If I had retained him at the rate of twenty guineas per month, which was the price he demanded, and begun my journey without hesitation, I should travel more agreeably than I can expect to do in the carriages of this country, and the difference of the expense would be a mere trifle. I would advise every man who travels through France to bring his own vehicle along with him, or at least to purchase one at Calais or Boulogne, where second-hand berlins and chaises may severally be had at reasonable rates. I have been offered a very good berlin for thirty guineas, but before I make the purchase I must be better informed touching the different methods of travelling in this country.

Dover is commonly termed a den of thieves, and I am afraid it is not altogether without reason it has acquired this appellation. The people are said to live by piracy in time of war, and by smuggling and fleecing strangers in time of peace; but I will do them the justice to say they make no distinction between foreigners and natives. Without all doubt, a man

cannot be much worse lodged and worse treated in any part of Europe, nor will he in any other place meet with more flagrant instances of fraud, imposition, and brutality. One would imagine they had formed a general conspiracy against all those who either go to or return from the continent. About five years ago, in my passage from Flushing to Dover, the master of the packet-boat brought to, all of a sudden, off the South Foreland, although the wind was as favourable as it could blow. He was immediately boarded by a custom-house boat, the officer of which appeared to be his friend. He then gave the passengers to understand that, as it was low water, the ship could not go into the harbour, but that the boat would carry them ashore with their baggage.

The custom-house officer demanded a guinea for this service, and the bargain was made. Before we quitted the ship we were obliged to gratify the cabin-boy for his attendance, and to give drink-money to the sailors. The boat was run aground on the open beach; but we could not get ashore without the assistance of three or four fellows, who insisted upon being paid for their trouble. Every parcel and bundle as it was landed was snatched up by a separate porter: one ran away with a hat-box, another with a wig-box, a third with a couple of shirts tied up in a handerchief, and two were employed in carrying a small portmanteau that did not weigh forty pounds. All our things were hurried to the custom-house to be searched, and the searcher was paid for disordering our clothes; from thence they were removed to the inn, where the porters demanded half-a-crown each for their labour. It was in vain to expostulate; they surrounded the house like a pack of hungry hounds, and raised such a clamour that we were fain to comply. After we had

undergone all this imposition, we were visited by the master of the packet, who, having taken our fares, and wished us joy of our happy arrival in England, expressed his hope that we would remember the poor master, whose wages were very small, and who chiefly depended upon the generosity of the passengers. I own I was shocked at his meanness, and could not help telling him so. I told him, I could not conceive what title he had to any such gratification: he had sixteen passengers, who paid a guinea each, on the supposition that every person should have a bed; but there were no more than eight beds in the cabin, and each of these was occupied before I came on board; so that if we had been detained at sea a whole week by contrary winds and bad weather, one half of the passengers must have slept upon the boards, howsoever their health might have suffered from this want of accommodation. Notwithstanding this check he was so very abject and importunate, that we gave him a crown apiece, and he retired.

The first thing I did when I arrived at Dover this last time, was to send for the master of a packet-boat, and agree with him to carry us to Boulogne at once, by which means I saved the expense of travelling by land from Calais to this last place, a journey of four-and-twenty miles. The hire of a vessel from Dover to Boulogne is precisely the same as from Dover to Calais, five guineas; but this skipper demanded eight, and, as I did not know the fare, I agreed to give him six. We embarked between six and seven in the evening, and found ourselves in a most wretched hovel, on board what is called a Folkestone cutter. The cabin was so small that a dog could hardly turn in it, and the beds put me in mind of the holes described in some catacombs, in which the bodies of

the dead were deposited, being thrust in with the feet foremost; and there was no getting into them but endways, and indeed they seemed so dirty, that nothing but extreme necessity could have obliged me to use them. We sat up all night in a most uncomfortable situation, tossed about by the sea, cold, and cramped, and weary, and languishing for want of sleep. At three in the morning the master came down and told us we were just off the harbour of Boulogne, but the wind blowing off shore, he could not possibly enter, and therefore advised us to go ashore in the boat. I went upon deck to view the coast, when he pointed to the place where he said Boulogne stood, declaring at the same time we were within a short mile of the harbour's mouth. The morning was cold and raw, and I knew myself extremely subject to catch cold; nevertheless, we were all so impatient to be ashore, that I resolved to take his advice. The boat was already hoisted out, and we went on board of it, after I had paid the captain and gratified his crew. We had scarcely parted from the ship, when we perceived a boat coming towards us from the shore; and the master gave us to understand, it was coming to carry us into the harbour. When I objected to the trouble of shifting from one boat to another in the open sea, which, by-the-bye, was a little rough; he said it was a privilege which the watermen of Boulogne had, to carry all passengers ashore, and that this privilege he durst not venture to infringe. This was no time nor place to remonstrate. The French boat came alongside, half-filled with water, and we were handed from the one to the other. We were then obliged to lie upon our oars, till the captain's boat went on board and returned from the ship with a packet of letters. We were afterwards rowed a long league in

a rough sea, against wind and tide, before we reached the harbour, where we landed, benumbed with cold, and the women excessively sick: from our landing-place we were obliged to walk very near a mile to the inn where we purposed to lodge, attended by six or seven men and women, bare-legged, carrying our baggage. This boat cost me a guinea, besides paying exorbitantly the people who carried our things; so that the inhabitants of Dover and of Boulogne seem to be of the same kidney, and indeed they understand one another perfectly well. It was our honest captain who made the signal for the shore-boat before I went upon deck; by which means he not only gratified his friends, the watermen of Boulogne, but also saved about fifteen shillings portage, which he must have paid had he gone into the harbour; and thus he found himself at liberty to return to Dover, which he reached in four hours. I mention these circumstances as a warning to other passengers. When a man hires a packet-boat from Dover to Calais or Boulogne, let him remember that the stated price is five guineas; and let him insist upon being carried into the harbour in the ship, without paying the least regard to the representations of the master, who is generally a little dirty knave. When he tells you it is low water, or the wind is in your teeth, you may say you will stay on board till it is high water, or till the wind comes favourable. If he sees you are resolute, he will find means to bring his ship into the harbour, or at least to convince you, without a possibility of your being deceived, that it is not in his power. After all, the fellow himself was a loser by his finesse; if he had gone into the harbour, he would have had another fare immediately back to Dover, for there was a Scotch gentleman at the inn waiting for such an opportunity.

Knowing my own weak constitution, I took it for granted this morning's adventure would cost me a fit of illness; and what added to my chagrin, when we arrived at the inn all the beds were occupied; so that we were obliged to sit in a cold kitchen above two hours, until some of the lodgers should get up. This was such a bad specimen of French accommodation, that my wife could not help regretting even the inns of Rochester, Sittingbourne, and Canterbury; bad as they are, they certainly have the advantage, when compared with the execrable *auberges* of this country, where one finds nothing but dirt and imposition. One would imagine the French were still at war with the English, for they pillage them without mercy.

Among the strangers at this inn where we lodged there was a gentleman of the faculty, just returned from Italy. Understanding that I intended to winter in the South of France, on account of a pulmonic disorder, he strongly recommended the climate of Nice in Provence, which, indeed, I had often heard extolled; and I am almost resolved to go thither, not only for the sake of the air, but also for its situation on the Mediterranean, where I can have the benefit of bathing; and from whence there is a short cut by sea to Italy, should I find it necessary to try the air of Naples.

After having been ill-accommodated three days at our inn, we have at last found commodious lodgings, by means of Mrs. B—, a very agreeable French lady, to whom we were recommended by her husband, who is my countryman, and at present resident in London. For three guineas a month we have the greatest part of a house tolerably furnished; four bed-chambers on the first floor, a large parlour below, a kitchen, and the use of a cellar.

These, I own, are frivolous incidents, scarce worth committing to paper; but they may serve to introduce observations of more consequence; and in the mean time I know nothing will be indifferent to you, that concerns

Your humble servant.

LETTER II.

Boulogne-sur-Mer, July 15, 1763.

Dear Sir,

The custom-house officers at Boulogne, though as alert, are rather more civil than those on your side of the water. I brought no plate along with me but a dozen and a half of spoons and a dozen tea-spoons: the first being found in one of our portmanteaus, when they were examined at the bureau, cost me seventeen livres *entrée:* the others being luckily in my servant's pocket escaped duty free. All wrought silver imported into France pays at the rate of so much per mark: therefore those who have any quantity of plate will do well to leave it behind them, unless they can confide in the dexterity of the shipmasters; some of whom will undertake to land it without the ceremony of examination. The *ordonnances* of France are so unfavourable to strangers, that they oblige them to pay at the rate of five per cent. for all the bed and table-linen which they bring into the kingdom, even though it has been used. When my trunks arrived in a ship from the river Thames I underwent this ordeal; but what gives me more vexation, my books have been stopped

at the bureau, and will be sent to Amiens at my expense, to be examined by the *chambre syndicale;* lest they should contain something prejudicial to the state, or to the religion of the country. This is a species of oppression which one would not expect to meet with in France, which piques itself on its politeness and hospitality; but the truth is, I know no country in which strangers are worse treated, with respect to their essential concerns. If a foreigner die in France, the king seizes all his effects, even though his heir should be on the spot; and this tyranny is called the *droit d'aubaine*, founded at first upon the supposition, that all the estate of foreigners residing in France was acquired in that kingdom, and that, therefore, it would be unjust to convey it to another country. If an English Protestant go to France for the benefit of his health, attended by his wife, or his son, or both, and die with effects in the house to the amount of a thousand guineas, the king seizes the whole, the family is left destitute, and the body of the deceased is denied Christian burial. The Swiss, by capitulation, are exempted from this despotism, and so are the Scots, in consequence of an ancient alliance between the two nations. The same *droit d'aubaine* is exacted by some of the princes in Germany; but it is a great discouragement to commerce, and prejudices every country where it is exercised to ten times the value of what it brings into the coffers of the sovereign.

I am exceedingly mortified at the detention of my books, which not only deprives me of an amusement which I can very ill dispense with; but, in all probability, will expose me to sundry other inconveniences. I must be at the expense of sending them sixty miles to be examined, and run the risk of their being condemned; and, in the mean time, I may lose the oppor-

tunity of sending them with my heavy baggage by sea to Bordeaux, to be sent up the Garonne to Toulouse, and from thence transmitted through the canal of Languedoc to Cette, which is a sea-port on the Mediterranean, about three or four leagues from Montpellier.

For the recovery of my books, I had recourse to the advice of my landlord, Monsieur B—. He is a handsome young fellow, about twenty-five years of age, and keeps house with two maiden sisters, who are professed devotees. The brother is a little libertine, good-natured and obliging; but a true Frenchman in vanity, which is undoubtedly the ruling passion of this volatile people. He has an inconsiderable place under the government, in consequence of which he is permitted to wear a sword, a privilege which he does not fail to use. He is likewise receiver of the tithes of the clergy in the district, an office that gives him a command of money, and he, moreover, deals in the wine trade. When I came to his house, he made a parade of all these advantages; he displayed his bags of money, and some old gold which his father had left him. He described his *chateau* in the country; dropped hints of the fortunes that were settled upon mademoiselles his sisters; boasted of his connections at court; and assured me it was not for my money that he let his lodgings, but altogether with a view to enjoy the pleasure of my company. The truth, when stripped of all embellishments, is this: the Sieur B— is the son of an honest *bourgeois* lately dead, who left him the house, with some stock-in-trade, a little money, and a paltry farm: his sisters have about three thousand livres (not quite 140*l.*) a-piece; the brother's places are worth about fifty pounds a year, and his connections at court are confined to a *commis*, or clerk in the secretary's office, with whom he corresponds by

virtue of his employment. My landlord piques himself upon his gallantry and success with the fair sex: he keeps a *fille de joie*, and makes no secret of his amours. He told Miss C— the other day, in broken English, that, in the course of last year, he had made six bastards. He owned, at the same time, he had sent them all to the hospital; but, now his father is dead, he would himself take care of his future productions. This, however, was no better than a gasconade. Yesterday the house was in a hot alarm, on account of a new windfall of this kind; the sisters were in tears; the brother was visited by the *curé* of the parish; the lady in the straw (a sempstress) sent him the bantling in a basket, and he transmitted it by the carriers to the *Enfans trouvés* at Paris.

But to return from this digression: Mr. B— advised me to send a *requête* or petition to the chancellor of France, that I might obtain an order to have my books examined on the spot, by the president of Boulogne, or the *procureur du roi*, or the subdelegate of the intendance. He recommended an *avocat* of his acquaintance to draw up the *memoire*, and introduced him accordingly; telling me at the same time, in private, that if he was not a drunkard, he would be at the head of his profession. He had, indeed, all the outward signs of a sot: a sleepy eye, a rubicund face, and carbuncled nose. He seemed to be a little out at elbows, had marvellous foul linen, and his breeches were not very sound; but he assumed an air of importance, was very courteous, and very solemn. I asked him if he did not sometimes divert himself with the muse: he smiled, and promised, in a whisper, to show me some *chansonettes de sa façon*. Meanwhile he composed the *requête* in my name, which was very pompous, very tedious, and very abject. Such a style might perhaps

be necessary in a native of France; but I did not think it was at all suitable to a subject of Great Britain. I thanked him for the trouble he had taken, as he would receive no other gratification; but when my landlord proposed to send the *memoire* to his correspondent at Paris, to be delivered to the chancellor, I told him I had changed my mind, and would apply to the English ambassador. I have accordingly taken the liberty to address myself to the Earl of H—; and, at the same time, I have presumed to write to the Duchess of D—, who is now at Paris, to entreat her grace's advice and interposition. What effect these applications may have I know not; but the Sieur B— shakes his head, and has told my servant in confidence, that I am mistaken if I think the English ambassador is as great a man at Paris as the chancellor of France.

I ought to make an apology for troubling you with such an unentertaining detail, and consider that the detention of my books must be a matter of very little consequence to anybody, but to

Your affectionate humble servant.

LETTER III.

Boulogne, August 15, 1763.

Sir,

I am much obliged to you for your kind inquiries after my health, which has been lately in a very declining condition. In consequence of a cold, caught a few days after my arrival in France, I was seized with a violent cough, attended with a fever, and

stitches in my breast, which tormented me all night long without ceasing. At the same time I had a great discharge by expectoration, and such a dejection of spirits as I never felt before. In this situation, I took a step which may appear to have been desperate. I knew there was no imposthume in my lungs, and I supposed the stitches were spasmodical. I was sensible that all my complaints were originally derived from relaxation. I therefore hired a chaise, and going to the beach, about a league from the town, plunged into the sea without hesitation. By this desperate remedy I got a fresh cold in my head, but my stitches and fever vanished the very first day; and by a daily repetition of the bath I have diminished my cough, strengthened my body, and recovered my spirits. I believe I should have tried the same experiment even if there had been an abscess in my lungs, though such practice would have been contrary to all the rules of medicine: but I am not one of those who implicitly believe in all the dogmata of physic. I saw one of the guides at Bath, the stoutest fellow amongst them, who recovered from the last stage of a consumption, by going into the king's bath contrary to the express injunction of his doctor. He said, if he must die, the sooner the better, as he had nothing left for his subsistence. Instead of immediate death, he found instant ease, and continued mending every day till his health was entirely re-established. I myself drank the waters at Bath, and bathed, in diametrical opposition to the opinion of some physicians there settled, and found myself better every day, notwithstanding their unfavourable prognostic. If I had been of the rigid fibre, full of blood, subject to inflammation, I should have followed a different course. Our acquaintance, Doctor C—, while he actually spit up matter, and

rode out every day of his life, led his horse to water at the pond in Hyde Park one cold, frosty morning, and the beast, which happened to be of a hot constitution, plunged himself and his master over head and ears in the water. The poor doctor hastened home, half dead with fear, and was put to bed in the apprehension of a new imposthume; instead of which, he found himself exceedingly recruited in his spirits, and his appetite much mended. I advised him to take the hint, and go into the cold bath every morning: but he did not choose to run any risk. How cold water comes to be such a bugbear I know not: if I am not mistaken, Hippocrates recommends immersion in cold water for the gout; and Celsus expressly says, *in omni tussi utilis est natatio.*

I have conversed with a physician of this place, a sensible man, who assured me he was reduced to mere skin and bone by a cough and hectic fever, when he ordered a bath to be made in his own house, and dipped himself in cold water every morning. He at the same time left off drinking and swallowing any liquid that was warm. He is now strong and lusty, and even in winter has no other cover than a single sheet. His notions about the warm drink were a little whimsical: he imagined it relaxed the tone of the stomach; and this would undoubtedly be the case if it was drank in large quantities, warmer than the natural temperature of the blood. He alleged the example of the inhabitants of the Ladrone islands, who never taste anything that is not cold, and are remarkably healthy. But to balance this argument, I mentioned the Chinese, who scarce drink anything but warm tea; and the Laplanders, who drink nothing but warm water; yet the people of both these nations are remarkably strong, healthy, and long-lived.

You desire to know the fate of my books. My Lord H—d is not yet come to France; but my letter was transmitted to him from Paris; and his lordship, with that generous humanity which is peculiar to his character, has done me the honour to assure me, under his own hand, that he has directed Mr. N—lle, our resident at Paris, to apply for an order that my books may be restored.

I have met with another piece of good fortune, in being introduced to General Paterson and his lady, in their way to England from Nice, where the general has been many years commandant for the King of Sardinia. You must have heard of this gentleman, who has not only eminently distinguished himself by his courage and conduct as an officer, but also by his probity and humanity in the exercise of his office, and by his remarkable hospitality to all strangers, especially the subjects of Great Britain, whose occasions called them to the place where he commanded. Being pretty far advanced in years, he begged leave to resign, that he might spend the evening of his days in his own country; and his Sardinian Majesty granted his request with regret, after having honoured him with very particular marks of approbation and esteem. The general talks so favourably of the climate of Nice, with respect to disorders of the breast, that I am now determined to go thither. It would have been happy for me had he continued in his government. I think myself still very fortunate, in having obtained of him a letter of recommendation to the English consul at Nice, together with directions how to travel through the south of France. I propose to begin my journey sometime next month, when the weather will be temperate to the southward; and in the wine countries I shall have the pleasure of seeing the vintage, which

is always a season of festivity among all ranks of people.

You have been very much misinformed, by the person who compared Boulogne to Wapping: he did a manifest injustice to this place, which is a large agreeable town, with broad open streets, excellently paved; and the houses are of stone, well built and commodious. The number of inhabitants may amount to sixteen thousand. You know this was generally supposed to be the *portus Itius*, and *Gessoriacum* of the ancients: though it is now believed that the *portus Itius*, from whence Cæsar sailed to Britain, is a place called *Whitsand*, about half way between this place and Calais. Boulogne is the capital of the Boulonnois, a district extending about twelve leagues, ruled by a governor independent of the governor of Picardy; of which province, however, this country forms a part. The present governor is the Duc d'Aumont. The town of Boulogne is the see of a bishop, suffragan of Rheims, whose revenue amounts to about four-and-twenty thousand livres, or one thousand pounds sterling. It is also the seat of a seneschal's court, from whence an appeal lies to the parliament of Paris; and thither all condemned criminals are sent to have their sentence confirmed or reversed. Here is likewise a bailiwick, and a court of admiralty. The military jurisdiction of the city belongs to a commandant appointed by the king, a sort of sinecure bestowed upon some old officer. His appointments are very inconsiderable: he resides in the upper town, and his garrison at present consists of a few hundreds of invalids.

Boulogne is divided into the upper and lower towns. The former is a kind of citadel, about a short mile in circumference, situated on a rising ground, surrounded by a high wall and rampart, planted with rows of

trees, which form a delightful walk. It commands a fine view of the country and lower town; and in clear weather the coast of England, from Dover to Folkstone, appears so plain, that one would imagine it was within four or five leagues of the French shore. The upper town was formerly fortified with outworks, which are now in ruins. Here is a square, a town-house, the cathedral, and two or three convents of nuns; in one of which there are several English girls, sent hither for their education. The smallness of the expense encourages parents to send their children abroad to these seminaries, where they learn scarcely anything that is useful, but the French language; but they never fail to imbibe prejudices against the Protestant religion, and generally return enthusiastic converts to the religion of Rome. This conversion always generates a contempt for, and often an aversion to, their own country. Indeed it cannot reasonably be expected, that people of weak minds, addicted to superstition, should either love or esteem those whom they are taught to consider as reprobated heretics. Ten pounds a year is the usual pension in these convents; but I have been informed by a French lady, who had her education in one of them, that nothing can be more wretched than their entertainment.

The civil magistracy of Boulogne consists of a mayor and echevins; and this is the case in almost all the towns of France.

The lower town is continued from the gate of the upper town, down the slope of a hill, as far as the harbour, stretching on both sides to a large extent, and is much more considerable than the upper, with respect to the beauty of the streets, the convenience of the houses, and the number and wealth of the inhabitants. These, however, are all merchants, or *bour-*

geois; for the *noblesse*, or gentry, live all together in the upper town, and never mix with the others. The harbour of Boulogne is at the mouth of the small river, or rather rivulet, Liane, which is so shallow that the children wade through it at low water. As the tide makes, the sea flows in, and forms a pretty extensive harbour, which however admits nothing but small vessels. It is contracted at the mouth by two stone *jettes* or piers, which seem to have been constructed by some engineer very little acquainted with this branch of his profession; for they are carried out in such a manner as to collect a bank of sand just at the entrance of the harbour. The road is very open and unsafe, and the surf very high when the wind blows from the sea. There is no fortification near the harbour, except a paltry fort mounting about twenty guns, built in the last war by the Prince de Cruy, upon a rock about a league to the eastward of Boulogne. It appears to be situated in such a manner, that it can neither offend, nor be offended. If the depth of water would admit a forty or fifty gun ship to lie within cannon-shot of it, I apprehend it might be silenced in half an hour; but, in all probability, there will be no vestiges of it at the next rupture between the two crowns. It is surrounded every day by the sea at high water; and when it blows a fresh gale towards the shore, the waves break over the top of it, to the terror and astonishment of the garrison, who have been often heard crying piteously for assistance. I am persuaded that it will one day disappear in the twinkling of an eye. The neighbourhood of this fort, which is a smooth sandy beach, I have chosen for my bathing-place. The road to it is agreeable and romantic, lying through pleasant corn-fields, skirted by open downs, where there is a rabbit warren,

and great plenty of the birds so much admired at Tunbridge under the name of *wheat-ears*. By-the-bye, this is a pleasant corruption of *white-a—se*, the translation of their French name *cul blanc*, taken from their colour; for they are actually white towards the tail.

Upon the top of a high rock, which overlooks the harbour, are the remains of an old fortification, which is indiscriminately called *Tour d'ordre*, and *Julius Cæsar's fort*. The original tower was a light-house built by Claudius Cæsar, denominated *Turris ardens*, from the fire burned in it; and this the French have corrupted into *Tour d'ordre;* but no vestiges of this Roman work remain; what we now see are the ruins of a castle built by Charlemagne. I know of no other antiquity at Boulogne, except an old vault in the upper town, now used as a magazine, which is said to be part of an ancient temple dedicated to Isis.

On the other side of the harbour, opposite to the lower town, there is a house built, at a considerable expense, by a general officer who lost his life in the late war. Never was situation more inconvenient, unpleasant, and unhealthy. It stands on the edge of an ugly morass, formed by the stagnant water left by the tide in its retreat; the very walks of the garden are so moist, that, in the driest weather, no person can make a tour of it, without danger of the rheumatism. Besides, the house is altogether inaccessible, except at low water, and even then the carriage must cross the harbour, the wheels up to the axle-tree in mud; nay, the tide rushes in so fast, that unless you seize the time to a minute, you will be in danger of perishing. The apartments of this house are elegantly fitted up, but very small; and the garden, notwithstanding its unfavourable situation, affords a great quantity of good fruit. The ooze, impregnated with

sea-salt, produces, on this side of the harbour, an incredible quantity of the finest *samphire* I ever saw. The French call it *passe-pierre;* and I suspect its English name is a corruption of *sang-pierre.* It is generally found on the faces of bare rocks that overhang the sea, by the spray of which it is nourished. As it grew upon a naked rock, without any appearance of soil, it might be naturally enough called *sang du pierre*, or *sang-pierre*, blood of the rock; and hence the name *samphire.* On the same side of the harbour there is another new house, neatly built, belonging to a gentleman who has obtained a grant from the king of some ground which was always overflowed at high water. He has raised dykes at a considerable expense, to exclude the tide, and if he can bring his project to bear, he will not only gain a good estate for himself, but also improve the harbour, by increasing the depth at high water.

In the lower town of Boulogne there are several religious houses, particularly a seminary, a convent of Cordeliers, and another of Capuchins. This last, having fallen to decay, was some years ago repaired chiefly by the charity of British travellers, collected by Father Græme, a native of North Britain, who had been an officer in the army of King James II., and is said to have turned monk of this mendicant order, by way of voluntary penance, for having killed his friend in a duel. Be that as it may, he was a well-bred, sensible man, of a very exemplary life and conversation; and his memory is much revered in this place. Being superior of the convent, he caused the British arms to be put up in the church, as a mark of gratitude for the benefactions received from our nation. I often walk in the garden of the convent, the walls of which are washed by the sea at high-

water. At the bottom of the garden is a little private grove, separated from it by a high wall, with a door of communication; and hither the Capuchins retire, when they are disposed for contemplation. About two years ago, this place was said to be converted to a very different use. There was among the monks one *Pere Charles*, a lusty friar, of whom the people tell strange stories. Some young women of the town were seen mounting over the wall, by a ladder of ropes, in the dusk of the evening; and there was an unusual crop of bastards that season. In short, *Pere Charles* and his companions gave such scandal, that the whole fraternity was changed; and now the nest is occupied by another flight of these birds of passage. If one of our privateers had kidnapped a Capuchin during the war, and exhibited him, in his habit, as a show in London, he would have proved a good prize to the captors; for I know not a more uncouth and grotesque animal, than an old Capuchin in the habit of his order. A friend of mine, a Swiss officer, told me, that a peasant in his country used to weep bitterly, whenever a certain Capuchin mounted the pulpit to hold forth to the people. The good father took notice of this man, and believed he was touched by the finger of the Lord. He exhorted him to encourage these accessions of grace, and at the same time to be of good comfort, as having received such marks of the divine favour. The man still continued to weep, as before, every time the monk preached; and at last the Capuchin insisted upon knowing what it was, in his discourse or appearance, that made such an impression upon his heart. 'Ah, father!' cried the peasant, 'I never see you but 'I think of a venerable goat, which I lost at Easter. 'We were bred up together in the same family. He 'was the very picture of your reverence: one would

'swear you were brothers. Poor *Baudouin!* he died of 'a fall. Rest his soul! I would willingly pay for a 'couple of masses to pray him out of purgatory.'

Among other public edifices at Boulogne there is an hospital, or workhouse, which seems to be established upon a very good foundation. It maintains several hundreds of poor people, who are kept constantly at work, according to their age and abilities, in making thread, all sorts of lace, a kind of catgut, and in knitting stockings. It is under the direction of the bishop, and the see is at present filled by a prelate of great piety and benevolence, though a little inclining to bigotry and fanaticism. The churches in this town are but indifferently built, and poorly ornamented. There is not one picture in the place worth looking at, nor indeed does there seem to be the least taste for the liberal arts.

In my next, I shall endeavour to satisfy you in the other articles you desire to know. Meanwhile, I am ever

Yours.

LETTER IV.

Boulogne, September 1, 1763.

Sir,

I am infinitely obliged to Dr. H— for the favourable manner in which he has mentioned me to the Earl of H—. I have at last recovered my books, by virtue of a particular order to the director of the *douane*, procured by the application of the English resident to the French ministry. I am now preparing for my long journey; but, before I leave this place, I shall

send you the packet I mentioned by Meriton. Meanwhile I must fulfil my promise in communicating the observations I have had occasion to make upon this town and country.

The air of Boulogne is cold and moist, and, I believe, of consequence unhealthy. Last winter the frost, which continued six weeks in London, lasted here eight weeks, without intermission; and the cold was so intense, that in the garden of the Capuchins, it split the bark of several elms from top to bottom. On our arrival here we found all kinds of fruit more backward than in England. The frost in its progress to Britain is much weakened in crossing the sea. The atmosphere, impregnated with saline particles, resists the operation of freezing. Hence, in severe winters, all places near the sea-side are less cold than more inland districts. This is the reason why the winter is often more mild at Edinburgh than at London. A very great degree of cold is required to freeze salt water. Indeed, it will not freeze at all until it has deposited all its salt. It is now generally allowed among all philosophers, that water is no more than ice thawed by heat, either solar or subterranean, or both; and that this heat being expelled, it would return to its natural consistence. This being the case, nothing else is required for the freezing of water than a certain degree of cold, which may be generated by the help of salt, or spirit of nitre, even under the line. I would propose, therefore, that an apparatus of this sort should be provided in every ship that goes to sea; and in case there should be a deficiency of fresh water on board, the sea-water may be rendered potable, by being first converted into ice.

The air of Boulogne is not only loaded with a great evaporation from the sea, increased by strong gales of

wind from the west and south-west, which blow almost continually during the greatest part of the year; but it is also subject to putrid vapours, arising from the low marshy ground in the neighbourhood of the harbour, which is, every tide, overflowed with sea-water. This may be one cause of the scrofula and rickets, which are two prevailing disorders among the children in Boulogne. But I believe the former is more owing to the water used in the lower town, which is very hard and unwholesome. It curdles with soap, gives a red colour to the meat that is boiled in it, and, when drank by strangers, never fails to occasion pains in the stomach and bowels; nay, sometimes produces dysenteries. In all appearance it is impregnated with nitre, if not with something more mischievous; we know that mundic, or pyrites, very often contains a proportion of arsenic, mixed with sulphur, vitriol, and mercury. Perhaps it partakes of the acid of some coal mine; for there are coal works in this district. There is a well of purging water within a quarter of a mile of the upper town, to which the inhabitants resort in the morning, as the people of London go to the Dog and Duck in St. George's Fields. There is likewise a fountain of excellent water, hard by the cathedral, in the upper town, from whence I am daily supplied at a small expense. Some modern chemists affirm, that no saline chalybeate waters can exist, except in the neighbourhood of coal damps; and that nothing can be more mild and gentle and friendly to the constitution than the said damps; but I know that the place where I was bred stands upon a zonic of coal; that the water which the inhabitants generally use is hard and brackish; and that the people are remarkably subject to the king's evil and consumption. These I would

impute to the bad water, impregnated with the vitriol and brine of coal, as there is nothing in the constitution of the air that should render such distempers endemial. That the air of Boulogne encourages putrefaction appears from the effect it has upon butchers' meat, which, though the season is remarkably cold, we can hardly keep four-and-twenty hours in the coolest part of the house.

Living here is pretty reasonable; and the markets are tolerably supplied. The beef is neither fat nor firm; but very good for soup, which is the only use the French make of it. The veal is not so white, nor so well fed, as the English veal; but it is more juicy and better tasted. The mutton and pork are very good. We buy our poultry alive, and fatten them at home. Here are excellent turkeys, and no want of game; the hares, in particular, are very large, juicy, and high flavoured. The best part of the fish caught on this coast is sent post to Paris, in *chasse-marines*, by a company of contractors, like those of Hastings in Sussex. Nevertheless, we have excellent soles, skate, flounders, and whitings, and sometimes mackerel. The oysters are very large, coarse, and rank. There is very little fish caught on the French coast, because the shallows run a great way from the shore, and the fish live chiefly in deep water; for this reason the fishermen go a great way out to sea, sometimes even as far as the coast of England. Notwithstanding all the haste the contractors can make, their fish in the summer is very often spoiled before it arrives at Paris; and this is not to be wondered at, considering the length of the way, which is near one hundred and fifty miles. At best it must be in such a mortified condition, that no other people except the negroes on the coast of Guinea would feed upon it.

The wine commonly drank at Boulogne comes from Auxerre, is very small and meagre, and may be had from five to eight sols a bottle; that is, from twopence-halfpenny to fourpence. The French inhabitants drinks no good wine; nor is there any to be had, unless you have recourse to the British wine-merchants here established, who deal in Bourdeaux wines, brought hither by sea for the London market. I have very good claret from a friend at the rate of fifteen-pence sterling a bottle; and excellent small beer as reasonable as in England. I don't believe there is a drop of generous Bungundy in the place; and the *aubergistes* impose upon us shamefully, when they charge it at two livres a bottle. There is a small white wine called *preniac*, which is very agreeable and very cheap. All the brandy which I have seen in Boulogne is new, fiery, and still-burnt. This is the trash which the smugglers import into England; they have it for about tenpence a gallon. Butchers' meat is sold for five sols, or twopence-halfpenny a pound, and the pound here consists of eighteen ounces. I have a young turkey for thirty sols; a hare for four-and-twenty; a couple of chickens for twenty sols, and a couple of good soles for the same price. Before we left England we were told that there was no fruit in Boulogne; but we have found ourselves agreeably disappointed in this particular. The place is well supplied with strawberries, cherries, gooseberries, currants, peaches, apricots, and excellent pears. I have eaten more fruit this season than I have done for several years. There are many well-cultivated gardens in the skirts of the town; particularly one belonging to our friend Mrs. B—, where we often drink tea in a charming summer-house built on a rising ground, which commands a delightful prospect of the sea. We

have many obligations to this good lady, who is a kind neighbour, an obliging friend, and a most agreeable companion; she speaks English prettily, and is greatly attached to the people and the customs of our nation. They use wood for their common fuel, though, if I were to live at Boulogne, I would mix it with coal, which this country affords. Both the wood and the coal are reasonable enough. I am certain that a man may keep house in Boulogne for about one half of what it will cost him in London; and this is said to be one of the dearest places in France.

The adjacent country is very agreeably diversified with hill and dale, corn-fields, woods, and meadows. There is a forest of a considerable extent, that begins about a short league from the upper town; it belongs to the king, and the wood is farmed to different individuals.

In point of agriculture, the people in this neighbourhood seem to have profited by the example of the English. Since I was last in France, fifteen years ago, a good number of enclosures and plantations have been made in the English fashion. There is a good many tolerable country houses within a few miles of Boulogne; but mostly empty. I was offered a complete house, with a garden of four acres well laid out, and two fields for grass or hay, about a mile from the town, for four hundred livres, about seventeen pounds a year. It is partly furnished, stands in an agreeable situation, with a fine prospect of the sea, and was lately occupied by a Scotch nobleman, who is in the service of France.

To judge from appearance, the people of Boulogne are descended from the Flemings, who formerly possessed this country, for a great many of the present inhabitants have fine skins, fair hair, and florid com-

plexions; very different from the natives of France in general, who are distinguished by black hair, brown skins, and swarthy faces. The people of the Boulonnois enjoy some extraordinary privileges, and, in particular, are exempted from the gabelle or duties upon salt. How they deserve this mark of favour I do not know, but they seem to have a state of independence among them, are very ferocious, and much addicted to revenge. Many barbarous murders are committed both in the town and country, and the peasants, from motives of envy and resentment, frequently set their neighbours' houses on fire. Several instances of this kind have happened in the course of the last year. The interruption which is given, in arbitrary governments, to the administration of justice, by the interposition of the great, has always a bad effect upon the morals of the common people. The peasants too are often rendered desperate and savage by the misery they suffer from the oppression and tyranny of their landlords. In this neighbourhood the labouring people are ill lodged, and wretchedly fed, and they have no idea of cleanliness. There is a substantial burgher in the high town, who was some years ago convicted of a most barbarous murder. He received sentence to be broke alive upon the wheel, but was pardoned by the interposition of the governor of the country, and carries on his business as usual in the face of the whole community. A furious *abbé*, being refused orders by the bishop, on account of his irregular life, took an opportunity to stab the prelate with a knife one Sunday, as he walked out of the cathedral. The good bishop desired he might be permitted to escape, but it was thought proper to punish, with the utmost severity, such an atrocious attempt. He was accordingly apprehended, and, though the wound was not

mortal, condemned to be broke. When this dreadful sentence was executed, he cried out that it was hard he should undergo such torments for having wounded a worthless priest, by whom he had been injured, while such-a-one (naming the burgher mentioned above) lived in ease and security, after having brutally murdered a poor man, and a helpless woman big with child, who had not given him the least provocation.

The inhabitants of Boulogne may be divided into three classes, the *noblesse*, or gentry, the burghers, and the *canaille*. I don't mention the clergy, and the people belonging to the law, because I shall occasionally trouble you with my thoughts upon the religion and ecclesiastics of this country; and as for the lawyers, exclusive of their profession, they may be considered as belonging to one or other of these divisions. The *noblesse* are vain, proud, poor, and slothful. Very few of them have above six thousand livres a year, which may amount to about two hundred and fifty pounds sterling, and many of them have not half this revenue. I think there is one heiress said to be worth one hundred thousand livres, about four thousand two hundred pounds, but then, her jewels, her clothes, and even her linen, are reckoned part of this fortune. The *noblesse* have not the common sense to reside at their houses in the country, where, by farming their own grounds, they might live at a small expense, and improve their estates at the same time. They allow their country-houses to go to decay, and their gardens and fields to waste, and reside in dark holes in the upper town of Boulogne, without light, air, or convenience. There they starve within doors, that they may have wherewithal to purchase fine clothes, and appear dressed once a day in the church, or on the rampart.

They have no education, no taste for reading, no housewifery, nor indeed any earthly occupation, but that of dressing their hair, and adorning their bodies. They hate walking, and would never go abroad, if they were not stimulated by the vanity of being seen. I ought to except indeed those who turn devotees, and spend the greatest part of their time with the priest, either at church, or in their own houses. Other amusements they have none in this place, except private parties of card-playing, which are far from being expensive. Nothing can be more parsimonious than the economy of these people: they live upon soup and *bouillé*, fish and salad; they never think of giving dinners, or entertaining their friends; they even save the expense of coffee and tea, though both are very cheap at Boulogne. They presume that every person drinks coffee at home, immediately after dinner, which is always over by one o'clock; and in lieu of tea in the afternoon, they treat with a glass of sherbet, or capillaire. In a word, I know not a more insignificant set of mortals than the *noblesse* of Boulogne; helpless in themselves, and useless to the community; without dignity, sense, or sentiment; contemptible from pride, and ridiculous from vanity. They pretend to be jealous of their rank, and will entertain no correspondence with the merchants, whom they term plebeians. They likewise keep at a great distance from strangers, on pretence of a delicacy in the article of punctilio; but, as I am informed, this stateliness is in a great measure affected, in order to conceal their poverty, which would appear to greater disadvantage if they admitted of a more familiar communication. Considering the vivacity of the French people, one would imagine they could not possibly lead such an insipid life, altogether unanimated by

society, or diversion. True it is, the only profane diversions of this place are a puppet-show and a mountebank; but then their religion affords a perpetual comedy. Their high masses, their feasts, their processions, their pilgrimages, confessions, images, tapers, robes, incense, benedictions, spectacles, representations, and innumerable ceremonies, which revolve almost incessantly, furnish a variety of entertainment from one end of the year to the other. If superstition implies *fear*, never was a word more misapplied than it is to the mummery of the religion of Rome. The people are so far from being impressed with awe and religious terror by this sort of machinery, that it amuses their imaginations in the most agreeable manner, and keeps them always in good humour. A Roman Catholic longs as impatiently for the festival of *St. Suaire*, or *St. Croix*, or *St. Veronique*, as a schoolboy in England for the representation of Punch and the Devil; and there is generally as much laughing at one farce as at the other. Even when the descent from the cross is acted in the holy week, with all the circumstances that ought naturally to inspire the gravest sentiments, if you cast your eyes among the multitude that crowd the place, you will not discover one melancholy face; all is prattling, tittering, or laughing; and ten to one but you perceive a number of them employed in hissing the female who personates the Virgin Mary. And here it may not be amiss to observe that the Roman Catholics, not content with the infinite number of saints who really existed, have not only personified *the cross*, but made two female saints out of a piece of linen. *Veronique* or *Veronica*, is no other than a corruption of *vera icon*, or *vera effigies*, said to be the exact representation of our Saviour's face, impressed upon a piece of linen, with which he wiped the

sweat from his forehead in his way to the place of crucifixion. The same is worshipped under the name of *St. Suaire*, from the Latin word *sudarium*. This same handkerchief is said to have had three folds, on every one of which was the impression: one of these remains at Jerusalem, a second was brought to Rome, and a third was conveyed to Spain. Baronius says, there is a very ancient history of the *sancta facies* in the Vatican. Tillemont, however, looks upon the whole as a fable. Some suppose *Veronica* to be the same with St. Hæmorrhoissa, the patroness of those who are afflicted with the piles, who make their joint invocations to her and St. Fiacre, the son of a Scotch king, who lived and died a hermit in France. The troops of Henry V. of England are said to have pillaged the chapel of this Highland saint; who, in revenge, assisted his countrymen, in the French service, to defeat the English at Baugé, and afterwards afflicted Henry with the piles, of which he died. This prince complained that he was not only plagued by the living Scots, but even persecuted by those who were dead.

I know not whether I may be allowed to compare the Romish religion to comedy, and Calvinism to tragedy. The first amuses the senses, and excites ideas of mirth and good humour; the other, like tragedy, deals in the passions of terror and pity. Step into a conventicle of Dissenters, you will, ten to one, hear the minister holding forth upon the sufferings of Christ, or the torments of hell, and see many marks of religious horror in the faces of the hearers. This is perhaps one reason why the Reformation did not succeed in France, among a volatile, giddy, unthinking people, shocked at the mortified appearances of the Calvinists; and accounts for its rapid progress among

nations of a more melancholy turn of character and complexion; for, in the conversion of the multitude, reason is generally out of the question. Even the penance imposed upon the Catholics is little more than mock mortification: a murderer is often quit with his confessor for saying three prayers extraordinary: and these easy terms on which absolution is obtained certainly encourage the repetition of the most enormous crimes. The pomp and ceremonies of this religion, together with the great number of holidays they observe, howsoever they may keep up the spirits of the commonalty, and help to diminish the sense of their own misery, must certainly, at the same time, produce a frivolous taste for frippery and show, and encourage a habit of idleness, to which I, in a great measure, ascribe the extreme poverty of the lower people. Very near half of their time, which might be profitably employed in the exercise of industry, is lost to themselves and the community, in attendance upon the different exhibitions of religious mummery.

But as this letter has already run to an unconscionable length, I shall defer till another occasion what I have further to say on the people of this place, and in the mean time assure you that I am always

Yours affectionately.

LETTER V.

Boulogne, September 12, 1763.

Dear Sir,

My stay in this place now draws towards a period. Till within these few days I have continued bathing

with some advantage to my health, though the season has been cold and wet, and disagreeable. There was a fine prospect of a plentiful harvest in this neighbourhood. I used to have great pleasure in driving between the fields of wheat, oats, and barley; but the crop has been entirely ruined by the rain, and nothing is now to be seen on the ground but the tarnished straw, and the rotten spoils of the husbandman's labour. The ground scarcely affords subsistence to a few flocks of meagre sheep that crop the stubble, and the intervening grass—each flock, under the protection of its shepherd, with his crook and dogs, who lies every night in the midst of the fold, in a little thatched travelling lodge, mounted on a wheel-carriage. Here he passes the night, in order to defend his flock from the wolves, which are sometimes, especially in winter, very bold and desperate.

Two days ago we made an excursion with Mrs. B— and Captain L— to the village of Samers, on the Paris road, about three leagues from Boulogne. Here is a venerable abbey of Benedictines, well endowed, with large agreeable gardens prettily laid out. The monks are well lodged and well entertained. Though restricted from flesh meals by the rules of their order, they are allowed to eat wild duck and teal, as a species of fish; and when they long for a good *bouillon*, or a partridge or pullet, they have nothing to do but to say they are out of order. In that case the appetite of the patient is indulged in his own apartment. Their church is elegantly contrived, but kept in a very dirty condition. The greatest curiosity I saw in this place was an English boy, about eight or nine years old, from Dover, whom his father had sent hither to learn the French language. In less than eight weeks he was become captain of the boys of the place, spoke

French perfectly well, and had almost forgot his mother-tongue. But to return to the people of Boulogne.

The burghers here, as in other places, consist of merchants, shopkeepers, and artisans. Some of the merchants have got fortunes, by fitting out privateers during the war. A great many single ships were taken from the English, notwithstanding the good look-out of our cruisers, who were so alert, that the privateers from this coast were often taken in four hours after they sailed from the French harbour; and there is hardly a captain of an *armateur* in Boulogne, who has not been prisoner in England five or six times in the course of the war. They were fitted out at a very small expense, and used to run over in the night to the coast of England, where they hovered as English fishing smacks, until they kidnapped some coaster, with which they made the best of their way across the Channel. If they fell in with a British cruizer, they surrendered without resistance; the captain was soon exchanged, and the loss of the proprietor was not great; if they brought their prize safe into harbour, the advantage was considerable. In time of peace the merchants of Boulogne deal in wine, brandies, and oil, imported from the south, and export fish, with the manufactures of France, to Portugal, and other countries; but the trade is not great. Here are two or three considerable houses of wine merchants from Britain, who deal in Bordeaux wine, with which they supply London and other parts of England, Scotland, and Ireland. The fishery of mackerel and herring is so considerable on this coast, that it is said to yield annually eight or nine hundred thousand livres, about thirty-five thousand pounds sterling.

The shopkeepers here drive a considerable traffic

56486

with the English smugglers, whose cutters are almost the only vessels one sees in the harbour of Boulogne, if we except about a dozen of those flat-bottomed boats, which raised such alarms in England in the course of the war. Indeed, they seem to be good for nothing else, and perhaps they were built for this purpose only. The smugglers from the coast of Kent and Sussex pay English gold for great quantities of French brandy, tea, coffee, and small wine, which they run from this country. They likewise buy glass trinkets, toys, and coloured prints, which sell in England for no other reason but that they come from France, as they may be had as cheap, and much better finished, of our own manufacture. They likewise take off ribbons, laces, linen, and cambrics; though this branch of trade is chiefly in the hands of traders that come from London, and make their purchases at Dunkirk, where they pay no duties. It is certainly worth while for any traveller to lay in a stock of linen either at Dunkirk or Boulogne; the difference of the price at these two places is not great. Even here I have made a provision of shirts for one half of the money they would have cost in London. Undoubtedly the practice of smuggling is very detrimental to the fair trader, and carries considerable sums of money out of the kingdom, to enrich our rivals and enemies. The custom-house officers are very watchful, and make a great number of seizures: nevertheless, the smugglers find their account in continuing this contraband commerce; and are said to indemnify themselves, if they save one cargo out of three. After all, the best way to prevent smuggling, is to lower the duties upon the commodities which are thus introduced. I have been told that the revenue upon tea has increased ever since the duty upon it

was diminished. By-the-bye, the tea smuggled on the coast of Sussex is most execrable stuff. While I remained at Hastings, for the conveniency of bathing, I must have changed my breakfast, if I had not luckily brought tea with me from London; yet we have as good tea at Boulogne for nine livres a pound, as that which sells at fourteen shillings at London.

The *bourgeois* of this place seem to live at their ease, probably in consequence of their trade with the English. Their houses consist of the ground-floor, one story above, and garrets. In those which are well furnished, you see pier glasses and marble slabs; but the chairs are either paltry things, made with straw-bottoms, which cost about a shilling a piece, or old-fashioned, high-backed seats of needlework stuffed, very clumsy and incommodious. The tables are square fir boards, that stand on edge in a corner, except when they are used, and then they are set upon cross legs that open and shut occasionally. The King of France dines off a board of this kind. Here is plenty of table-linen, however. The poorest tradesman in Boulogne has a napkin on every cover, and silver forks with four prongs, which are used with the right hand, there being very little occasion for knives; for the meat is boiled or roasted to rags. The French beds are so high, that sometimes one is obliged to mount them by the help of steps; and this is also the case in Flanders. They very seldom use feather beds; but they lie upon a *paillasse*, or bag of straw, over which are laid two, and sometimes three mattresses. Their testers are high and old-fashioned, and their curtains generally of thin baize, red or green, laced with tawdry yellow, in imitation of gold. In some houses, however, one meets with furniture of stamped linen; but there is no such thing as a carpet to be

seen, and the floors are in a very dirty condition. They have not even the implements of cleanliness in this country. Every chamber is furnished with an *armoire*, or clothes-press, and a chest of drawers, of very clumsy workmanship. Everything shows a deficiency in the mechanic arts. There is not a door, nor a window, that shuts close. The hinges, locks, and latches are of iron, coarsely made, and ill contrived. The very chimneys are built so open, that they admit both rain and sun, and all of them smoke intolerably. If there is no cleanliness among these people, much less shall we find delicacy, which is the cleanliness of the mind. Indeed, they are utter strangers to what we call common decency; and I could give you some high-flavoured instances, at which even a native of Edinburgh would stop his nose. There are certain mortifying views of human nature, which undoubtedly ought to be concealed as much as possible, in order to prevent giving offence; and nothing can be more absurd, than to plead the difference of custom in different countries, in defence of those usages which cannot fail giving disgust to the organs and senses of all mankind. Will custom exempt from the imputation of gross indecency a French lady, who shifts her frousy smock in presence of a male visitant, and talks to him of her *lavement*, her *medicine*, and her *bidet?* An Italian *signora* makes no scruple of telling you, she is such a day to begin a course of physic for the *pox*. The celebrated reformer of the Italian comedy introduces a child befouling itself on the stage, OE, NO TI SENTI? BISOGNA DESFASSARLO (*fa cenno che sentesi mal odore*). I have known a lady handed to the house of office by her admirer, who stood at the door, and entertained her with *bons mots* all the time she was within. But I should be glad to

know whether it is possible for a fine lady to speak and act in this manner, without exciting ideas to her own disadvantage in the mind of every man who has any imagination left, and enjoys the entire use of his senses, howsoever she may be authorized by the customs of her country? There is nothing so vile or repugnant to nature, but you may plead prescription for it in the customs of some nation or other. A Parisian likes mortified flesh; a native of Legiboli will not taste his fish till it is quite putrefied; the civilized inhabitants of Kamschatka get drunk with the urine of their guests, whom they have already intoxicated; the Nova Zemblans make merry on train-oil; the Greenlanders eat in the same dish with their dogs; the Caffres, at the Cape of Good Hope, piss upon those whom they delight to honour, and feast upon a sheep's intestines with their contents, as the greatest dainty that can be presented. A true-bred Frenchman dips his fingers, imbrowned with snuff, into his plate filled with ragout; between every three mouthfuls, he produces his snuffbox, and takes a fresh pinch, with the most graceful gesticulations; then he displays his handkerchief, which may be termed the *flag of abomination*, and, in the use of both, scatters his favours among those who have the happiness to sit near him. It must be owned, however, that a Frenchman will not drink out of a tankard in which, perhaps, a dozen of filthy mouths have slabbered, as is the custom in England. Here every individual has his own goblet, which stands before him, and he helps himself occasionally with wine, or water, or both, which likewise stand upon the table. But I know no custom more beastly than that of using water-glasses, in which polite company spirt, and squirt, and spue the filthy scourings of their gums under the eyes

of each other. I knew a lover cured of his passion, by seeing this nasty cascade discharged from the mouth of his mistress. I don't doubt but I shall live to see the day when the hospitable custom of the ancient Egyptians will be revived; then a conveniency will be placed behind every chair in company, with a proper provision of waste paper, that individuals may make themselves easy without parting company. I insist upon it, that this practice would not be more indelicate than that which is now in use. What then, you will say, must a man sit with his chops and fingers up to the ears and knuckles in grease? No; let those who cannot eat without defiling themselves step into another room, provided with basins and towels; but I think it would be better to institute schools, where youth may learn to eat their victuals without daubing themselves, or giving offence to the eyes of one another.

The *bourgeois* of Boulogne have commonly soup and *bouillé* at noon, and a roast, with a salad, for supper; and at all their meals there is a dessert of fruit. This indeed is the practice all over France. On meagre days they eat fish, omelettes, fried beans, fricassees of eggs and onions, and burnt cream. The tea which they drink in the afternoon is rather boiled than infused; it is sweetened all together with coarse sugar, and drank with an equal quantity of boiled milk.

We had the honour to be entertained the other day by our landlord, Mr. B—, who spared no cost on this banquet, exhibited for the glory of France. He had invited a new-married couple, together with the husband's mother, and the lady's father, who was one of the *noblesse* of Montreuil, his name Mons. L—y. There were likewise some merchants of the

town, and Mons. B—'s uncle, a facetious little man, who had served in the English navy, and was as big and as round as a hogshead; we were likewise favoured with the company of Father K—, a native of Ireland, who is *vicaire*, or curate of the parish; and among the guests was Mons. L—y's son, a pretty boy, about thirteen or fourteen years of age. The *repas*, served up in three services, or courses, with *entrées* and *hors d'œuvres*, exclusive of the fruit, consisted of above twenty dishes, extremely well dressed by the *rôtisseur*, who is the best cook I ever knew in France or elsewhere; but the *plats* were not presented with much order. Our young ladies did not seem to be much used to do the honours of the table. The most extraordinary circumstance that I observed on this occasion was, that all the French who were present ate of every dish that appeared; and, I am told, that if there had been a hundred articles more, they would have had a trial of each. This is what they call doing justice to the founder. Mons. L—y was placed at the head of the table; and indeed he was the oracle and orator of the company; tall, thin, and weather-beaten, not unlike the picture of Don Quixote after he had lost his teeth. He had been *garde du corps*, or life-guardman, at Versailles; and by virtue of this office he was perfectly well acquainted with the persons of the king and the dauphin, with the characters of the ministers and grandees, and, in a word, with all the secrets of state, on which he held forth with equal solemnity and elocution. He exclaimed against the Jesuits, and the farmers of the revenue, who, he said, had ruined France. Then, addressing himself to me, asked, if the English did not every day drink to the health of *madame la marquise?* I did not at first comprehend his meaning; but answered in general, that the English

were not deficient in complaisance for the ladies. 'Ah!' cried he, 'she is the best friend they have in 'the world. If it had not been for her, they would 'not have such reason to boast of the advantages of 'the war.' I told him the only conquest which the French had made in the war was achieved by one of her generals; I meant the taking of Mahon. But I did not choose to prosecute the discourse, remembering that in the year 1749 I had like to have had an affair with a Frenchman at Ghent, who affirmed that all the battles gained by the great Duke of Marlborough were purposely lost by the French generals, in order to bring the schemes of Madame de Maintenon into disgrace. This is no bad resource for the national vanity of these people; though, in general, they are really persuaded, that theirs is the richest, the bravest, the happiest, and the most powerful nation under the sun; and therefore, without some such cause, they must be invincible. By-the-bye, the common people here still frighten their wayward children with the name of *Marlborough*. Mr. B—'s son, who was nursed at a peasant's house, happening one day after he was brought home to be in disgrace with his father, who threatened to correct him, the child ran for protection to his mother, crying, '*Faites sortir se vilaine Marl-* '*broug.*' It is amazing to hear a sensible Frenchman assert that the revenues of France amount to four hundred millions of livres, about twenty millions sterling, clear of all encumbrances, when in fact their clear revenue is not much above ten. Without all doubt they have reason to inveigh against the *fermiers generaux*, who oppress the people in raising the taxes, not above two-thirds of which are brought into the king's coffers: the rest enriches themselves, and enables them to bribe high for the protection of the

great, which is the only support they have against the remonstrances of the states and parliaments, and the suggestions of common sense; which will ever demonstrate this to be, of all others, the most pernicious method of supplying the necessities of government.

Mons. L—y seasoned the severity of his political apothegms with intermediate sallies of mirth and gallantry. He ogled the venerable gentlewoman his *commere*, who sat by him. He looked, sighed, and languished, sung tender songs, and kissed the old lady's hand with all the ardour of a youthful admirer. I unfortunately congratulated him on having such a pretty young gentleman to his son. He answered, sighing, that the boy had talents, but did not put them to a proper use. 'Long before I attained his age,' said he, 'I had 'finished my rhetoric.' Captain B—, who had eaten himself black in the face, and, with the napkin under his chin, was no bad representation of Sancho Panza in the suds, with the dishclout about his neck, when the duke's scullions insisted upon shaving him; this sea-wit, turning to the boy with a waggish leer, 'I 'suppose,' said he, 'you don't understand the figure of '*amplification* so well as Monsieur your father?' At that instant, one of the nieces, who knew her uncle to be very ticklish, touched him under the short ribs, on which the little man attempted to spring up, but lost the centre of gravity. He overturned his own plate in the lap of the person that sat next to him, and falling obliquely upon his own chair, both tumbled down upon the floor together, to the great discomposure of the whole company; for the poor man would have been actually strangled, had not his nephew loosed his stock with great expedition. Matters being once more adjusted, and the captain condoled on his

disaster, Mons. L—y took it in his head to read his son a lecture upon filial obedience. This was mingled with some sharp reproof, which the boy took so ill that he retired. The old lady observed that he had been too severe: her daughter-in-law, who was very pretty, said her brother had given him too much reason; hinting, at the same time, that he was addicted to some terrible vices; upon which several individuals repeated the interjection, 'Ah! ah!' 'Yes,' said Mons. L—y, with a rueful aspect, 'the boy 'has a pernicious turn for gaming. In one after-'noon he lost at billiards such a sum as gives me 'horror to think of it.' 'Fifty sols in one afternoon,' cried the sister. 'Fifty sols!' exclaimed the mother-in-law, with marks of astonishment: 'that's too much '—that's too much! He's to blame—he's to blame! 'but youth you know, Mons. L—y. *Ah! vive la 'jeunesse!'* *'Et l'amour!'* cried the father, wiping his eyes, squeezing her hand, and looking tenderly upon her. Mr. B— took this opportunity to bring in the young gentleman, who was admitted into favour, and received a second exhortation. Thus harmony was restored, and the entertainment concluded with fruit, coffee, and liqueurs.

When a *bourgeois* of Boulogne takes the air, he goes in a one-horse chaise, which is here called *cabriolet*, and hires it for half-a-crown a day. There are also travelling chaises, which hold four persons, two seated with their faces to the horses, and two behind their backs; but those vehicles are all very ill made, and extremely inconvenient. The way of riding most used in this place is on ass-back. You will see every day in the skirts of the town a great number of females thus mounted, with the feet on either side occasionally, according as the wind blows, so that sometimes the

right and sometimes the left hand guides the beast; but in other parts of France, as well as in Italy, the ladies sit on horseback with their legs astride, and are provided with drawers for that purpose.

When I said the French people were kept in good humour by the fopperies of their religion, I did not mean that there were no gloomy spirits among them. There will be fanatics in religion, while there are people of a saturnine disposition, and melancholy turn of mind. The character of a *devotee*, which is hardly known in England, is very common here. You see them walking to and from church at all hours, in their hoods and long camblet cloaks, with a slow pace, demure aspect, and downcast eye. Those who are poor become very troublesome to the monks, with their scruples and cases of conscience: you may see them on their knees, at the confessional, every hour in the day. The rich *devotee* has her favourite confessor, whom she consults and regales in private, at her own house; and this spiritual director generally governs the whole family. For my part, I never knew a fanatic that was not an hypocrite at bottom. Their pretensions to superior sanctity, and an absolute conquest over all the passions, which human reason was never yet able to subdue, introduce a habit of dissimulation which, like all other habits, is confirmed by use, till at length they become adepts in the art and science of hypocrisy. Enthusiasm and hypocrisy are by no means incompatible. The wildest fanatics I ever knew were real sensualists in their way of living, and cunning cheats in their dealings with mankind.

Among the lower class of people at Boulogne, those who take the lead are the seafaring men, who live in one quarter, divided into classes, and registered for

the service of the king. They are hardy and raw-boned, exercise the trade of fishermen and boatmen, and propagate like rabbits. They have put themselves under the protection of a miraculous image of the Virgin Mary, which is kept in one of their churches, and every year carried in procession. According to the legend, this image was carried off, with other pillage, by the English when they took Boulogne, in the reign of Henry VIII. The lady, rather than reside in England, where she found a great many heretics, trusted herself alone in an open boat, and crossed the sea to the road of Boulogne, where she was seen waiting for a pilot. Accordingly, a boat put off to her assistance, and brought her safe into the harbour, since which time she has continued to patronize the watermen of Boulogne. At present she is very black and very ugly, besides being cruelly mutilated in different parts of her body, which I suppose have been amputated, and converted into tobacco-stoppers; but once a year she is dressed in very rich attire, and carried in procession, with a silver boat, provided at the expense of the sailors. That vanity which characterises the French extends even to the *canaille*. The lowest creature among them is sure to have her ear-rings, and golden cross hanging about her neck. Indeed, this last is an implement of superstition, as well as of dress, without which no female appears. The common people here, as in all countries where they live poorly and dirtily, are hard-featured, and of very brown, or rather tawny complexions. As they seldom eat meat, their juices are destitute of that animal oil which gives a plumpness and smoothness to the skin, and defends those fine capillaries from the injuries of the weather, which would otherwise coalesce or be shrunk up, so as to impede the circulation on

the external surface of the body. As for the dirt, it undoubtedly blocks up the pores of the skin, and disorders the perspiration, consequently must contribute to the scurvy, itch, and other cutaneous distempers.

In the quarter of the *matelots* at Boulogne, there is a number of poor Canadians, who were removed from the Island of St. John, in the Gulf of St. Lawrence, when it was reduced by the English. These people are maintained at the expense of the king, who allows them soldier's pay, that is five sols, or twopence-halfpenny a day, or rather three sols, and ammunition bread. How the soldiers contrive to subsist upon this wretched allowance I cannot comprehend, but it must be owned that those invalids who do duty at Boulogne betray no marks of want. They are hale and stout, neatly and decently clothed, and, on the whole, look better than the pensioners of Chelsea.

About three weeks ago I was favoured with a visit by one Mr. M—, an English gentleman, who seems far gone in a consumption. He passed the last winter at Nismes, in Languedoc, and found himself much better in the beginning of summer, when he embarked at Cette, and returned by sea to England. He soon relapsed, however, and, as he imagines, in consequence of a cold caught at sea. He told me his intention was to try the south again, and even to go as far as Italy. I advised him to make trial of the air of Nice, where I myself proposed to reside. He seemed to relish my advice, and proceeded towards Paris in his own carriage.

I shall to-morrow ship my great chests on board of a ship bound to Bordeaux; they are directed and recommended to the care of a merchant of that place, who will forward them by Toulouse and the canal of Languedoc to his correspondent at Cette, which is the sea-

port of Montpellier. The charge of their conveyance to Bordeaux does not exceed one guinea. They consist of two very large chests and a trunk about a thousand pounds weight; and the expense of transporting them from Bordeaux to Cette will not exceed thirty livres. They are already sealed with lead at the custom-house, that they may be exempted from further visitation. This is a precaution which every traveller takes, both by sea and land; he must likewise provide himself with a *passe-avant* at the bureau, otherwise he may be stopped and rummaged at every town through which he passes. I have hired a berlin and four horses to Paris for fourteen louis d'ors, two of which the *voiturier* is obliged to pay for a permission from the farmers of the *poste;* for everything is farmed in this country; and if you hire a carriage, as I have done, you must pay twelve livres, or half a guinea, for every person that travels in it. The common coach between Calais and Paris is such a vehicle as no man would use who has any regard to his own ease and convenience; and it travels at the pace of an English waggon.

In ten days I shall set out on my journey; and I shall leave Boulogne with regret. I have been happy in the acquaintance of Mrs. B—, and a few British families in the place; and it was my good fortune to meet here with two honest gentlemen, whom I had formerly known in Paris, as well as with some of my countrymen, officers in the service of France. My next will be from Paris. Remember me to our friends at A—'s. I am a little heavy-hearted at the prospect of removing to such a distance from you. It is a moot point whether I shall ever return. My health is very precarious.

Adieu.

LETTER VI.

Paris, October 12, 1763.

Dear Sir,

Of our journey from Boulogne I have little to say. The weather was favourable, and the roads were in tolerable order. We found good accommodation at Montreuil and Amiens; but in every other place where we stopped, we met with abundance of dirt, and the most flagrant imposition. I shall not pretend to describe the cities of Abbeville and Amiens, which we saw only *en passant;* nor take up your time with an account of the stables and palace of Chantilly, belonging to the Prince of Condé, which we visited the last day of our journey; nor shall I detain you with a detail of the *Tresors de St. Denis*, which, together with the tombs in the abbey church, afforded us some amusement while our dinner was getting ready. All these particulars are mentioned in twenty different books of tours, travels, and directions, which you have often perused. I shall only observe, that the abbey church is the lightest piece of Gothic architecture I have seen, and the air within seems perfectly free from that damp and moisture so perceivable in all our old cathedrals. This must be owing to the nature of its situation. There are some fine marble statues that adorn the tombs of certain individuals here interred; but they are mostly in the French taste, which is quite contrary to the simplicity of the ancient. Their attitudes are affected, unnatural, and desultory; and their draperies fantastic; or, as one of our English artists

expressed himself, *they are all of a flutter*. As for the treasures which are shown on certain days to the populace *gratis*, they are contained in a number of presses, or *armoires*, and if the stones are genuine, they must be inestimable; but this I cannot believe. Indeed, I have been told that what they show as diamonds are no more than composition; nevertheless, exclusive of these, there are some rough stones of great value, and many curiosities worth seeing. The monk that showed them was the very image of our friend Hamilton, both in his looks and manners.

I have one thing very extraordinary to observe of the French *auberges*, which seems to be a remarkable deviation from the general character of the nation. The landlords, hostesses, and servants of the inns upon the road, have not the least dash of complaisance in their behaviour to strangers. Instead of coming to the door, to receive you as in England, they take no manner of notice of you; but leave you to find or inquire your way into the kitchen, and there you must ask several times for a chamber, before they seem willing to conduct you upstairs. In general, you are served with the appearance of the most mortifying indifference, at the very time they are laying schemes for fleecing you of your money. It is a very odd contrast between France and England; in the former all the people are complaisant but the publicans; in the latter there is hardly any complaisance but among the publicans. When I said all the people in France, I ought also to except those vermin who examine the baggage of travellers in different parts of the kingdom. Although our portmanteaus were sealed with lead, and we were provided with a *passe-avant* from the *douane*, our coach was searched at the gate of Paris by which we entered; and the women

were obliged to get out, and stand in the open street till this operation was performed.

I had desired a friend to provide lodgings for me at Paris, in the Fauxbourg St. Germain; and accordingly we found ourselves accommodated at the Hotel de Montmorency with a first floor, which costs me ten livres a day. I should have put up with it had it been less polite; but as I have only a few days to stay in this place, and some visits to receive, I am not sorry that my friend has exceeded his commission. I have been guilty of another piece of extravagance in hiring a *carosse de remise*, for which I pay twelve livres a day. Besides the article of visiting, I could not leave Paris without carrying my wife and the girls to see the most remarkable places in and about this capital, such as the Luxemburg, the Palais Royal, the Tuileries, the Louvre, the Invalids, the Gobelins, &c., together with Versailles, Trianon, Marli, Meudon, and Choissi; and therefore I thought the difference in point of expense would not be great, between a *carosse de remise* and a hackney-coach. The first are extremely elegant, if not too much ornamented; the last are very shabby and disagreeable. Nothing gives me such chagrin, as the necessity I am under to hire a *valet-de-place*, as my own servant does not speak the language. You cannot conceive with what eagerness and dexterity those rascally valets exert themselves in pillaging strangers. There is always one ready in waiting on your arrival, who begins by assisting your own servant to unload your baggage, and interests himself in your affairs with such artful officiousness, that you will find it difficult to shake him off, even though you are determined beforehand against hiring any such domestic. He produces recommendations from his former masters

and the people of the house vouch for his honesty. The truth is, those fellows are very handy, useful, and obliging; and so far honest, that they will not steal in the usual way. You may safely trust one of them to bring you a hundred louis d'ors from your banker; but they fleece you without mercy in every other article of expense. They lay all your tradesmen under contribution; your tailor, barber, mantua-maker, milliner, perfumer, shoemaker, mercer, jeweller, hatter, *traiteur*, and wine-merchant: even the *bourgeois* who owns your coach pays him twenty sols per day. His wages amount to twice as much, so that I imagine the fellow that serves me makes above ten shillings a day, besides his victuals, which, by-the-bye, he has no right to demand. Living at Paris, to the best of my recollection, is very near twice as dear as it was fifteen years ago; and, indeed, this is the case in London; a circumstance that must be undoubtedly owing to an increase of taxes; for I don't find that in the articles of eating and drinking the French people are more luxurious than they were heretofore. I am told the *entrées*, or duties paid upon provision imported into Paris, are very heavy. All manner of butchers' meat and poultry are extremely good in this place. The beef is excellent. The wine which is generally drank is a very thin kind of Burgundy. I can by no means relish their cookery; but one breakfasts deliciously upon their *petit pains* and their *patés* of butter, which last are exquisite.

The common people, and even the *bourgeois* of Paris, live at this season chiefly on bread and grapes, which is undoubtedly very wholesome fare. If the same simplicity of diet prevailed in England, we should certainly undersell the French at all foreign markets; for they are very slothful with all their

vivacity; and the great number of their holidays not only encourages this lazy disposition, but actually robs them of one half of what their labour would otherwise produce; so that, if our common people were not so expensive in their living, that is, in their eating and drinking, labour might be afforded cheaper in England than in France. There are three young, lusty hussies, nieces or daughters of a blacksmith, that live just opposite to my windows, who do nothing from morning till night. They eat grapes and bread from seven till nine. From nine till twelve they dress their hair, and are all the afternoon gaping at the window to view passengers. I don't perceive that they give themselves the trouble either to make their beds or clean their apartment. The same spirit of idleness and dissipation I have observed in every part of France, and among every class of people.

Every object seems to have shrunk in its dimensions since I was last in Paris. The Louvre, the Palais Royal, the bridges, and the river Seine, by no means answer the ideas I had formed of them from my former observation. When the memory is not very correct, the imagination always betrays her into such extravagances. When I first revisited my own country, after an absence of fourteen years, I found everything diminished in the same manner, and I could scarcely believe my own eyes.

Notwithstanding the gay disposition of the French, their houses are all gloomy. In spite of all the ornaments that have been lavished on Versailles, it is a dismal habitation. The apartments are dark, ill-furnished, dirty, and unprincely. Take the castle, chapel, and garden altogether, they make a most fantastic composition of magnificence and littleness, taste and foppery. After all, it is in England only where

we must look for cheerful apartments, gay furniture, neatness and convenience. There is a strange incongruity in the French genius. With all their volatility, prattle, and fondness for *bons mots*, they delight in a species of drawling, melancholy, church music. Their most favourite dramatic pieces are almost without incident; and the dialogue of their comedies consists of moral, insipid apophthegms, entirely destitute of wit or repartee. I know what I hazard by this opinion among the implicit admirers of Lully, Racine, and Molière.

I don't talk of the busts, the statues, and pictures which abound in Versailles, and other places in and about Paris, particularly the great collection of capital pieces in the Palais Royal, belonging to the Duke of Orleans. I have neither capacity nor inclination to give a critique on these *chef d'œuvres*, which indeed would take up a whole volume. I have seen this great magazine of painting three times with astonishment; but I should have been better pleased if there had not been half the number; one is so bewildered in such a profusion as not to know where to begin, and hurried away before there is time to consider one piece with any sort of deliberation. Besides, the rooms are all dark, and a great many of the pictures hang in a bad light. As for Trianon, Marli, and Choissi, they are no more than pigeon-houses in respect to palaces; and notwithstanding the extravagant eulogiums which you have heard of the French king's houses, I will venture to affirm that the King of England is better, I mean more comfortably, lodged. I ought, however, to except Fountainbleau, which I have not seen.

The city of Paris is said to be five leagues, or fifteen miles in circumference; and if it be really so, it must

be much more populous than London; for the streets are very narrow, and the houses very high, with a different family on every floor. But I have measured the best plans of these two royal cities, and am certain that Paris does not take up near so much ground as London and Westminster occupy; and I suspect the number of its inhabitants is also exaggerated by those who say it amounts to eight hundred thousand, that is, two hundred thousand more than are contained in the bills of mortality. The hotels of the French *noblesse* at Paris take up a great deal of room, with their court-yards and gardens; and so do their convents and churches. It must be owned, indeed, that their streets are wonderfully crowded with people and carriages.

The French begin to imitate the English, but only in such particulars as render them worthy of imitation. When I was last at Paris, no person of any condition, male or female, appeared but in full dress, even when obliged to come out early in the morning, and there was not such a thing to be seen as a *peruque ronde;* but at present I see a number of frocks and scratches in a morning in the streets of this metropolis. They have set up a *petite poste*, on the plan of our penny-post, with some improvements; and I am told, there is a scheme on foot for supplying every house with water, by leaden pipes, from the river Seine. They have even adopted our practice of the cold bath, which is taken very conveniently, in wooden houses, erected on the side of the river, the water of which is let in and out occasionally, by cocks fixed in the sides of the bath. There are different rooms for the different sexes; the accommodations are good, and the expense is a trifle. The tapestry of the Gobelins is brought to an amazing degree of perfection; and I am surprised that this furniture is not more in fashion among the

great, who alone are able to purchase it. It would be a most elegant and magnificent ornament, which would always nobly distinguish their apartments from those of an inferior rank; and in this they would run no risk of being rivalled by the *bourgeois*. At the village of Chaillot, in the neighbourhood of Paris, they make beautiful carpets and screen-work; and this is the more extraordinary, as there are hardly any carpets used in this kingdom. In almost all the lodging-houses the floors are of brick, and have no other kind of cleaning than that of being sprinkled with water, and swept once a day. These brick floors, the stone stairs, the want of wainscotting in the rooms, and the thick party-walls of stone, are, however, good preservatives against fire, which seldom does any damage in this city. Instead of wainscotting, the walls are covered with tapestry or damask. The beds in general are very good, and well ornamented with testers and curtains.

Fifteen years ago the river Seine, within a mile of Paris, was as solitary as if it had run through a desert. At present the banks of it are adorned with a number of elegant houses and plantations, as far as Marli. I need not mention the machine at this place for raising water, because I know you are well acquainted with its construction; nor shall I say anything more of the city of Paris, but that there is a new square built on an elegant plan, at the end of the garden of the Tuileries: it is called Place de Louis XV., and in the middle of it there is a good equestrian statue of the reigning king.

You have often heard that Louis XIV. frequently regretted that his country did not afford gravel for the walks of his gardens, which are covered with a white, loose sand, very disagreeable both to the eyes and

feet of those who walk upon it; but this is a vulgar mistake. There is plenty of gravel on the road between Paris and Versailles, as well as in many other parts of this kingdom; but the French, who are all for glare and glitter, think the other is more gay and agreeable: one would imagine they did not feel the burning reflection from the white sand, which in summer is almost intolerable.

In the character of the French, considered as a people, there are undoubtedly many circumstances truly ridiculous. You know the fashionable people, who go a hunting, are equipped with their jackboots, bag wigs, swords, and pistols: but I saw the other day a scene still more grotesque. On the road to Choissi, a *fiacre*, or hackney-coach, stopped, and out came five or six men, armed with muskets, who took post, each behind a separate tree. I asked our servant who they were, imagining they might be *archers*, or footpads of justice, in pursuit of some malefactor. But guess my surprise, when the fellow told me, they were gentlemen *à la chasse*. They were in fact come out from Paris, in this equipage, to take the diversion of hare-hunting; that is, of shooting from behind a tree at the hares that chanced to pass. Indeed, if they had nothing more in view but to destroy the game, this was a very effectual method; for the hares are in such plenty in this neighbourhood, that I have seen a dozen together, in the same field. I think this way of hunting, in a coach or chariot, might be properly adopted at London, in favour of those aldermen of the city, who are too unwieldy to follow the hounds on horseback.

The French, however, with all their absurdities, preserve a certain ascendency over us, which is very disgraceful to our nation; and this appears in nothing

more than in the article of dress. We are contented to be thought their apes in fashion; but, in fact, we are slaves to their tailors, mantua-makers, barbers, and other tradesmen. One would be apt to imagine that our own tradesmen had joined them in a combination against us. When the natives of France come to London, they appear, in all public places, with clothes made according to the fashion of their own country, and this fashion is generally admired by the English. Why, therefore, don't we follow it implicitly? No, we pique ourselves upon a most ridiculous deviation from the very modes we admire, and please ourselves with thinking this deviation is a mark of our spirit and liberty. But we have not spirit enough to persist in this deviation when we visit their country; otherwise, perhaps, they would come to admire and follow our example; for, certainly, in point of true taste, the fashions of both countries are equally absurd. At present, the skirts of the English descend from the fifth rib to the calf of the leg, and give the coat the form of a Jewish gaberdine; and our hats seem to be modelled after that which *Pistol* wears upon the stage. In France, the haunch buttons and pocket-holes are within half a foot of the coat's extremity; their hats look as if they had been pared round the brims, and the crown is covered with a kind of cordage, which in my opinion produces a very beggarly effect. In every other circumstance of dress, male and female, the contrast between the two nations appears equally glaring. What is the consequence? when an Englishman comes to Paris, he cannot appear until he has undergone a total metamorphosis. At his first arrival he finds it necessary to send for the tailor, *perruquier*, hatter, shoemaker, and every other tradesman concerned in the equipment of the human body. He

must even change his buckles, and the form of his ruffles; and, though at the risk of his life, suit his clothes to the mode of the season. For example, though the weather should be never so cold, he must wear his *habit d'été*, or *demi-saison*, without presuming to put on a warm dress before the day which fashion has fixed for that purpose; and neither old age nor infirmity will excuse a man for wearing his hat upon his head, either at home or abroad. Females are, if possible, still more subject to the caprices of fashion; and as the articles of their dress are more manifold, it is enough to make a man's heart ache to see his wife surrounded by a multitude of *cotturieres,* milliners, and tire-women. All her sacks and negligees must be altered and new-trimmed. She must have new caps, new laces, new shoes, and her hair new cut. She must have their taffaties for the summer, her flowered silks for the spring and autumn, her satins and damasks for winter. The good man, who used to wear the *beau drap d'Angleterre* quite plain all the year round, with a long bob, or tie-periwig, must here provide himself with a camblet suit trimmed with silver for spring and autumn, with silk clothes for summer, and cloth laced with gold, or velvet, for winter; and he must wear his bag-wig *à la pigeon.* This variety of dress is absolutely indispensable for all those who pretend to any rank above the mere *bourgeois.* On his return to his own country, all this frippery is useless. He cannot appear in London until he has undergone another thorough metamorphosis; so that he will have some reason to think that the tradesmen of Paris and London have combined to lay him under contribution; and they, no doubt, are the directors who regulate the fashions in both capitals; the English, however, in a subordinate

capacity; for the puppets of their making will not pass at Paris, nor indeed in any other part of Europe; whereas a French *petit maître* is reckoned a complete figure everywhere, London not excepted. Since it is so much the humour of the English at present to run abroad, I wish they had antigallican spirit enough to produce themselves in their own genuine English dress, and treat the French modes with the same philosophical contempt, which was shown by an honest gentleman, distinguished by the name of Wig-Middleton. That unshaken patriot still appears in the same kind of scratch periwig, skimming dish hat, and slit sleeve, which were worn five-and-twenty years ago, and has invariably persisted in this garb, in defiance of all the revolutions of the mode. I remember a student in the Temple, who, after a long and learned investigation of the το καλον, or *beautiful*, had resolution enough to let his beard grow, and wore it in all public places, until his heir-at-law applied for a commission of lunacy against him; then he submitted to the razor, rather than run any risk of being found *non compos*.

Before I conclude, I must tell you, that the most reputable shopkeepers and tradesmen of Paris think it no disgrace to practise the most shameful imposition. I myself know an instance of one of the most creditable *marchands* in this capital, who demanded six francs an ell for some lutestring, laying his hand upon his breast at the same time, and declaring *en conscience*, that it had cost him within three sols of the money. Yet in less than three minutes, he sold it for four and a half; and when the buyer upbraided him with his former declaration, he shrugged up his shoulders, saying, *il faut marchander*. I don't mention this as a particular instance. The same mean disin-

genuity is universal all over France, as I have been informed by several persons of veracity.

The next letter you have from me will probably be dated at Nismes, or Montpellier. Meanwhile, I am ever Yours.

LETTER VII.

To Mrs. M——.

Paris, October 12, 1763.

Madam,

I shall be much pleased if the remarks I have made on the characters of the French people can afford you the satisfaction you require. With respect to the ladies, I can only judge from their exteriors; but, indeed, these are so characteristic that one can hardly judge amiss; unless we suppose that a woman of taste and sentiment may be so overruled by the absurdity of what is called fashion, as to reject reason, and disguise nature, in order to become ridiculous or frightful. That this may be the case with some individuals is very possible. I have known it happen in our own country, where the follies of the French are adopted, and exhibited in the most awkward imitation; but the general prevalence of those preposterous modes is a plain proof that there is a general want of taste, and a general depravity of nature. I shall not pretend to describe the particulars of a French lady's dress. These you are much better acquainted with than I can pretend to be; but this I will be bold to affirm, that France is the general reservoir from which all the absurdities of false taste, luxury, and extravagance

have overflowed the different kingdoms and states of Europe. The springs that fill this reservoir are no other than vanity and ignorance. It would be superfluous to attempt proving from the nature of things, from the first principles and use of dress, as well as from the consideration of natural beauty, and the practice of the ancients, who certainly understood it as well as the connoisseurs of these days, that nothing can be more monstrous, inconvenient, and contemptible than the fashion of modern drapery. You yourself are well aware of all its defects, and have often ridiculed them in my hearing. I shall only mention one particular of dress essential to the fashion in this country, which seems to me to carry human affectation to the very farthest verge of folly and extravagance; that is, the manner in which the faces of the ladies are primed and painted. When the Indian chiefs were in England everybody ridiculed their preposterous method of painting their cheeks and eyelids; but this ridicule was wrong placed. Those critics ought to have considered that the Indians do not use paint to make themselves agreeable; but in order to be the more terrible to their enemies. It is generally supposed, I think, that your sex makes use of *fard* and vermilion for very different purposes; namely, to help a bad or faded complexion, to heighten the graces, or conceal the defects of nature, as well as the ravages of time. I shall not inquire at present whether it is just and honest to impose in this manner on mankind; if it be not honest, it may be allowed to be artful and politic, and shows, at least, a desire of being agreeable. But to lay it on as the fashion in France prescribes to all the ladies of condition, who indeed cannot appear without this badge of distinction, is to disguise themselves in such a manner as to render them odious and detestable to

every spectator who has the least relish left for nature and propriety. As for the *fard*, or *white*, with which their necks and shoulders are plastered, it may be in some measure excusable, as their skins are naturally brown or sallow; but the *rouge*, which is daubed on their faces, from the chin up to the eyes, without the least art or dexterity, not only destroys all distinction of features, but renders the aspect really frightful, or at best conveys nothing but ideas of disgust and aversion. You know, that without this horrible mask no married lady is admitted at court, or in any polite assembly; and that it is a mark of distinction which no *bourgeois* dare assume. Ladies of fashion only have the privilege of exposing themselves in these ungracious colours. As their faces are concealed under a false complexion, so their heads are covered with a vast load of false hair, which is frizzled on the forehead, so as exactly to resemble the woolly head of the Guinea negroes. As to the natural hue of it, this is a matter of no consequence, for powder makes every head of hair of the same colour; and no woman appears in this country, from the moment she rises till night, without being completely whitened. Powder or meal was first used in Europe by the Poles to conceal their scald heads; but the present fashion of using it, as well as the modish method of dressing the hair, must have been borrowed from the Hottentots, who grease their woolly heads with mutton suet, and then paste it over with the powder called *buchu*. In like manner, the hair of our fine ladies is frizzled into the appearance of negroes' wool, and stiffened with an abominable paste of hog's grease, tallow, and white powder. The present fashion, therefore, of painting the face, and adorning the head, adopted by the *beau monde* in France, is taken from those two polite nations, the

Chickesaws of America and the Hottentots of Afric. On the whole, when I see one of those fine creatures sailing along, in her tawdry robes of silk and gauze, frilled and flounced, and furbelowed, with her false locks, her false jewels, her paint, her patches, and perfumes, I cannot help looking upon her as the vilest piece of sophistication that art ever produced.

This hideous mask of painting, though destructive of all beauty, is, however, favourable to natural homeliness and deformity. It accustoms the eyes of the other sex, and in time reconciles them to frightful objects; it disables them from perceiving any distinction of features between woman and woman; and by reducing all faces to a level, gives every female an equal chance for an admirer; being in this particular analogous to the practice of the ancient Lacedemonians, who were obliged to choose their helpmates in the dark. In what manner the insides of their heads are furnished, I would not presume to judge from the conversation of a very few to whom I have had access; but from the nature of their education, which I have heard described, and the natural vivacity of their tempers, I should expect neither sense, sentiment, nor discretion. From the nursery they are allowed, and even encouraged, to say everything that comes uppermost; by which means they acquire a volubility of tongue and a set of phrases which constitutes what is called polite conversation. At the same time they obtain an absolute conquest over all sense of shame, or rather they avoid acquiring this troublesome sensation; for it is certainly no innate idea. Those who have not governesses at home are sent for a few years to a convent, where they lay in a fund of superstition that serves them for life; but I never heard they had the least opportunity of cultivating the

mind, of exercising the powers of reason, or of imbibing a taste for letters, or any rational or useful accomplishment. After being taught to prattle, to dance, and play at cards, they are deemed sufficiently qualified to appear in the *grand monde*, and to perform all the duties of that high rank and station in life. In mentioning cards, I ought to observe that they learn to play not barely for amusement, but also with a view to advantage; and, indeed, you seldom meet with a native of France, whether male or female, who is not a complete gamester, well versed in all the subtleties and finesses of the art. This is likewise the case all over Italy. A lady of a great house in Piedmont, having four sons, makes no scruple to declare that the first shall represent the family, the second enter into the army, the third into the Church, and that she will breed the fourth a gamester. These noble adventurers devote themselves in a particular manner to the entertainment of travellers from our country, because the English are supposed to be full of money, rash, incautious, and utterly ignorant of play. But such a sharper is most dangerous when he hunts in couple with a female. I have known a French count and his wife who found means to lay the most wary under contribution. He was smooth, supple, officious, and attentive: she was young, handsome, unprincipled, and artful. If the Englishman marked for prey was found upon guard against the designs of the husband, then madam plied him on the side of gallantry. She displayed all the attractions of her person. She sung, danced, ogled, sighed, complimented, and complained. If he was insensible to all her charms, she flattered his vanity, and piqued his pride, by extolling the wealth and generosity of the English; and if he proved deaf to all these insinuations, she, as her last

stake, endeavoured to interest his humanity and compassion. She expatiated, with tears in her eyes, on the cruelty and indifference of her great relations; represented that her husband was no more than the cadet of a noble family; that his provision was by no means suitable, either to the dignity of his rank or the generosity of his disposition; that he had a law-suit of great consequence depending which had drained all his finances; and, finally, that they should be both ruined if they could not find some generous friend who would accommodate them with a sum of money to bring the cause to a determination. Those who are not actuated by such scandalous motives become gamesters from mere habit, and having nothing more solid to engage their thoughts or employ their time, consume the best part of their lives in this worst of all dissipation. I am not ignorant that there are exceptions from this general rule: I know that France has produced a Maintenon, a Sevigné, a Scuderi, a Dacier, and a Chatelet; but I would no more deduce the general character of the French ladies from these examples, than I would call a field of hemp a flower-garden, because there might be in it a few *lilies* or *ranunculuses* planted by the hand of accident.

Woman has been defined a weaker man; but in this country the men are, in my opinion, more ridiculous and insignificant than the women. They certainly are more disagreeable to a rational inquirer, because they are more troublesome. Of all the coxcombs on the face of the earth, a French *petit maitre* is the most impertinent; and they are all *petit maitres*, from the marquis who glitters in lace and embroidery, to the *garçon barbier* covered with meal, who struts with his hair in a long queue, and his hat under his arm. I have already observed that vanity is the great

and universal mover among all ranks and degrees of people in this nation; and as they take no pains to conceal or control it, they are hurried by it into the most ridiculous, and, indeed, intolerable extravagance.

When I talk of the French nation, I must again except a great number of individuals from the general censure. Though I have a hearty contempt for the ignorance, folly, and presumption which characterize the generality, I cannot but respect the talents of many great men, who have eminently distinguished themselves in every art and science: these I shall always revere and esteem as creatures of a superior species, produced, for the wise purposes of Providence, among the refuse of mankind. It would be absurd to conclude that the Welch or Highlanders are a gigantic people, because those mountains may have produced a few individuals near seven feet high. It would be equally absurd to suppose the French are a nation of philosophers, because France has given birth to a Des Cartes, a Maupertuis, a Reaumur, and a Buffon.

I shall not even deny that the French are by no means deficient in natural capacity; but they are, at the same time, remarkable for a natural levity, which hinders their youth from cultivating that capacity. This is reinforced by the most preposterous education, and the example of a giddy people, engaged in the most frivolous pursuits. A Frenchman is by some Jesuit, or other monk, taught to read his mother-tongue, and to say his prayers in a language he does not understand. He learns to dance and to fence by the masters of those noble sciences. He becomes a complete connoisseur in dressing hair, and in adorning his own person, under the hands and instructions of his barber and valet-de-chambre. If he learns to play

upon the flute or the fiddle, he is altogether irresistible. But he piques himself upon being polished above the natives of any other country by his conversation with the fair sex. In the course of this communication, with which he is indulged from his tender years, he learns like a parrot, by rote, the whole circle of French compliments, which you know are a set of phrases ridiculous even to a proverb; and these he throws out indiscriminately to all women without distinction, in the exercise of that kind of address which is here distinguished by the name of gallantry; it is no more than his making love to every woman who will give him the hearing. It is an exercise, by the repetition of which he becomes very pert, very familiar, and very impertinent. Modesty or diffidence, I have already said, is utterly unknown among them, and therefore I wonder there should be a term to express it in their language.

If I were obliged to define politeness, I should call it the art of making one's self agreeable. I think it an art that necessarily implies a sense of decorum and a delicacy of sentiment. These are qualities of which, as far as I have been able to observe, a Frenchman has no idea; therefore he never can be deemed polite, except by those persons among whom they are as little understood. His first aim is to adorn his own person with what he calls fine clothes, that is, the frippery of the fashion. It is no wonder that the heart of a female, unimproved by reason, and untinctured with natural good sense, should flutter at the sight of such a gaudy thing amongst the number of her admirers: this impression is enforced by fustian compliments, which her own vanity interprets in a literal sense, and still more confirmed by the assiduous attention of the gallant, who, indeed, has nothing

else to mind. A Frenchman, in consequence of his mingling with the females from his infancy, not only becomes acquainted with all their customs and humours, but grows wonderfully alert in performing a thousand little offices, which are overlooked by other men, whose time hath been spent in making more valuable acquisitions. He enters, without ceremony, a lady's bed-chamber, while she is in bed, reaches her whatever she wants, airs her shift, and helps to put it on. He attends at her toilette, regulates the distribution of her patches, and advises where to lay on the paint. If he visits her when she is dressed, and perceives the least impropriety in her *coiffure*, he insists upon adjusting it with his own hands; if he sees a curl, or even a single hair amiss, he produces his comb, his scissors, and pomatum, and sets it to rights with the dexterity of a professed *frisure*. He 'squires her to every place she visits, either on business or pleasure; and by dedicating his whole time to her, renders himself necessary to her occasions. This I take to be the most agreeable side of his character: let us view him on the quarter of impertinence. A Frenchman prys into all your secrets with the most impudent and importunate curiosity, and then discloses them without remorse. If you are indisposed, he questions you about the symptoms of your disorder with more freedom than your physician would presume to use; very often in the grossest terms. He then proposes his remedy;—for they are all quacks—he prepares it without your knowledge, and worries you with solicitation to take it, without paying the least regard to the opinion of those whom you have chosen to take care of your health. Let you be ever so ill, or averse to company, he forces himself at all times into your bed-chamber, and if it

is necessary to give him a peremptory refusal, he is affronted. I have known one of those *petit maitres* insist upon paying regular visits twice a day to a poor gentleman who was delirious; and he conversed with him on different subjects till he was in his last agonies. This attendance is not the effect of attachment or regard, but of sheer vanity, that he may afterwards boast of his charity and humane disposition; though of all the people I have ever known, I think the French are the least capable of feeling for the distresses of their fellow-creatures. Their hearts are not susceptible of deep impressions; and such is their levity, that the imagination has not time to brood long over any disagreeable idea or sensation. As a Frenchman piques himself on his gallantry, he no sooner makes a conquest of a female's heart, than he exposes her character, for the gratification of his vanity. Nay, if he should miscarry in his schemes, he will forge letters and stories, to the ruin of the lady's reputation. This is a species of perfidy which one would think should render them odious and detestable to the whole sex; but the case is otherwise. I beg your pardon, madam; but women are never better pleased than when they see one another exposed; and every individual has such confidence in her own superior charms and discretion, that she thinks she can fix the most volatile, and reform the most treacherous lover.

If a Frenchman be admitted into your family, and distinguished by repeated marks of your friendship and regard, the first return he makes for your civilities is to make love to your wife if she be handsome; if not, to your sister, or daughter, or niece. If he suffer a repulse from your wife, or attempts in vain to debauch your sister or your daughter, or your niece, he will, rather than not play the traitor with his gallantry,

make his addresses to your grandmother; and ten to one but in one shape or another he will find means to ruin the peace of a family, in which he has been so kindly entertained. What he cannot accomplish by dint of compliment and personal attendance, he will endeavour to effect by reinforcing these with *billets-doux*, songs, and verses, of which he always makes a provision for such purposes. If he be detected in these efforts of treachery, and reproached with his ingratitude, he impudently declares that what he had done was no more than simple gallantry, considered in France as an indispensable duty on every man who pretended to good breeding. Nay, he will even affirm that his endeavours to corrupt your wife, or deflower your daughter, were the most genuine proofs he could give of his particular regard for your family.

If a Frenchman be capable of real friendship, it must certainly be the most disagreeable present he can possibly make to a man of a true English character. You know, madam, we are naturally taciturn, soon tired of impertinence, and much subject to fits of disgust. Your French friend intrudes upon you at all hours: he stuns you with his loquacity: he teases you with impertinent questions about your domestic and private affairs: he attempts to meddle in all your concerns; and forces his advice upon you with the most unwearied importunity: he asks the price of everything you wear, and, so sure as you tell him, undervalues it without hesitation: he affirms it is in a bad taste, ill contrived, ill made; that you have been imposed upon both with respect to the fashion and the price; that the Marquis of This, or the Countess of That, has one that is perfectly elegant, quite in the *bon ton*, and yet it cost her little more than you gave for a thing that nobody would wear.

If there were five hundred dishes at table a Frenchman will eat of all of them, and then complain he has no appetite. This I have several times remarked. A friend of mine gained a considerable wager upon an experiment of this kind. The *petit maître* ate of fourteen different *plats*, besides the dessert, then disparaged the cook, declaring he was no better than a *marmiton*, or turnspit.

The French have a most ridiculous fondness for their hair, and this I believe they inherit from their remote ancestors. The first race of French kings were distinguished by their long hair, and certainly the people of this country consider it as an indispensable ornament. A Frenchman will sooner part with his religion than with his hair, which, indeed, no consideration will induce him to forego. I know a gentleman afflicted with a continual headache, and a defluxion on his eyes, who was told by his physician that the best chance he had for being cured would be to have his head close shaved, and bathed every day in cold water. 'How!' cried he; 'cut my hair? 'Mr. Doctor, your most humble servant!' He dismissed his physician, lost his eyesight, and almost his senses, and is now led about with his hair in a bag, and a piece of green silk hanging like a screen before his face. Count Saxe, and other military writers, have demonstrated the absurdity of a soldier wearing a long head of hair; nevertheless, every soldier in this country wears a long queue, which makes a delicate mark on his white clothing; and this ridiculous foppery has descended even to the lowest class of people. The *décrotteur*, who cleans your shoes at the corner of the Pont Neuf, has a tail of this kind hanging down to his rump, and even the peasant who drives an ass loaded with dung, wears his hair *en*

queue, though perhaps he has neither shirt nor breeches. This is the ornament upon which he bestows much time and pains, and in the exhibition of which he finds full gratification for his vanity. Considering the harsh features of the common people in this country, their diminutive stature, their grimaces, and that long appendage, they have no small resemblance to large baboons walking upright, and perhaps this similitude has helped to entail upon them the ridicule of their neighbours.

A French friend tires out your patience with long visits, and far from taking the most palpable hints to withdraw, when he perceives you uneasy, he observes you are low-spirited, and therefore declares he will keep you company. This perseverance shows that he must either be void of all penetration, or that his disposition must be truly diabolical. Rather than be tormented with such a fiend, a man had better turn him out of doors, even though at the hazard of being run through the body.

The French are generally counted insincere, and taxed with want of generosity, but I think these reproaches are not well founded. High-flown professions of friendship and attachment constitute the language of common compliment in this country, and are never supposed to be understood in the literal acceptation of the words; and if their acts of generosity are but very rare, we ought to ascribe that rarity, not so much to a deficiency of generous sentiments, as to their vanity and ostentation, which, engrossing all their funds, utterly disable them from exerting the virtues of beneficence. Vanity, indeed, predominates among all ranks to such a degree that they are the greatest *egotists* in the world, and the most insignificant individual talks in company with

the same conceit and arrogance as a person of the greatest importance. Neither conscious poverty nor disgrace will restrain him in the least, either from assuming his full share of the conversation, or making his addresses to the finest lady, whom he has the smallest opportunity to approach; nor is he restrained by any other consideration whatsoever. It is all one to him whether he himself has a wife of his own, or the lady a husband; whether she is designed for the cloister, or pre-engaged to his best friend and benefactor. He takes it for granted that his addresses cannot but be acceptable, and if he meet with a repulse, he condemns her taste, but never doubts his own qualifications.

I have a great many things to say of their military character, and their punctilios of honour, which last are equally absurd and pernicious; but as this letter has run to an unconscionable length, I shall defer them till another opportunity. Meanwhile I have the honour to be, with very particular esteem,

Madam,

Your most obedient servant.

LETTER VIII.

To Mr. M——.

Lyons, October 19, 1763.

Dear Sir,

I was favoured with yours at Paris, and look upon your reproaches as the proof of your friendship. The

truth is, I considered all the letters I have hitherto written on the subject of my travels, as written to your society in general, though they have been addressed to one individual of it; and if they contain anything that can either amuse or inform, I desire that henceforth all I send may be freely perused by all the members.

With respect to my health, about which you so kindly inquire, I have nothing new to communicate. I had reason to think that my bathing in the sea at Boulogne produced a good effect, in strengthening my relaxed fibres. You know how subject I was to colds in England; that I could not stir abroad after sunset, nor expose myself to the smallest damp, nor walk till the least moisture appeared on my skin, without being laid up for ten days or a fortnight. At Paris, however, I went out every day, with my hat under my arm, though the weather was wet and cold: I walked in the garden at Versailles even after it was dark, with my head uncovered, on a cold evening, when the ground was far from being dry: nay, at Marli, I sauntered above a mile through damp alleys and wet grass: and from none of these risks did I feel the least inconvenience.

In one of our excursions we visited the manufacture for porcelain, which the King of France has established at the village of St Cloud, on the road to Versailles, and which is, indeed, a noble monument of his munificence. It is a very large building, both commodious and magnificent, where a great number of artists are employed, and where this elegant superfluity is carried to as great perfection as it ever was at Dresden. Yet, after all, I know not whether the porcelain made at Chelsea might not vie with the productions either of Dresden or St. Cloud. If it fall short of either, it is not in the design, painting, enamel, or other ornaments,

but only in the composition of the metal, and the method of managing it in the furnace. Our porcelain seems to be a partial vitrification of levigated flint and fine pipe-clay, mixed together in a certain proportion; and if the pieces are not removed from the fire in the very critical moment, they will be either too little, or too much vitrified. In the first case, I apprehend they will not acquire a proper degree of cohesion; they will be apt to be corroded, discoloured, and to crumble, like the first essays that were made at Chelsea; in the second case, they will be little better than imperfect glass.

There are three methods of travelling from Paris to Lyons, which, by the shortest road, is a journey of about three hundred and sixty miles. One is by the *diligence*, or stage-coach, which performs it in five days; and every passenger pays one hundred livres, in consideration of which he not only has a seat in the carriage, but is maintained on the road. The inconveniences attending this way of travelling are these. You are crowded into the carriage, to the number of eight persons, so as to sit very uneasy, and sometimes run the risk of being stifled, among very indifferent company. You are hurried out of bed, at four, three, nay often at two o'clock in the morning. You are obliged to eat in the French way, which is very disagreeable to an English palate; and at Chalons you must embark upon the Soane in a boat, which conveys you to Lyons, so that the two last days of your journey are by water. All these were insurmountable objections to me, who am in such a bad state of health, troubled with an asthmatic cough, spitting, slow fever, and restlessness, which demands a continual change of place, as well as free air, and room for motion. I was this day visited by two young

gentlemen, sons of Mr. Guastaldi, late minister from Genoa at London. I had seen them at Paris, at the house of the Duchess of Douglas. They came hither with their conductor in the *diligence*, and assured me that nothing could be more disagreeable than their situation in that carriage.

Another way of travelling in this country is to hire a coach and four horses; and this method I was inclined to take; but when I went to the bureau, where alone these *voitures* are to be had, I was given to understand that it would cost me six-and-twenty guineas, and travel so slow that I should be ten days upon the road. These carriages are let by the same persons who farm the *diligence;* and for this they have an exclusive privilege, which makes them very saucy and insolent. When I mentioned my servant, they gave me to understand that I must pay two louis d'ors more for his seat upon the coach-box. As I could not relish these terms, nor brook the thoughts of being so long upon the road, I had recourse to the third method, which is going post.

In England you know I should have had nothing to do, but to hire a couple of post-chaises from stage to stage, with two horses in each; but here the case is quite otherwise. The post is farmed from the king, who lays travellers under contribution for his own benefit, and has published a set of oppressive *ordonnances*, which no stranger nor native dares transgress. The postmaster finds nothing but horses and guides: the carriage you yourself must provide. If there are four persons within the carriage, you are obliged to have six horses, and two postillions; and if your servant sit on the outside, either before or behind, you must pay for a seventh. You pay double for the first stage from Paris, and twice double for

passing through Fontainbleau when the court is there, as well as at coming to Lyons, and at leaving this city. These are called royal posts, and are undoubtedly a scandalous imposition.

There are two post-roads from Paris to Lyons; one of sixty-five posts, by the way of Moulins; the other of fifty-nine, by the way of Dijon, in Burgundy. This last I chose, partly to save sixty livres, and partly to see the wine harvest of Burgundy, which I was told was a season of mirth and jollity among all ranks of people. I hired a very good coach for ten louis d'ors to Lyons, and set out from Paris on the thirteenth instant, with six horses, two postillions, and my own servant on horseback. We made no stop at Fontainbleau, though the court was there; but lay at Moret, which is one stage farther, a very paltry little town; where, however, we found good accommodation.

I shall not pretend to describe the castle or palace of Fontainbleau, of which I had only a glimpse in passing; but the forest, in the middle of which it stands, is a noble chase of great extent, beautifully wild and romantic, well stored with game of all sorts, and abounding with excellent timber. It put me in mind of the New Forest, in Hampshire; but the hills, rocks, and mountains, with which it is diversified, render it more agreeable.

The people of this country dine at noon, and travellers always find an ordinary prepared at every *auberge*, or public-house, on the road. Here they sit down promiscuously, and dine at so much a head. The usual price is thirty sols for dinner, and forty for supper, including lodging; for this moderate expense they have two courses and a dessert. If you eat in your own apartment, you pay, instead of forty sols,

three, and in some places four livres a head. I and my family could not well dispense with our tea and toast in the morning, and had no stomach to eat at noon. For my part, I hate the French cookery, and abominate garlic, with which all their ragouts in this part of the country are highly seasoned; we therefore formed a different plan of living upon the road. Before we left Paris we laid in a stock of tea, chocolate, cured neats tongues and *saucissons*, or Bologna sausages, both of which we found in great perfection in that capital, where, indeed, there are excellent provisions of all sorts. About ten in the morning we stopped to breakfast at some *auberge*, where we always found bread, butter, and milk. In the mean time, we ordered a *poulard* or two to be roasted, and these wrapped in a napkin were put into the boot of the coach, together with bread, wine, and water. About two or three in the afternoon, while the horses were changing, we laid a cloth upon our knees, and producing our store, with a few earthen plates, discussed our short meal without further ceremony. This was followed by a dessert of grapes and other fruit, which we had also provided. I must own, I found these transient refreshments much more agreeable than any regular meal I ate upon the road. The wine commonly used in Burgundy is so weak and thin, that you would not drink it in England. The very best which they sell at Dijon, the capital of the province, for three livres a bottle, is, in strength, and even in flavour, greatly inferior to what I have drank in London. I believe all the first growth is either consumed in the houses of the *noblesse*, or sent abroad to foreign markets. I have drank excellent Burgundy at Brussels for a florin a bottle; that is, little more than twenty-pence sterling.

The country from the forest of Fontainbleau to the Lyonnois, through which we passed, is rather agreeable than fertile, being part of Champagne and the duchy of Burgundy, watered by three pleasant pastoral rivers, the Seine, the Yonne, and the Soane. The flat country is laid out chiefly for corn; but produces more rye than wheat. Almost all the ground seems to be ploughed up, so that there is little or nothing lying fallow. There are very few enclosures, scarcely any meadow ground, and, so far as I could observe, a great scarcity of cattle. We sometimes found it very difficult to procure half a pint of milk for our tea. In Burgundy I saw a peasant ploughing the ground with a jackass, a lean cow, and a he-goat, yoked together. It is generally observed that a great number of black cattle are bred and fed on the mountains of Burgundy, which are the highest lands in France; but I saw very few. The peasants in France are so wretchedly poor, and so much oppressed by their landlords, that they cannot afford to enclose their grounds, or give a proper respite to their lands; or to stock their farms with a sufficient number of black cattle to produce the necessary manure, without which agriculture can never be carried to any degree of perfection. Indeed, whatever efforts a few individuals may make for the benefit of their own estates, husbandry in France will never be generally improved until the farmer is free and independent.

From the frequency of towns and villages, I should imagine this country is very populous; yet, it must be owned, that the towns are in general thinly inhabited. I saw a good number of country seats and plantations near the banks of the rivers, on each side; and a great many convents, sweetly situate on rising grounds, where the air is most pure, and the prospect

most agreeable. It is surprising to see how happy the founders of those religious houses have been in their choice of situations, all the world over.

In passing through this country, I was very much struck with the sight of large ripe clusters of grapes entwined with the briars and thorns of common hedges on the wayside. The mountains of Burgundy are covered with vines from the bottom to the top, and seem to be raised by nature on purpose to extend the surface, and to expose it the more advantageously to the rays of the sun. The *vandange* was but just begun, and the people were employed in gathering the grapes; but I saw no signs of festivity among them. Perhaps their joy was a little damped by the bad prospect of their harvest; for they complained that the weather had been so unfavourable as to hinder the grapes from ripening. I thought, indeed, there was something uncomfortable in seeing the vintage thus retarded till the beginning of winter; for in some parts I found the weather extremely cold; particularly at a place called Maison-neuve, where we lay, there was a hard frost, and in the morning the pools were covered with a thick crust of ice. My personal adventures on the road were such as will not bear a recital. They consisted of petty disputes with landladies, postmasters, and postillions. The highways seem to be perfectly safe. We did not find that any robberies were ever committed, although we did not see one of the *maréchaussée* from Paris to Lyons. You know the *maréchaussée* are a body of troopers well mounted, maintained in France as safeguards to the public roads. It is a reproach upon England that some such patrol is not appointed for the protection of travellers.

At Sens, in Champagne, my servant, who had rode

on before to bespeak fresh horses, told me, that the domestic of another company had been provided before him, although it was not his turn, as he had arrived later at the post. Provoked at this partiality, I resolved to chide the postmaster, and accordingly addressed myself to a person who stood at the door of the *auberge*. He was a jolly figure, fat and fair, dressed in an odd kind of garb, with a gold-laced cap on his head, and a cambric handkerchief pinned to his middle. The sight of such a fantastic *petit maitre* in the character of a postmaster, increased my spleen. I called to him with an air of authority, mixed with indignation, and when he came up to the coach, asked, in a peremptory tone, if he did not understand the king's *ordonnance* concerning the regulation of the posts? He laid his hand upon his breast; but before he could make any answer I pulled out the post-book, and began to read with great vociferation the article which orders that the traveller who comes first shall be first served. By this time the fresh horses being put to the carriage, and the postillions mounted, the coach set off all of a sudden, with uncommon speed. I imagined the postmaster had given the fellows a signal to be gone, and in this persuasion, thrusting my head out at the window, I bestowed some epithets upon him, which must have sounded very harsh in the ears of a Frenchman. We stopped for a refreshment at a little town called Joigne-ville, where, by-the-bye, I was scandalously imposed upon, and even abused by a virago of a landlady; then proceeding to the next stage, I was given to understand we could not be supplied with fresh horses. Here I perceived at the door of the inn the same person whom I had reproached at Sens. He came up to the coach, and told me that, notwithstanding what

the guides had said, I should have fresh horses in a few minutes. I imagined he was master both of this house and the *auberge* at Sens, between which he passed and repassed occasionally; and that he was now desirous of making me amends for the affront he had put upon me at the other place. Observing that one of the trunks behind was a little displaced, he assisted my servant in adjusting it; then he entered into conversation with me, and gave me to understand, that in a post-chaise which we had passed was an English gentleman on his return from Italy. I wanted to know who he was, and when he said he could not tell, I asked him, in a very abrupt manner, why he had not inquired of his servant. He shrugged up his shoulders, and retired to the inn door. Having waited about half an hour, I beckoned to him, and when he approached, upbraided him with having told me that I should be supplied with fresh horses in a few minutes; he seemed shocked, and answered, that he thought he had reason for what he said, observing, that it was as disagreeable to him as to me to wait for a relay. As it began to rain, I pulled up the glass in his face, and he withdrew again to the door, seemingly ruffled at my deportment. In a little time the horses arrived, and three of them were immediately put to a very handsome post-chaise, into which he stepped, and set out, accompanied by a man in a rich livery on horseback. Astonished at this circumstance, I asked the hostler who he was, and he replied that he was a man of fashion (*un seigneur*), who lived in the neighbourhood of Auxerre. I was much mortified to find that I had treated a nobleman so scurvily, and scolded my own people for not having more penetration than myself. I dare say he did not fail to descant upon the brutal behaviour of the Englishman; and

that my mistake served with him to confirm the national reproach of bluntness and ill-breeding under which we lie in this country. The truth is, I was that day more than usually peevish, from the bad weather, as well as from the dread of a fit of the asthma, with which I was threatened; and I dare say my appearance seemed as uncouth to him as his travelling dress appeared to me. I had a grey mourning frock under a wide great coat, a bob-wig without powder, a very large laced hat, and a meagre, wrinkled, discontented countenance.

The fourth night of our journey we lay at Macon, and the next day passed through the Lyonnois, which is a fine country, full of towns, villages, and gentlemen's houses. In passing through the Maconnois, we saw a great many fields of Indian corn, which grows to the height of six or seven feet; it is made into flour for the use of the common people, and goes by the name of *Turkey wheat.* Here likewise, as well as in Dauphiné, they raise a vast quantity of very large pompions, with the contents of which they thicken their soup and ragouts.

As we travelled only while the sun was up, on account of my ill health, and the post-horses in France are in bad order, we seldom exceeded twenty leagues a day.

I was directed to a lodging-house at Lyons, which being full they showed us to a tavern, where I was led up three pair of stairs to an apartment consisting of three paltry chambers, for which the people demanded twelve livres a day: for dinner and supper they asked thirty-two, besides three livres for my servant; so that my daily expense would have amounted to about forty-seven livres, exclusive of breakfast and coffee in the afternoon. I was so pro-

voked at this extortion, that, without answering one word, I drove to another *auberge*, where I now am, and pay at the rate of two-and-thirty livres a day, for which I am very badly lodged, and but very indifferently entertained. I mention these circumstances to give you an idea of the imposition to which strangers are subject in this country. It must be owned, however, that in the article of eating, I might save half the money by going to the public ordinary; but this is a scheme of economy which (exclusive of other disagreeable circumstances) neither my own health, nor that of my wife, permits me to embrace. My journey from Paris to Lyons, including the hire of the coach and all expenses on the road, has cost me, within a few shillings, forty louis d'ors. From Paris our baggage (though not *plombé*) was not once examined till we arrived in this city, at the gate of which we were questioned by one of the searchers, who being tipped with half-a-crown, allowed us to proceed without further inquiry.

I purposed to stay in Lyons until I should receive some letters I expected from London, to be forwarded by my banker at Paris: but the enormous expense of living in this manner has determined me to set out in a day or two for Montpellier, although that place is a good way out of the road to Nice. My reasons for taking that route I shall communicate in my next. Meanwhile I am ever,

Dear Sir,

Your affectionate and obliged humble servant.

LETTER IX.

Montpellier, November 5, 1763.

Dear Sir,

The city of Lyons has been so often and so circumstantially described, that I cannot pretend to say anything new on the subject. Indeed I know very little of it, but what I have read in books; as I had but one day to make a tour of the streets, squares, and other remarkable places. The bridge over the Rhone seems to be so slightly built, that I should imagine it would be one day carried away by that rapid river; especially as the arches are so small, that after great rains they are sometimes *bouchées*, or stopped up; that is, they do not admit a sufficient passage for the increased body of the water. In order to remedy this dangerous defect, in some measure, they found an artist some years ago, who has removed a middle pier, and thrown two arches into one. This alteration they looked upon as a master-piece in architecture, though there is many a common mason in England who would have undertaken and performed the work without valuing himself much upon the enterprise. This bridge, no more than that of St. Esprit, is built, not in a straight line across the river, but with a curve, which forms a convexity to oppose the current. Such a bend is certainly calculated for the better resisting the general impetuosity of the stream, and has no bad effect to the eye.

Lyons is a great, populous, and flourishing city; but I am surprised to find it is counted a healthy place,

and that the air of it is esteemed favourable to pulmonic disorders. It is situate on the confluence of two large rivers, from which there must be a great evaporation, as well as from the low marshy grounds which these rivers often overflow. This must render the air moist, frouzy, and even putrid, if it were not well ventilated by winds from the mountains of Switzerland; and in the latter end of autumn, it must be subject to fogs. The morning we set out from thence, the whole city and adjacent plains were covered with so thick a fog that we could not distinguish from the coach the head of the foremost mule that drew it. Lyons is said to be very hot in summer, and very cold in winter; therefore I imagine must abound with inflammatory and intermittent disorders in the spring and fall of the year.

My reasons for going to Montpellier, which is out of the straight road to Nice, were these. Having no acquaintance nor correspondence in the south of France, I had desired my credit might be sent to the same house to which my heavy baggage was consigned. I expected to find my baggage at Cette, which is the seaport of Montpellier, and there I also hoped to find a vessel, in which I might be transported by sea to Nice, without further trouble. I longed to try what effect the boasted air of Montpellier would have upon my constitution; and I had a great desire to see the famous monuments of antiquity in and about the ancient city of Nismes, which is about eight leagues short of Montpellier.

At the inn where we lodged, I found a return berlin, belonging to Avignon, with three mules, which are the animals commonly used for carriages in this country. This I hired for five louis d'ors. The coach was large, commodious, and well fitted; the mules

were strong, and in good order; and the driver, whose name was Joseph, appeared to be a sober, sagacious, intelligent fellow, perfectly well acquainted with every place in the south of France. He told me he was owner of the coach, but I afterwards learned he was no other than a hired servant. I likewise detected him in some knavery in the course of our journey, and plainly perceived he had a fellow-feeling with the innkeepers on the road; but in other respects he was very obliging, serviceable, and even entertaining. There are some knavish practices of this kind, at which a traveller will do well to shut his eyes, for his own ease and convenience. He will be lucky if he has to do with a sensible knave like Joseph, who understood his interest too well to be guilty of very flagrant pieces of imposition.

A man, impatient to be at his journey's end, will find this a most disagreeable way of travelling. In summer it must be quite intolerable. The mules are very sure, but very slow. The journey seldom exceeds eight leagues, about four-and-twenty miles, a day, and as those people have certain fixed stages, you are sometimes obliged to rise in a morning before day, a circumstance very grievous to persons in ill health. These inconveniences, however, were overbalanced by other *agréments*. We no sooner quitted Lyons than we got into summer weather, and travelling through a most romantic country, along the banks of the Rhone, had opportunities, from the slowness of our pace, to contemplate its beauties at leisure.

The rapidity of the Rhone is, in a great measure, owing to its being confined within steep banks on each side. These are formed almost through its whole course by a double chain of mountains, which rise with an abrupt ascent from both banks of the river.

The mountains are covered with vineyards, interspersed with small summer-houses, and in many places they are crowned with churches, chapels, and convents, which add greatly to the romantic beauty of the prospect. The high-road, as far as Avignon, lies along the side of the river, which runs almost in a straight line, and affords great convenience for inland commerce.

Travellers bound to the southern parts of France generally embark in the *coche d'eau* at Lyons, and glide down this river with great velocity, passing a great number of towns and villages on each side, where they find ordinaries every day at dinner and supper. In good weather, there is no danger in this method of travelling, till you come to the Pont St. Esprit, where the stream runs through the arches with such rapidity, that the boat is sometimes overset. But those passengers who are under any apprehension are landed above bridge, and taken in again, after the boat has passed, just in the same manner as at London Bridge. The boats that go up the river are drawn against the stream by oxen, which swim through one of the arches of this bridge, the driver sitting between the horns of the foremost beast. We set out from Lyons early on Monday morning, and as a robbery had been a few days before committed in that neighbourhood, I ordered my servant to load my musketoon with a charge of eight balls. By-the-bye, this piece did not fail to attract the curiosity and admiration of the people in every place through which we passed. The carriage no sooner halted, than a crowd immediately surrounded the man to view the blunderbuss, which they dignified with the title of *petit canon*. At Nuys, in Burgundy, he fired it in the air, and the whole mob dispersed, and scampered off

like a flock of sheep. In our journey hither we generally set out in a morning at eight o'clock, and travelled till noon, when the mules were put up and rested a couple of hours. During this halt, Joseph went to dinner, and we went to breakfast, after which we ordered provision for our refreshment in the coach, which we took about three or four in the afternoon, halting for that purpose by the side of some transparent brook, which afforded excellent water to mix with our wine. In this country I was almost poisoned with garlic, which they mix in their ragouts and all their sauces; nay, the smell of it perfumes the very chambers, as well as every person you approach. I was also very sick of *beca ficas, grieves*, and other little birds, which are served up twice a day at all ordinaries on the road. They make their appearance in vine leaves, and are always half raw, in which condition the French choose to eat them, rather than run the risk of losing the juice by over-roasting.

The peasants in the south of France are poorly clad, and look as if they were half starved, diminutive, swarthy, and meagre; and yet the common people who travel live luxuriously on the road. Every carrier and mule-driver has two meals a day, consisting each of a couple of courses and a dessert, with tolerable small wine. That which is called *hermitage*, and grows in this province of Dauphiné, is sold on the spot for three livres a bottle. The common draught, which you have at meals in this country, is remarkably strong, though in flavour much inferior to that of Burgundy. The accommodation is tolerable, though they demand, even in this cheap country, the exorbitant price of four livres a head for every meal, of those who choose to eat in their own apartments. I insisted, however, upon paying them with three, which

they received, though not without murmuring, and seeming discontented. In this journey we found plenty of good mutton, pork, poultry, and game, including the red partridge, which is near twice as big as the partridge of England. Their hares are likewise surprisingly large and juicy. We saw great flocks of black turkeys feeding in the fields, but no black cattle; and milk was so scarce, that sometimes we were obliged to drink our tea without it.

One day, perceiving a meadow on the side of the road, full of a flower which I took to be the crocus, I desired my servant to alight and pull some of them. He delivered the musketoon to Joseph, who began to tamper with it, and off it went with a prodigious report, augmented by an echo from the mountains that skirted the road. The mules were so frightened, that they went off at the gallop; and Joseph, for some minutes, could neither manage the reins nor open his mouth. At length he recollected himself, and the cattle were stopped, by the assistance of the servant, to whom he delivered the musketoon, with a significant shake of the head. Then alighting from the box, he examined the heads of his three mules, and kissed each of them in his turn. Finding they had received no damage, he came up to the coach, with a pale visage and staring eyes, and said it was God's mercy he had not killed his beasts. I answered, that it was a greater mercy he had not killed his passengers; for the muzzle of the piece might have been directed our way as well as any other, and in that case Joseph might have been hanged for murder. 'I had as good be hanged,' said he, 'for murder, as be ruined by the loss of my cattle.' This adventure made such an impression upon him, that he recounted it to every person we met; nor would he ever touch the blunderbuss from that day.

I was often diverted with the conversation of this fellow, who was very arch and very communicative. Every afternoon, he used to stand upon the foot-board, at the side of the coach, and discourse with us an hour together. Passing by the gibbet of Valencia, which stands very near the high-road, we saw one body hanging quite naked, and another lying broken on the wheel. I recollected that Mandrin had suffered in this place, and calling to Joseph to mount the foot-board asked if he had ever seen that famous adventurer. At mention of the name of Mandrin, the tear started in Joseph's eye, he discharged a deep sigh, or rather groan, and told me he was his dear friend. I was a little startled at this declaration; however, I concealed my thoughts, and began to ask questions about the character and exploits of a man who had made such noise in the world.

He told me, Mandrin was a native of Valencia, of mean extraction: that he had served as a soldier in the army, and afterwards acted as *maltotier*, or tax-gatherer: that, at length, he turned *contrebandier*, or smuggler, and by his superior qualities raised himself to the command of a formidable gang, consisting of five hundred persons, well armed with carbines and pistols. He had fifty horses for his troopers, and three hundred mules for the carriage of his merchandise. His head-quarters were in Savoy: but he made incursions into Dauphiné, and set the *maréchaussée* at defiance. He maintained several bloody skirmishes with these troopers, as well as with other regular detachments, and in all those actions signalized himself by his courage and conduct. Coming up at one time with fifty of the *maréchaussée*, who were in quest of him, he told them very calmly, he had occasion for their horses and accoutrements, and desired them to

dismount. At that instant his gang appeared, and the troopers complied with his request, without making the least opposition. Joseph said he was as generous as he was brave, and never molested travellers, nor did the least injury to the poor; but, on the contrary, relieved them very often. He used to oblige the gentlemen in the country to take his merchandise, his tobacco, brandy, and muslins, at his own price; and, in the same manner, he laid the open towns under contribution. When he had no merchandise, he borrowed money of them upon the credit of what he should bring when he was better provided. He was at last betrayed by his wench to the colonel of a French regiment, who went with a detachment in the night to the place where he lay in Savoy, and surprised him in a wood-house, while his people were absent in different parts of the country. For this intrusion, the court of France made an apology to the King of Sardinia, in whose territories he was taken. Mandrin being conveyed to Valencia, his native place, was for some time permitted to go abroad, under a strong guard, with chains upon his legs; and here he conversed freely with all sorts of people, flattering himself with the hopes of a pardon, in which, however, he was disappointed. An order came from court to bring him to his trial, when he was found guilty, and condemned to be broke on the wheel. Joseph said he drank a bottle of wine with him the night before his execution. He bore his fate with great resolution, observing that if the letter which he had written to the king had been delivered, he certainly should have obtained his majesty's pardon. His executioner was one of his own gang, who was pardoned on condition of performing this office. You know that criminals broke upon the wheel are first strangled, unless the sentence imports that they shall

be broke alive. As Mandrin had not been guilty of cruelty in the course of his delinquency, he was indulged with this favour. Speaking to the executioner, whom he had formerly commanded, '*Joseph*,' *dit-il*, '*je ne veux pas que tu me touche, jusqu' à ce que je* '*sois froid mort.*' 'Joseph,' said he, 'thou shalt not 'touch me till I am quite dead.' Our driver had no sooner pronounced these words, than I was struck with a suspicion that he himself was the executioner of his friend Mandrin. On that suspicion, I exclaimed, 'Ah, ah! Joseph!' The fellow blushed up to the eyes, and said, '*Oui, son nom était Joseph, aussi* '*bien que le mien.*' I did not think proper to prosecute the inquiry; but did not much relish the nature of Joseph's connections. The truth is, he had very much the looks of a ruffian; though I must own, his behaviour was very obliging and submissive.

On the fifth day of our journey, in the morning, we passed the famous bridge at St. Esprit, which, to be sure, is a great curiosity, from its length and the number of its arches; but these arches are too small; the passage above is too narrow; and the whole appears to be too slight, considering the force and impetuosity of the river. It is not comparable to the bridge at Westminster either for beauty or solidity. Here we entered Languedoc, and were stopped to have our baggage examined; but the searcher being tipped with a three-livre piece, allowed it to pass. Before we leave Dauphiné, I must observe, that I was not a little surprised to see figs and chestnuts growing in the open fields, at the discretion of every passenger. It was this day I saw the famous Pont du Garde; but as I cannot possibly include in this letter a description of that beautiful bridge, and of the other antiquities belonging to Nismes, I will defer it till the

next opportunity, being in the mean time, with equal truth and affection,

Dear Sir,

Your obliged humble servant.

LETTER X.

Montpellier, November 10, 1763.

Dear Sir,

By the Pont St. Esprit we entered the province of Languedoc, and breakfasted at Bagnole, which is a little paltry town; from whence, however, there is an excellent road through a mountain, made at a great expense, and extending about four leagues. At five in the afternoon I had the first glimpse of the famous Pont du Garde, which stands on the right hand, at the distance of a league from the post-road to Nismes, and about three leagues from that city. I would not willingly pass for a false enthusiast in taste; but I cannot help observing, that from the first distant view of this noble monument, till we came near enough to see it perfectly, I felt the strongest emotions of impatience that I had ever known; and obliged our driver to put his mules to the full gallop, in the apprehension that it would be dark before we reached the place. I expected to find the building in some measure ruinous; but was agreeably disappointed to see it look as fresh as the bridge at Westminster. The climate is either so pure and dry, or the free-stone with which it is built so hard, that

the very angles of them remain as acute as if they had been cut last year. Indeed, some large stones have dropped out of the arches; but the whole is admirably preserved, and presents to the eye a piece of architecture so unaffectedly elegant, so simple and majestic, that I will defy the most phlegmatic and stupid spectator to behold it without admiration. It was raised in the Augustan age, by the Roman colony of Nismes, to convey a stream of water between two mountains for the use of that city. It stands over the river Gardon, which is a beautiful pastoral stream, brawling among rocks, which form a number of pretty natural cascades, and overshadowed on each side with trees and shrubs, which greatly add to the rural beauties of the scene. It rises in the Cevennes, and the sand of it produces gold, as we learn from Mr. Reaumur, in his essay on this subject, inserted in the French Memoirs for the year 1718. If I lived at Nismes or Avignon, which last city is within four short leagues of it, I should take pleasure in forming parties to come hither in summer, to dine under one of the arches of the Pont du Garde on a cold collation.

This work consists of three bridges, or tire of arches, one above another; the first of six, the second of eleven, and the third of thirty-six. The height, comprehending the aqueduct on the top, amounts to 174 feet 3 inches; the length between the two mountains, which it unites, extends to 723. The order of architecture is the Tuscan; but the symmetry of it is inconceivable. By scooping the bases of the pilasters of the second tire of arches, they had made a passage for foot-travellers; but though the ancients far excelled us in beauty, they certainly fell short of the moderns in point of conveniency. The citizens of

Avignon have, in this particular, improved the Roman work with a new bridge by apposition, constructed on the same plan with that of the lower tire of arches, of which, indeed, it seems to be a part, affording a broad and commodious passage over the river, to horses and carriages of all kinds. The aqueduct, for the continuance of which this superb work was raised, conveyed a stream of sweet water from the fountain of Eure, near the city of Uzes, and extended near six leagues in length.

In approaching Nismes you see the ruins of a Roman tower, built on the summit of a hill, which overlooks the city. It seems to have been intended, at first, as a watch or signal tower, though, in the sequel, it was used as a fortress: what remains of it is about ninety feet high; the architecture of the Doric order. I no sooner alighted at the inn than I was presented with a pamphlet, containing an account of Nismes and its antiquities, which every stranger buys. There are persons too who attend in order to show the town; and you always will be accosted by some shabby antiquary, who presents you with medals for sale, assuring you they are genuine antiques, and were dug out of the ruins of the Roman temples and baths. All those fellows are cheats; and they have often laid under contribution raw English travellers, who had more money than discretion. To such they sell the vilest and most common trash; but when they meet with a connoisseur, they produce some medals which are really valuable and curious.

Nismes, anciently called Nemausis, was originally a colony of Romans, settled by Augustus Cæsar after the battle of Actium. It is still of considerable extent, and said to contain twelve thousand families; but the number seems by this account to be greatly

exaggerated. Certain it is, the city must have been formerly very extensive, as appears from the circuit of the ancient walls, the remains of which are still to be seen. Its present size is not one-third of its former extent. Its temples, baths, statues, towers, basilica, and amphitheatre prove it to have been a city of great opulence and magnificence. At present, the remains of these antiquities are all that make it respectable or remarkable; though here are manufactures of silk and wool carried on with good success. The water necessary for these works is supplied by a source at the foot of the rock, upon which the tower is placed; and here were discovered the ruins of Roman baths, which had been formed and adorned with equal taste and magnificence. Among the rubbish they found a vast profusion of columns, vases, capitals, cornices, inscriptions, medals, statues, and, among other things, the finger of a colossal statue in bronze, which, according to the rules of proportion, must have been fifteen feet high. From these particulars, it appears that the edifices must have been spacious and magnificent. Part of a tesselated pavement still remains. The ancient pavement of the bath is still entire; all the rubbish has been cleared away, and the baths, in a great measure, restored on the old plan, though they are not at present used for anything but ornament. The water is collected into two vast reservoirs, and a canal built, and lined with hewn stone. There are three handsome bridges thrown over this vast canal. It contains a great body of excellent water, which by pipes and other small branching canals traverses the town, and is converted to many different purposes of economy and manufacture. Between the Roman bath and these great canals, the ground is agreeably laid out in pleasure-walks for the

recreation of the inhabitants. Here are likewise ornaments of architecture, which favour much more of French foppery, than of the simplicity and greatness of the ancients. It is very surprising that this fountain should produce such a great body of water as fills the basin of the source, the Roman basin, two large deep canals three hundred feet in length, two vast basins that make part of the great canal, which is eighteen hundred feet long, eighteen feet deep, and forty-eight feet broad. When I saw it, there was in it about eight or nine feet of water, transparent as crystal. It must be observed, however, for the honour of French cleanliness, that in the Roman basin, through which this noble stream of water passes, I perceived two washerwomen at work upon children's clouts and dirty linen. Surprised and much disgusted at this filthy phenomenon, I asked by what means and by whose permission those dirty hags had got down into the basin, in order to contaminate the water at its fountain-head; and understood they belonged to the commandant of the place, who had the keys of the subterranean passage.

Fronting the Roman baths are the ruins of an ancient temple, which, according to tradition, was dedicated to Diana; but it has been observed by connoisseurs, that all the ancient temples of this goddess were of the Ionic order; whereas this is partly Corinthian and partly Composite. It is about seventy feet long, and six-and-thirty in breadth, arched above, and built of large blocks of stone, exactly joined together without any cement. The walls are still standing, with three great tabernacles at the farther end, fronting the entrance. On each side there are niches in the intercolumniation of the walls, together with pedestals and shafts of pillars, cornices, and an enta-

blature, which indicate the former magnificence of the building. It was destroyed during the civil war that raged in the reign of Henry III. of France.

It is amazing that the successive irruptions of barbarous nations, of Goths, Vandals, and Moors; of fanatic crusaders, still more sanguinary and illiberal than those barbarians, should have spared this temple, as well as two other still more noble monuments of architecture, that to this day adorn the city of Nismes; I mean the amphitheatre, and the edifice called *Maison Carrée*. The former of these is counted the finest monument of the kind now extant; and was built in the reign of Antoninus Pius, who contributed a large sum of money towards its erection. It is of an oval figure, one thousand and eighty feet in circumference, capacious enough to hold twenty thousand spectators. The architecture is of the Tuscan order, sixty feet high, composed of two open galleries built one over another, consisting each of threescore arcades. The entrance into the arena was by four great gates, with porticos; and the seats, of which there were thirty, rising one above another, consisted of great blocks of stone, many of which still remain. Over the north gate appear two bulls, in *alto relievo*, extremely well executed, emblems which, according to the custom of the Romans, signified that the amphitheatre was erected at the expense of the people. There are in other parts of it some work in *bas relief*, and heads or busts but indifferently carved. It stands in the lower part of the town, and strikes the spectator with awe and veneration. The external architecture is almost entire in its whole circuit; but the arena is filled up with houses. This amphitheatre was fortified as a citadel by the Visigoths in the beginning of the sixth century. They raised within it a castle, two

towers of which are still extant; and they surrounded it with a broad and deep *fossée*, which was filled up in the thirteenth century. In all the subsequent wars to which the city was exposed, it served as the last resort of the citizens, and sustained a great number of successive attacks; so that its preservation is almost miraculous. It is likely, however, to suffer much more from the Gothic avarice of its own citizens, some of whom are mutilating it every day, for the sake of the stones, which they employ in their own private buildings. It is surprising that the king's authority has not been exerted to put an end to such sacrilegious violation.

If the amphitheatre strikes you with an idea of greatness, the *Maison Carrée* enchants you with the most exquisite beauties of architecture and sculpture. This is an edifice, supposed formerly to have been erected by Adrian, who actually built a basilica in this city, though no vestiges of it remain; but the following inscription, which was discovered on the front of it, plainly proves that it was built by the inhabitants of Nismes, in honour of Caius and Lucius Cæsar, the grandchildren of Augustus, by his daughter Julia, the wife of Agrippa.

C. CAESARI. AVGVSTI. F. COS.
L. CAESARI. AVGVSTI. F. COS.
DESIGNATO
PRINCIPIBVS IVVENTUTIS.

This beautiful edifice, which stands upon a pediment six feet high, is eighty-two feet long, thirty-five broad, and thirty-seven high, without reckoning the pediment. The body of it is adorned with twenty columns engaged in the wall, and the peristyle, which is open, with ten detached pillars that support the entablature. They are all of the Corinthian order, fluted and embellished with capitals of the most exquisite sculp-

ture: the frieze and cornice are much admired, and the foliage is esteemed inimitable. The proportions of the building are so happily united, as to give it an air of majesty and grandeur, which the most indifferent spectator cannot behold without emotion. A man need not be a connoisseur in architecture to enjoy these beauties. They are indeed so exquisite that you may return to them every day with a fresh appetite for seven years together. What renders them the more curious, they are still entire, and very little affected either by the ravages of time or the havoc of war. Cardinal Alberoni declared that it was a jewel that deserved a cover of gold to preserve it from external injuries. An Italian painter, perceiving a small part of the roof repaired by modern French masonry, tore his hair, and exclaimed in a rage, 'Zounds! what do I see? Harlequin's hat on the 'head of Augustus!'

Without all doubt it is ravishingly beautiful. The whole world cannot parallel it; and I am astonished to see it standing entire, like the effects of enchantment, after such a succession of ages, every one more barbarous than another. The history of the antiquities of Nismes takes notice of a grotesque statue, representing two female bodies and legs, united under the head of an old man; but, as it does not inform us where it is kept, I did not see it.

The whole country of Languedoc is shaded with olive-trees, the fruit of which begins to ripen, and appears as black as sloes; those they pickle are pulled green, and steeped for some time in a lye made of quick-lime or wood-ashes, which extracts the bitter taste, and makes the fruit tender. Without this preparation it is not eatable. Under the olive and fig trees they plant corn and vines, so that there is not

an inch of ground unlaboured; but here are no open fields, meadows, or cattle to be seen. The ground is overloaded, and the produce of it crowded to such a degree, as to have a bad effect upon the eye, impressing the traveller with the ideas of indigence and rapacity. The heat in summer is so excessive, that cattle would find no green forage, every blade of grass being parched up and destroyed. The weather was extremely hot when we entered Montpellier, and put up at the *Cheval Blanc*, counted the best *auberge* in the place, though in fact it is a most wretched hovel, the habitation of darkness, dirt, and imposition. Here I was obliged to pay four livres a meal for every person in my family, and two livres at night for every bed, though all in the same room; one would imagine that the farther we advance to the southward, the living is the dearer, though in fact every article of housekeeping is cheaper in Languedoc than many other provinces of France. This imposition is owing to the concourse of English who come hither, and like simple birds of passage allow themselves to be plucked by the people of the country, who know their weak side, and make their attacks accordingly. They affect to believe that all the travellers of our country are grand seigneurs, immensely rich and incredibly generous; and we are silly enough to encourage this opinion, by submitting quietly to the most ridiculous extortion, as well as by committing acts of the most absurd extravagance. This folly of the English, together with a concourse of people from different quarters, who come hither for the re-establishment of their health, has rendered Montpellier one of the dearest places in the south of France. The city, which is but small, stands upon a rising ground fronting the Mediterranean, which is about three leagues to the southward; on the other

side is an agreeable plain, extending about the same distance towards the mountains of the Cevennes. The town is reckoned well built, and what the French call *bien percée;* yet the streets are in general narrow, and the houses dark. The air is counted salutary in catarrhous consumption, from its dryness and elasticity; but too sharp in cases of pulmonary imposthumes.

It was at Montpellier that we saw, for the first time, any signs of that gaiety and mirth for which the people of this country are celebrated. In all other places through which we passed since our departure from Lyons, we saw nothing but marks of poverty and chagrin. We entered Montpellier on a Sunday, when the people were all dressed in their best apparel. The streets were crowded; and a great number of the better sort of both sexes sat upon stone seats at their doors, conversing with great mirth and familiarity. These conversations lasted the greatest part of the night; and many of them were improved with music both vocal and instrumental. Next day we were visited by the English residing in the place, who always pay this mark of respect to new-comers. They consist of four or five families, among whom I could pass the winter very agreeably, if the state of my health and other reasons did not call me away.

Mr. L— had arrived two days before me, troubled with the same asthmatic disorder under which I had laboured so long. He told me he had been in quest of me ever since he left England. Upon comparing notes I found he had stopped at the door of a country inn in Picardy, and drank a glass of wine and water, while I was at dinner upstairs; nay, he had even spoke to my servant, and asked who was his master; and the man not knowing him, replied, he was a gentleman

from Chelsea. He had walked by the door of the house where I lodged at Paris twenty times while I was in that city; and the very day before he arrived at Montpellier, he had passed our coach on the road.

The garrison of this city consists of two battalions, one of which is the Irish regiment of Berwick, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Tents, a gentleman with whom we contracted an acquaintance at Boulogne. He treats us with great politeness, and, indeed, does everything in his power to make the place agreeable to us. The Duke of Fitz-James, the governor, is expected here in a little time. We have already a tolerable concert twice a week; there will be a comedy in the winter; and the States of Provence assemble in January; so that Montpellier will be extremely gay and brilliant. These very circumstances would determine me to leave it. I have not health to enjoy these pleasures; I cannot bear a crowd of company, such as pours in upon us unexpectedly at all hours; and I foresee that in staying at Montpellier I should be led into an expense which I can ill afford. I have therefore forwarded the letter I received from General P—n, to Mr. B—d, our consul at Nice, signifying my intention of going thither, and explaining the kind of accommodation I would choose to have at that place.

The day after our arrival I procured tolerable lodgings in the high street, for which I pay fifty sols, something more than two shillings per day; and I am furnished with two meals a day by a *traiteur* for ten livres; but he finds neither the wine nor the dessert; and indeed we are but indifferently served. Those families who reside here find their account in keeping house. Every traveller who comes to this or any other town in France, with a design to stay longer than a

day or two, ought to write beforehand to his correspondent to procure furnished lodgings, to which he may be driven immediately, without being under the necessity of lying in an execrable inn; for all the inns of this country are execrable.

My baggage is not yet arrived by the canal of Languedoc; but that gives me no disturbance, as it is consigned to the care of Mr. Ray, an English merchant and banker of this place; a gentleman of great probity and worth, from whom I have received repeated marks of uncommon friendship and hospitality.

The next time you hear of me will be from Nice; meanwhile, I remain always,

Dear Sir,

Your affectionate humble servant.

LETTER XI.

Montpellier, November 12.

Dear Doctor,

I flattered myself with the hope of much amusement during my short stay at Montpellier. The university, the botanical garden, the state of physic in this part of the world, and the information I received of a curious collection of manuscripts, among which I hoped to find something for our friend Dr. H—r; all these particulars promised a rich fund of entertainment, which, however, I cannot enjoy.

A few days after my arrival, it began to rain with a southerly wind, and continued without ceasing the

best part of a week, leaving the air so loaded with vapours, that there was no walking after sunset without being wetted by the dew almost to the skin. I have always found a cold and damp atmosphere the most unfavourable of any to my constitution. My asthmatical disorder, which had not given me much disturbance since I left Boulogne, became now very troublesome, attended with fever, cough, spitting, and lowness of spirits; and I wasted visibly every day. I was favoured with the advice of Dr. Fitzmaurice, a very worthy, sensible physician, settled in this place: but I had the curiosity to know the opinion of the celebrated Professor F—, who is the Boerhaave of Montpellier. The account I had of his private character and personal deportment, from some English people to whom he was well known, left me no desire to converse with him; but I resolved to consult with him on paper. This great lantern of medicine is become very rich and very insolent; and in proportion as his wealth increases, he is said to grow the more rapacious. He piques himself upon being very slovenly, very blunt, and very unmannerly; and perhaps to these qualifications he owes his reputation rather than to any superior skill in medicine. I have known them succeed in our own country; and seen a doctor's parts estimated by his brutality and presumption.

F— is in his person and address not unlike our old acquaintance Dr. Sm—ie; but he stoops much, dodges along, and affects to speak the *Patios*, which is a corruption of the old *Provençal* tongue, spoken by the vulgar in Languedoc and Provence. Notwithstanding his great age and great wealth, he will still scramble up two pair of stairs for a fee of six livres; and without a fee he will give his advice to no person whatsoever. He is said to have great practice in the

venereal branch, and to be frequented by persons of both sexes infected with this distemper, not only from every part of France, but also from Spain, Italy, Germany, and England. I need say nothing of the Montpellier method of cure, which is well known at London; but I have some reason to think the great Professor F— has, like the famous Mrs. Mapp the bonesetter, cured many patients that were never diseased.

Be that as it may, I sent my *valet-de-place*, who was his townsman and acquaintance, to his house with the following case, and a louis d'or:

Annum ætatis post quadragesimum tertium. Temperamentum humidum, crassum, pituitâ repletum, catarrhis spœissimè profligatum. Catarrhus, febre, anxietate et dyspnœa, nunquam non comitatus. Irritatio membranæ pituitariæ trachæalis, *tussim initio aridam, siliquosam, deinde vero excretionem copiosam excitat; sputum albumini ovi simillimum.*

Accedente febre, urina pallida, limpida; ad ἀκμὴν flagrante, colorem rubrum, subflavum induit; coctione peractâ, sedimentum lateritium deponit.

Appetitus rarò deest; digestio segnior sed secura, non autem sine ructu perfecta. Alvus plerumque stipata; excretio intestinalis minima, ratione ingestorum habitâ. Pulsus frequens, vacillans, exilis, quandoquidem etiam intermittens.

Febre unâ extinctâ, non deficit altera. Aliaque et eadem statim nascitur. Aer paulo frigidior, vel humidior, vestimentum inusitatum indutum; exercitatio paululum nimia; ambulatio, equitatio, in quovis vehiculo jactatio; hæc omnia novos motus suscitant. Systema nervosum maxime irritabile, orgasmos patitur. Ostiola in cute hiantia, materiei perspirabili exitum præbentia, clauduntur. Materies obstructa cumulatur; sanguine

aliisque humoribus circumagitur; fit plethora. Natura opprimi nolens, excessus hujus expulsionem conatur. Febris nova accenditur. Pars oneris, in membranam trach alem laxatam ac debilitatam transfertur. Glandulæ pituitariæ turgentes bronchia comprimunt. Liber aeri transitus negatur; hinc respiratio difficilis. Hac vero translatione, febris minuitur; interdiu remittitur. Dyspnœa autem aliaque symptomata verè hypochondriaca, recedere nolunt. Vespere febris exacerbatur. Calor, inquietudo, anxietas, et asthma, per noctem grassantur. Ita quotidie res agitur, donec vis vitæ paulatim crisim efficit. Seminis jactura, sive in somniis effusi, seu in gremio veneris ejaculati, inter causas horum malorum necnon numeretur.

Quibusdam abhinc annis, exercitationibus juvenilibus subito remissis, in vitam sedentariam lapsum. Animo in studia severiora converso, fibræ gradatim laxabantur. Inter legendum et scribendum inclinato corpore in pectus malum ruebat. Morbo ingruenti affectio scorbutica auxilium tulit. Invasio prima nimium aspernata. Venientibus hostibus non occursum. Cunctando res non restituta. Remedia convenientia stomachus perhorrescebat. Gravescente dyspnœa phlebotomia frustra tentata. Sanguinis missione vis vitæ diminuta; fiebat pulsus debilior, respiratio difficilior. In pejus ruunt omnia. Febris anomala in febriculam continuam mutata. Dyspnœa confirmata. Fibrarum compages soluta. Valetudo penitus eversa.

His agitatus furiis, æger ad mare provolat; in fluctus se præcipitem dat; periculum factum spem non fefellit; decies iteratum, felix faustumque evasit. Elato novus fibris conciliatur. Febricula fugatur. Acris dyspnœa solvitur. Beneficium dextrâ ripâ partum, sinistrâ perditum. Superficie corporis, aquæ marinæ frigore et pondere, compressâ et contractâ, interstitia fibrarum oc-

cluduntur; particulis incrementi novis partes abrasas reficientibus, locus non datur. Nutritio corporis, viâ pristinâ clausâ, qua data porta ruit; in membranam pulmonum minus firmatam facile fertur, et glandulis per sputum rejicitur.

Hieme pluviosâ regnante dolores renovantur; tametsi tempore sereno equitatio profuit. Æstate morbus vix ullum progrediebatur. Autumno, valetudine plus declinatâ, thermis Bathoniensibus solatium haud frustra quæsitum. Aqua ista mire medicata, externè æque ac interné adhibita, malis levamen attulit. Hiems altera, frigida, horrida, diuturna, innocua tamen successit. Vere novo casus atrox diras procellas animo immisit; toto corpore, totâ mente tumultuatur. Patriâ relictâ, tristitia, solicitudo, indignatio, et sævissima recordatio sequuntur. Inimici priores furore inveterato revertuntur. Rediit febris hectica; rediit asthma cum anxietate, tusse et dolore lateris lancinante.

Desperatis denique rebus, iterum ad mare, veluti ad anceps remedium recurritur. Balneum hoc semper benignum. Dolor statim avolat. Tertio die febris retrocessit. Immersio quotidiana antemeridiana, ad vices quinquaginta repetita, symptomata graviora subjugavit. Manet vero tabes pituitaria; manet temperamentum in catarrhos proclive. Corpus macrescit. Vires delabuntur.

The professor's eyes sparkled at sight of the fee; and he desired the servant to call next morning for his opinion of the case, which accordingly I received in these words:

'On voit par cette relation que Monsieur le Consultant dont on n'a pas jugé à propos de dire l'age, 'mais qui nous paroit être adulte et d'un age passablement avancé, a été sujet ci devant à des rhumes 'frequens accompagnés de fievre; on ne detaille point

' aucune epoque, on parle dans la relation d'asthme ' auquel il a été sujet, de scorbut affection scorbutique ' dont on ne dit pas les symptomes. On nous fait ' sçavoir qu'il s'est bien trouvé de l'immersion dans ' l'eau de la mer, et des eaux de Bath.

' On dit à present qu'il a une *fievre pituitaire* sans ' dire depuis combien de temps. Qu'il lui reste ' toujours son temperament enclin aux catharres. Que ' le corps maigrit, et que les forces ce perdent. On ' ne dit point si'l y a des exacerbations dans cette ' fievre ou non, si le malade a appetit ou non, s'il ' tousse ou non, s'il crache ou non, en un mot on ' n'entre dans aucun detail sur ces objets, sur quoi le ' conseil soussigné estime que Monsieur le Consultant ' est en fievre lente, et que vraisemblable le poumon ' souffre de quelque tubercules qui peut-être sont en ' fonte, ce que nous aurions determiné si dans la rela- ' tion on avoit marque les qualités de crachats.

' La cause fonchere de cette maladie doit être im- ' putée à une lymphe epaisse et acrimonieuse, qui ' donne occasion à des tubercules au poumon, qui étant ' mis en fonte fournissent au sang des particules acres ' et le rendent tout acrimonieux.

' Les vües que l'on doit avoir dans ce cas sont de ' procurer des bonnes digestions (quoique dans la rela- ' tion on ne dit pas un mot sur les digestions) de jeter ' un douce detrempe dans le masse du sang, d'en ' chasser l'acrimonie et de l'adoucir, de diviser fort ' doucement la lymphe, et de deterger le poumon, lui ' procurant même du calme supposé que la toux l'in- ' quiete, quoique cependant on ne dit pas un mot sur ' la toux dans la relation. C'est pourquoi on le ' purgera avec 3 onces de manne, dissoutes dans un ' verre de decoction de 3 dragmes de polypode de ' chesne, on passera ensuite à des bouillons qui seront

‘ faits avec un petit poulet, la chair, le sang, le cœur ‘ et le foye d'une tortue de grandeur mediocre, c'est-à- ‘ dire du poid de 8 à 12 onces avec sa coquille, une ‘ poignée de chicorée amere de jardin, et une pincée ‘ de feuilles de lierre terrestre vertes ou seches. Ayant ‘ pris ces bouillons 15 matins on se purgera comme ‘ auparavant, pour en venir à des bouillons qui seront ‘ faits avec la moitié d'un mou de veau, une poignée ‘ de pimprenelle de jardin, et une dragme de racine ‘ d'angelique concassée.

‘ Ayant pris ces bouillons 15 matins, on se purgera ‘ comme aupavarant, pour en venir au lait d'anesse que ‘ l'on prendra le matin à jeun, à la dose de 12 à 16 ‘ onces y ajoutant un cuillerée de sucre rapé, on pren- ‘ dra ce lait le matin à jeun observant de prendre ‘ pendant son usage de deux jours l'un un moment ‘ avant le lait un bolus fait avec 15 grains de craye ‘ de Brainçon en poudre fine, 20 grains de corail pre- ‘ paré, 8 grains d'antihectique de poterius, et ce qu'il ‘ faut de syrop de lierre terrestre ; mais les jours ou ‘ on ne prendra pas le bolus on prendra un moment ‘ avant le lait 3 ou 4 gouttes de bon baume de Canada ‘ detrempées dans un demi cuillerée de syrop de lierre ‘ terrestre. Si le corps maigrit de plus en plus, je ‘ suis d'avis que pendant l'usage du lait d'anesse on ‘ soupe tous les soirs avec une soupe au lait de vache.

‘ On continuera l'usage du lait d'anesse tant que le ‘ malade pourra le supporter, ne le purgeant que par ‘ necessité et toujours avec la medicine ordonnée.

‘ Au reste, si Monsieur le Consultant ne passe pas ‘ les nuits bien calmes, il prendra chaque soir à l'heure de sommeil 6 grains des pilules de cynoglosse, dont ‘ il augmentera la dose d'un grain de plus toutes les ‘ fois que la dose du jour precedent n'aura pas été ‘ suffisante pour lui faire passer la nuit bien calme.

'Si le malade tousse, il usera, soit de jour soit de 'nuit, par petites cuillerées à caffé d'un looch, qui 'sera fait avec un once de syrop de violat et une 'dragme de blanc de baleine.

'Si les crachats sont epais et qu'il crache difficile-'ment, en ce cas il prendra une ou deux fois le jour, 'demi dragme de blanc de baleine reduit en poudre 'avec un peu de sucre candit, qu'il avalera avec une 'cuillerie d'eau.

'Enfin il doit observer un bon regime de vivre, 'c'est pourquoi il sera toujours gras et seulement en 'soupes, bouilli et rôti, il ne mangera pas les herbes 'des soupes, et on salera peu son pot, il se privera 'du beuf, cochon, chair noir, oiseaux d'eau, ragouts, 'fritures, patisseries, alimens sales, epicês, vinagrés, 'salades, fruits, cruds, et autres crudités, alimens 'grossiers, ou de difficille digestion, la boisson sera 'de l'eau tant soit peu rougeé de bon vin au diner 'seulement, et il ne prendra à souper qu'une soupe.

'F——,

'Professeur en l'universite honoraire.

'Reçeu vingt et quatre livres.

'Deliberé à Montpellier,
'le 11 Novembre.'

I thought it was a little extraordinary that a learned professor should reply in his mother-tongue to a case put in Latin; but I was much more surprised, as you will also be, at reading his answer, from which I was obliged to conclude, either that he did not understand Latin, or that he had not taken the trouble to read my *memoire*. I shall not make any remarks upon the style of his prescription, replete as it is with a dis-

gusting repetition of low expressions; but I could not but in justice to myself point out to him the passages in my case which he had overlooked. Accordingly, having marked them with letters, I sent it back with the following billet:

'Apparement Mons. F— n'a pas donné beaucoup 'd'attention au memoire de ma santé que j'ai eu 'l'honneur de lui presenter—"Monsieur le Consultant," 'dit-il, "dont on n'a pas jugé à propos de dire l'age." 'Mais on voit dans le memoire à No. 1, "*Annum* '"*ætatis post quadragesimum tertium.*"

'Mons. F— dit que "je n'ai pas marqué aucune '"epoque." Mais à No. 2 du memoire il trouvera 'ces mots, "*Quibusdam abhinc annis.*" J'ai même 'detaillé le progrés de la maladie pour trois ans con-'secutifs.

'Mons. F— observe, "On ne dit point s'il y a des '"exacerbations dans cette fievre ou non." Qu'il 'regarde la lettre B, il verra, "*Vespere febris exacer-*'"*batur. Calor, inquietudo, anxietas, et asthma, per* '"*noctem grassantur.*"

'Mons. F— remarque, "On ne dit point si le '"malade a appetit ou non, s'il tousse ou non, s'il '"crache ou non, en un mot, on n'entre dans aucun '"detail sur ces objets." Mais on voit toutes ces 'circonstances detaillées dans le memoire à lettre A, '"*Irritatio membranæ trachæalis* tussim, *initio aridam*, '"*siliquosam, deinde vero excreationem copiosam ex-*'"*citat. Sputum albumini ovi simillimum. Appetitus* '"*raro deest. Digestio segnior sed secura.*"

'Mons. F— observe encore, "qu'on ne dit pas un '"mot sur la toux dans la relation." Mais j'ai dit 'encore à No. 3 de memoire, "*rediit febris hectica;* '"*rediit asthma cum anxietate*, tusse *et dolore lateris* '"*lancinante.*"

'Au reste, je ne puis pas me persuader qu'il y ait 'des tubercules au poumon, parce que j'ai ne jamais 'craché de pus, ni autre chose que de la pituite 'qui a beaucoup de ressemblance au blanc des œufs. '*Sputum albumini ovi simillimum.* Il me paroit donc 'que ma maladie doit son origine à la suspension de 'l'exercice du corps, au grand attachement d'esprit, 'et à un vie sedentaire qui a relaché le sisteme 'fibreux; et qu'à present on peut l'appeller *tabes* '*pituitaria*, non *tabes purulenta.* J'espere que Mons. 'F— aura la bonté de faire revision du memoire, et 'de m'en dire encore son sentiment.'

Considering the nature of the case, you see I could not treat him more civilly. I desired the servant to ask when he should return for an answer, and whether he expected another fee. He desired him to come next morning, and, as the fellow assured me, gave him to understand that whatever Monsieur might send, should be for his (the servant's) advantage. In all probability he did not expect another gratification, to which, indeed, he had no title. Monsieur F— was undoubtedly much mortified to find himself detected in such flagrant instances of unjustifiable negligence, and like all other persons in the same ungracious dilemma, instead of justifying himself by reason or argument, had recourse to recrimination. In the paper which he sent me next day, he insisted in general that he had carefully perused the case—which you will perceive was a self-evident untruth: he said the theory it contained was idle; that he was sure it could not be written by a physician; that with respect to the disorder he was still of the same opinion; and adhered to his former prescription; but if I had any doubts I might come to his house, and he would resolve them.

I wrapped up twelve livres in the following note, and sent it to his house:

'C'est ne pas sans raison que Monsieur F— jouit 'd'un si grande reputation. Je n'ai plus de doutes, 'graces à Dieu et à Monsieur F—e.'

To this I received for answer: 'Monsieur n'a plus 'de doutes; j'en suis charmé. Receu douze livres. 'F—, &c.'

Instead of keeping his promise to the valet, he put the money in his pocket; and the fellow returned in a rage, exclaiming that he was *un gros cheval de carosse*.

I shall make no other comment upon the medicines and the regimen which this great doctor prescribed, but that he certainly mistook the case; that, upon the supposition I actually laboured under a purulent discharge from the lungs, his remedies savour strongly of the old woman; and that there is a total blank with respect to the article of exercise, which you know is so essential in all pulmonary disorders. But after having perused my remarks upon his first prescription, he could not possibly suppose that I had tubercles, and was spitting up pus; therefore his persisting in recommending the same medicines he had prescribed on that supposition was a flagrant absurdity. If, for example, there was no *vomica* in the lungs, and the business was to attenuate the lymph, what could be more preposterous than to advise the chalk of Briançon, coral, antihecticum poterii, and the balm of Canada? As for the turtle soup, it is a good restorative and balsamic; but, I apprehend, will tend to thicken rather than attenuate the phlegm. He mentions not a syllable of the air, though it is universally allowed that the climate of Montpellier is pernicious to ulcerated lungs; and here I cannot help

recounting a small adventure which our doctor had with a son of Mr. O—d, merchant in the city of London. I had it from Mrs. St—e, who was on the spot. The young gentleman being consumptive, consulted Mr. F—, who continued visiting and prescribing for him a whole month. At length, perceiving that he grew daily worse, 'Doctor,' said he, 'I take 'your prescriptions punctually; but, instead of being 'the better for them, I have now not an hour's re-'mission from the fever in the four-and-twenty. I 'cannot conceive the meaning of it.' F—, who perceived he had not long to live, told him the reason was very plain; the air of Montpellier was too sharp for his lungs, which required a softer climate. 'Then 'you're a sordid villain,' cried the young man, 'for 'allowing me to stay here till my constitution is 'irretrievable.' He set out immediately for Toulouse, and in a few weeks died in the neighbourhood of that city.

I observe that the physicians in this country pay no regard to the state of the solids in chronical disorders; that exercise and the cold bath are never prescribed; that they seem to think the scurvy is entirely an English disease; and that, in all appearance, they often confound the symptoms of it with those of the venereal distemper. Perhaps I may be more particular on this subject in a subsequent letter. In the mean time, I am ever,

Dear Sir,

Yours sincerely.

LETTER XII.

Nice, December 6, 1763.

Dear Sir,

The inhabitants of Montpellier are sociable, gay, and good-tempered. They have a spirit of commerce, and have erected several considerable manufactures in the neighbourhood of the city. People assemble every day to take the air on the Esplanade, where there is a very good walk, just without the gate of the citadel; but, on the other side of the town, there is another still more agreeable, called the *Pierou*, from whence there is a prospect of the Mediterranean on one side, and of the Cevennes on the other. Here is a good equestrian statue of Louis XIV. fronting one gate of the city, which is built in form of a triumphal arch, in honour of the same monarch. Immediately under the *Pierou* is the physic garden, and near it an arcade just finished for an aqueduct, to convey a stream of water to the upper parts of the city. Perhaps I should have thought this a neat piece of work, if I had not seen the *Pont du Garde;* but, after having viewed the Roman arches, I could not look upon this but with pity and contempt. It is a wonder how the architect could be so fastastically modern, having such a noble model, as it were, before his eyes.

There are many Protestants at this place as well as at Nismes, and they are no longer molested on the score of religion. They have their conventicles in the country, where they assemble privately for worship. These are well known; and detachments are sent out every Sunday to intercept them; but the officer has

always private directions to take another route. Whether this indulgence comes from the wisdom and lenity of the government, or is purchased with money of the commanding officer, I cannot determine; but certain it is, the laws of France punish capitally every Protestant minister convicted of having performed the functions of is ministry in this kingdom; and one was hanged about two years ago, in the neighbourhood of Montauban.

The markets in Montpellier are well supplied with fish, poultry, butchers' meat, and game, at reasonable rates. The wine of the country is strong and harsh, and never drank but when mixed with water. Burgundy is dear, and so is the sweet wine of Frontignac, though made in the neighbourhood of Cette. You know it is famous all over Europe, and so are the liqueurs, or drams of various sorts, compounded and distilled at Montpellier. Cette is the seaport, about four leagues from that city; but the canal of Languedoc comes up within a mile of it; and is indeed a great curiosity: a work in all respects worthy of a Colbert, under whose auspices it was finished. When I find such a general tribute of respect and veneration paid to the memory of that great man, I am astonished to see so few monuments of public utility left by other ministers. One would imagine that even the desire of praise would prompt a much greater number to exert themselves for the glory and advantage of their country; yet, in my opinion, the French have been ungrateful to Colbert, in the same proportion as they have overrated the character of his master. Through all France one meets with statues and triumphal arches erected to Louis XIV. in consequence of his victories, by which, likewise, he acquired the title of Louis le Grand. But how were those victories

obtained? Not by any personal merit of Louis. It was Colbert who improved his finances, and enabled him to pay his army. It was Louvois that provided all the necessaries of war. It was a Condé, a Turenne, a Luxemberg, a Vendome, who fought his battles; and his first conquests, for which he was deified by the pen of adulation, were obtained almost without bloodshed, over weak, dispirited, divided, and defenceless nations. It was Colbert that improved the marine, instituted manufactures, encouraged commerce, undertook works of public utility, and patronized the arts and sciences. But Louis, you will say, had the merit of choosing and supporting those ministers and those generals. I answer, no. He found Colbert and Louvois already chosen; he found Condé and Turenne in the very zenith of military reputation. Luxemberg was Condé's pupil; and Vendome, a prince of the blood, who at first obtained the command of armies in consequence of his high birth, and happened to turn out a man of genius. The same Louis had the sagacity to revoke the edict of Nantz; to intrust his armies to a Tallard, a Villeroy, and a Marsin. He had the humanity to ravage the country, burn the towns, and massacre the people of the Palatinate. He had the patriotism to impoverish and depopulate his own kingdom, in order to prosecute schemes of the most lawless ambition. He had the consolation to beg a peace from those he had provoked to war by the most outrageous insolence; and he had the glory to espouse Mrs. Maintenon in her old age, the widow of the buffoon Scarron. Without all doubt, it was from irony he acquired the title *le Grand.*

Having received a favourable answer from Mr. B—, the English consul at Nice, and recommended the

care of my heavy baggage to Mr. Ray, who undertook to send it by sea from Cette to Villefranche, I hired a coach and mules for seven louis d'ors, and set out from Montpellier on the 13th of November, the weather being agreeable, though the air was cold and frosty. In other respects there were no signs of winter; the olives were now ripe, and appeared on each side of the road as black as sloes; and the corn was already half a foot high. On the second day of our journey we passed the Rhone on a bridge of boats at Buccaire, and lay on the other side at Tarrascone. Next day we put up at a wretched place called Orgon, where, however, we were regaled with an excellent supper; and, among other delicacies, with a dish of green peas. Provence is a pleasant country, well cultivated; but the inns are not so good here as in Languedoc, and few of them are provided with a certain convenience which an English traveller can very ill dispense with. Those you find are generally on the tops of houses, exceedingly nasty; and so much exposed to the weather, that a valetudinarian cannot use them without hazard of his life. At Nismes, in Languedoc, where we found the temple of Cloacina in a most shocking condition, the servant-maid told me her mistress had caused it to be made on purpose for the English travellers; but now she was very sorry for what she had done, as all the French who frequented her house, instead of using the seat, left their offerings on the floor, which she was obliged to have cleaned three or four times a day. This is a degree of beastliness, which would appear detestable even in the capital of North Britain. On the fourth day of our pilgrimage we lay in the suburbs of Aix, but did not enter the city, which I had a great curiosity to see. The villanous asthma baulked me of

that satisfaction. I was pinched with the cold, and impatient to reach a warmer climate. Our next stage was at a paltry village, where we were poorly entertained. I looked so ill in the morning, that the good woman of the house, who was big with child, took me by the hand at parting, and even shed tears, praying fervently that God would restore me to my health. This was the only instance of sympathy, compassion, or goodness of heart, that I had met with among the publicans of France. Indeed, at Valencia, our landlady understanding I was travelling to Montpellier for my health, would have dissuaded me from going thither; and exhorted me, in particular, to beware of the physicians, who were all a pack of assassins. She advised me to eat fricassees of chickens, and white meat, and to take a good *bouillon* every morning.

A *bouillon* is a universal remedy among the good people of France; insomuch, that they have no idea of any person dying after having swallowed *un bon bouillon.* One of the English gentlemen who were robbed and murdered about thirty years ago between Calais and Boulogne, being brought to the post-house of Boulogne with some signs of life, this remedy was immediately administered. 'What surprises me greatly,' said the postmaster, speaking of this melancholy story to a friend of mine, two years after it happened, 'I 'made an excellent *bouillon,* and poured it down his 'throat with my own hands, and yet he did not re-'cover.' Now, in all probability, this *bouillon* it was that stopped his breath. When I was a very young man, I remember to have seen a person suffocated by such impertinent officiousness. A young man of uncommon parts and erudition, very well esteemed at the University of G—ow, was found early

one morning in a subterranean vault among the ruins of an old archiepiscopal palace, with his throat cut from ear to ear. Being conveyed to a public-house in the neighbourhood, he made signs for pen, ink, and paper, and in all probability would have explained the cause of this terrible catastrophe, when an old woman, seeing the windpipe, which was cut, sticking out of the wound, and mistaking it for the gullet, by way of giving him a cordial to support his spirits, poured into it through a small funnel, a glass of burnt brandy, which strangled him in the tenth part of a minute. The gash was so hideous, and formed by so many repeated strokes of a razor, that the surgeons believed he could not possibly be the perpetrator himself; nevertheless, this was certainly the case.

At Brignolles, where we dined, I was obliged to quarrel with the landlady, and threaten to leave her house, before she would indulge us with any sort of flesh-meat. It was meagre-day, and she had made her provision accordingly. She even hinted some dissatisfaction at having heretics in her house; but as I was not disposed to eat stinking fish, with ragouts of eggs and onions, I insisted upon a leg of mutton, and a brace of fine partridges, which I found in the larder. Next day, when we set out in the morning for Luc, it blew a north-westerly wind so extremely cold and biting, that even a flannel wrapper could not keep me tolerably warm in the coach. Whether the cold had put our coachman in a bad humour, or he had some other cause of resentment against himself, I know not; but we had not gone above a quarter of a mile, when he drove the carriage full against the corner of a garden wall, and broke the axle-tree, so that we were obliged to return to the inn on foot, and wait a whole day, until a new piece could be

made and adjusted. The wind that blew is called *Maestral*, in the Provincial dialect, and indeed is the severest that ever I felt. At this inn we met with a young French officer, who had been a prisoner in England, and spoke our language pretty well. He told me that such a wind did not blow above twice or three times in a winter, and was never of long continuance; that, in general, the weather was very mild and agreeable during the winter months; that living was very cheap in this part of Provence, which afforded great plenty of game. Here, too, I found a young Irish *récollet*, in his way from Rome to his own country. He complained, that he was almost starved by the inhospitable disposition of the French people; and that the regular clergy, in particular, had treated him with the most cruel disdain. I relieved his necessities, and gave him a letter to a gentleman of his own country at Montpellier.

When I rose in the morning, and opened a window that looked into the garden, I thought myself either in a dream or bewitched. All the trees were clothed with snow, and all the country covered, at least, a foot thick. 'This cannot be the south of France,' said I to myself; 'it must be the Highlands of Scotland!' At a wretched town called Muy, where we dined, I had a warm dispute with our landlord, which, however, did not terminate to my satisfaction. I sent on the mules before, to the next stage, resolving to take post-horses, and bespoke them accordingly of the *aubergiste*, who was, at the same time, innkeeper and postmaster. We were ushered into the common eating-room, and had a very indifferent dinner; after which I sent a louis d'or to be changed, in order to pay the reckoning. The landlord, instead of giving the full change, deducted three livres a head for dinner, and sent in the

rest of the money by my servant. Provoked more at his ill manners than at his extortion, I ferretted him out of a bed-chamber, where he had concealed himself, and obliged him to restore the full change, from which I paid him at the rate of two livres a head. He refused to take the money, which I threw down on the table; and the horses being ready, stepped into the coach, ordering the postillions to drive on. Here I had certainly reckoned without my host. The fellows declared they would not budge until I should pay their master; and, as I threatened them with manual chastisement, hey alighted and disappeared in a twinkling. I was now so incensed, that though I could hardly breathe, though the afternoon was far advanced, and the street covered with wet snow, I walked to the consul of the town, and made my complaint in form. This magistrate, who seemed to be a tailor, accompanied me to the inn, where, by this time, the whole town was assembled, and endeavoured to persuade me to compromise the affair. I said, as he was the magistrate, I would stand to his award. He answered, that he would not presume to determine what I was to pay. 'I have already paid him a reasonable 'price for his dinner,' said I, 'and now I demand 'post-horses according to the king's *ordonnance*.' The *aubergiste* said the horses were ready, but the guides were run away; and he could not find others to go in their place. I argued with great vehemence, offering to leave a louis d'or for the poor of the parish, provided the consul would oblige the rascal to do his duty. The consul shrugged up his shoulders, and declared it was not in his power. This was a lie, but I perceived he had no mind to disoblige the publican. If the mules had not been sent away, I should certainly have not only paid what I thought proper, but

corrected the landlord into the bargain for his insolence and extortion; but now I was entirely at his mercy, and as the consul continued to exhort me in very humble terms to comply with his demands, I thought proper to acquiesce. Then the postillions immediately appeared; the crowd seemed to exult in the triumph of the *aubergiste;* and I was obliged to travel in the night, in very severe weather, after all the fatigue and mortification I had undergone.

We lay at Frejus, which was the *Forum Julianum* of the ancients, and still boasts of some remains of antiquity, particularly the ruins of an amphitheatre and an aqueduct. The first we passed in the dark, and next morning the weather was so cold that I could not walk abroad to see it. The town is at present very inconsiderable, and, indeed, in a ruinous condition. Nevertheless, we were very well lodged at the post-house, and treated with more politeness than we had met with in any other part of France.

As we had a very high mountain to ascend in the morning, I ordered the mules on before to the next post, and hired six horses for the coach. At the east end of Frejus we saw close to the road, on our left-hand, the arcades of the ancient aqueduct, and the ruins of some Roman edifices, which seemed to have been temples. There was nothing striking in the architecture of the aqueduct. The arches are small and low, without either grace or ornament, and seem to have been calculated for mere utility.

The mountain of Esterelles, which is eight miles over, was formerly frequented by a gang of desperate banditti, who are now happily exterminated; the road is very good, but in some places very steep, and bordered by precipices. The mountain is covered with pines, and the *laurus cerasus*, the fruit of which being

now ripe, made a most romantic appearance through the snow that lay upon the branches. The cherries were so large that I at first mistook them for dwarf oranges. I think they are counted poisonous in England, but here the people eat them without hesitation. In the middle of the mountain is the post-house, where we dined in a room so cold that the bare remembrance of it makes my teeth chatter. After dinner I chanced to look into another chamber that fronted the south, where the sun shone; and opening a window perceived, within a yard of my hand, a large tree loaded with oranges, many of which were ripe. You may judge what my astonishment was to find Winter in all his rigour reigning on one side of the house, and Summer in all her glory on the other. Certain it is, the middle of this mountain seemed to be the boundary of the cold weather. As we proceeded slowly in the afternoon we were quite enchanted. This side of the hill is a natural plantation of the most agreeable evergreens, pines, firs, laurel, cypress, sweet-myrtle, tamarisk, box, and juniper, interspersed with sweet-marjoram, lavender, thyme, wild thyme, and sage. On the right hand the ground shoots up into agreeable cones, between which you have delightful vistas of the Mediterranean, which washes the foot of the rock; and between two divisions of the mountains there is a bottom watered by a charming stream, which greatly adds to the rural beauties of the scene.

This night we passed at Cannes, a little fishing town, agreeably situate on the beach of the sea, and in the same place lodged Mons. Nadeau d'Etreueil, the unfortunate French governor of Guadaloupe, condemned to be imprisoned for life in one of the isles of Marguerite, which lie within a mile of this coast.

Next day we journeyed by the way of Antibes, a

small maritime town, tolerably well fortified; and passing the little river Loup, over a stone bridge, arrived about noon at the village of St. Laurent, the extremity of France, where we passed the Var, after our baggage had undergone examination. From Cannes to this village the road lies along the seaside; and sure nothing can be more delightful. Though in the morning there was a frost upon the ground, the sun was as warm as it is in May in England. The sea was quite smooth, and the beach formed of white polished pebbles; on the left hand the country was covered with green olives, and the side of the road planted with large trees of sweet-myrtle growing wild like the hawthorns in England. From Antibes we had the first view of Nice, lying on the opposite side of the bay, and making a very agreeable appearance. The author of the 'Grand Tour' says, that from Antibes to Nice the roads are very bad, through rugged mountains bordered with precipices on the left, and by the sea to the right; whereas, in fact, there is neither precipice nor mountain near it.

The Var, which divides the county of Nice from Provence, is no other than a torrent fed chiefly by the snow that melts on the Maritime Alps, from which it takes its origin. In the summer it is swelled to a dangerous height, and this is also the case after heavy rains; but at present the middle of it is quite dry, and the water divided into two or three narrow streams, which, however, are both deep and rapid. This river has been absurdly enough by some supposed the Rubicon, in all probability from the description of that river in the Pharsalia of Lucan, who makes it the boundary between Gaul and Italy—

—et Gallica certus
Limes ab Ausoniis disterminat arva colonis;

whereas, in fact, the Rubicon, now called Pisatello, runs between Ravenna and Rimini. But to return to the Var. At the village of St. Laurent, famous for its muscadine wines, there is a set of guides always in attendance to conduct you in your passage over the river. Six of those fellows, tucked up above the middle, with long poles in their hands, took charge of our coach, and by many windings guided it safe to the opposite shore. Indeed, there was no occasion for any; but it is a sort of perquisite, and I did not choose to run any risk, how small soever it might be, for the sake of saving half-a-crown, with which they were satisfied. If you do not gratify the searchers at St. Laurent with the same sum, they will rummage your trunks, and turn all your clothes topsy-turvy. And here, once for all, I would advise every traveller, who consults his own ease and convenience, to be liberal of his money to all that sort of people; and even to wink at the imposition of *aubergistes* on the road, unless it be very flagrant. So sure as you enter into disputes with them, you will be put to a great deal of trouble, and fret yourself to no manner of purpose. I have travelled with economists in England, who declared they would rather give away a crown than allow themselves to be cheated of a farthing. This is a good maxim, but requires a great share of resolution and self-denial to put in practice in one excursion. My fellow-traveller was in a passion, and of consequence very bad company from one end of the journey to the other. He was incessantly scolding either at landlords, landladies, waiters, hostlers, or postillions. We had bad horses and bad chaises; set out from every stage with the curses of the people; and at this expense I saved about ten shillings in a journey of a hundred and fifty miles. For such a paltry consideration he

was contented to be miserable himself, and to make every other person unhappy with whom he had any concern. When I came last from Bath it rained so hard, that the postillion who drove the chaise was wet to the skin before we had gone a couple of miles. When we arrived at the Devizes, I gave him two shillings instead of one, out of pure compassion. The consequence of this liberality was, that in the next stage we seemed rather to fly than to travel upon solid ground. I continued my bounty to the second driver, and indeed through the whole journey, and found myself accommodated in a very different manner from what I had experienced before. I had elegant chaises with excellent horses; and the postillions of their own accord used such diligence, that although the roads were broken by the rain, I travelled at the rate of twelve miles an hour; and my extraordinary expense from Bath to London amounted precisely to six shillings.

The river Var falls into the Mediterranean a little below St. Laurent, about four miles to the westward of Nice. Within the memory of persons now living there have been three wooden bridges thrown over it, and as often destroyed, in consequence of the jealousy subsisting between the kings of France and Sardinia; this river being the boundary of their dominions on the side of Provence. However, this is a consideration that ought not to interfere with the other advantages that would accrue to both kingdoms from such a convenience. If there was a bridge over the Var, and a post-road made from Nice to Genoa, I am very confident that all those strangers who now pass the Alps in their way to and from Italy, would choose this road as infinitely more safe, commodious, and agreeable. This would also be the case with all

those who hire *felucas* from Marseilles or Antibes, and expose themselves to the dangers and inconveniences of travelling by sea in an open boat.

In the afternoon we arrived at Nice, where we found Mr. M—e, the English gentleman whom I had seen at Boulogne, and advised to come hither. He had followed my advice, and reached Nice about a month before my arrival, with his lady, child, and an old *gouvernante.* He had travelled with his own post-chaise and horses, and is now lodged just without one of the gates of the city, in the house of the Count de V—n, for which he pays five louis d'ors a month. I could hire one much better in the neighbourhood of London for the same money. Unless you will submit to this extortion, and hire a whole house for a length of time, you will find no ready-furnished lodgings at Nice. After having stewed a week in a paltry inn, I have taken a ground-floor for ten months, at the rate of four hundred livres a year, that is, precisely twenty pounds sterling, for the Piedmontese livre is exactly an English shilling. The apartments are large, lofty, and commodious enough, with two small gardens, in which there is plenty of salad, and a great number of oranges and lemons: but as it required some time to provide furniture, our consul, Mr. B—d, one of the best-natured and most friendly men in the world, has lent me his lodgings, which are charmingly situate by the seaside, and open upon a terrace, that runs parallel to the beach, forming part of the town wall. Mr. B—d himself lives at Villafranca, which is divided from Nice by a single mountain, on the top of which there is a small fort, called the castle of Montalban. Immediately after our arrival we were visited by one Mr. de Martines, a most agreeable young fellow, a

lieutenant in the Swiss regiment which is here in garrison. He is a Protestant, extremely fond of our nation, and understands our language tolerably well. He was particularly recommended to our acquaintance by General P— and his lady; we are happy in his conversation; find him wonderfully obliging, and extremely serviceable on many occasions. We have likewise made acquaintance with some other individuals, particularly with Mr. St. Pierre, junior, who is a considerable merchant, and consul for Naples. He is a well-bred, sensible young man, speaks English, is an excellent performer on the lute and mandolin, and has a pretty collection of books. In a word, I hope we shall pass the winter agreeably enough, especially if Mr. M—e should hold out; but I am afraid he is too far gone in a consumption to recover. He spent the last winter at Nismes, and consulted F— at Montpellier. I was impatient to see the prescription, and found it almost verbatim the same he had sent to me; although I am persuaded there is a very essential difference between our disorders. Mr. M—e has been long afflicted with violent spasms, colliquative sweats, prostration of appetite, and a disorder in his bowels. He is likewise jaundiced all over, and I am confident his liver is unsound. He tried the tortoise soup, which he said in a fortnight stuffed him up with phlegm. This gentleman has got a smattering of physic, and I am afraid tampers with his own constitution, by means of 'Brookes's Practice 'of Physic,' and some dispensatories, which he is continually poring over. I beg pardon for this tedious epistle, and am,

Very sincerely, dear Sir,

Your affectionate, humble servant.

LETTER XIII.

Nice, January 15, 1764.

Dear Sir,

I am at last settled at Nice, and have leisure to give you some account of this very remarkable place. The county of Nice extends about fourscore miles in length, and in some places it is thirty miles broad. It contains several small towns, and a great number of villages; all of which, this capital excepted, are situate among mountains, the most extensive plain of the whole country being this where I now am, in the neighbourhood of Nice. The length of it does not exceed two miles, nor is the breadth of it, in any part, above one. It is bounded by the Mediterranean on the south. From the sea-shore, the Maritime Alps begin with hills of a gentle ascent, rising into mountains that form a sweep or amphitheatre ending at Montalban, which overhangs the town of Villafranca. On the west side of this mountain, and in the eastern extremity of the amphitheatre, stands the city of Nice, wedged in between a steep rock and the little river Paglion, which descends from the mountains, and washing the town-walls on the west side, falls into the sea, after having filled some canals for the use of the inhabitants. There is a stone bridge of three arches over it, by which those who come from Provence enter the city. The channel of it is very broad, but generally dry in many places; the water, as in the Var, dividing itself into several small streams. The Paglion being fed by melted snow and rain in the mountains, is quite dry in summer; but it is sometimes swelled by sudden rains to a very formidable torrent.

This was the case in the year 1744, when the French and Spanish armies attacked eighteen Piedmontese battalions, which were posted on the side of Montalban. The assailants were repulsed with the loss of four thousand men, some hundreds of whom perished in repassing the Paglion, which had swelled to a surprising degree during the battle, in consequence of a heavy continued rain. This rain was of great service to the Piedmontese, as it prevented one half of the enemy from passing the river to sustain the other. Five hundred were taken prisoners; but the Piedmontese foreseeing they should be surrounded next day by the French, who had penetrated behind them, by a pass in the mountains, retired in the night. Being received on board the English fleet, which lay at Villafranca, they were conveyed to Oneglia. In examining the bodies of those that were killed in the battle, the inhabitants of Nice perceived that a great number of the Spanish soldiers were circumcised; a circumstance from which they concluded that a great many Jews engage in the service of his Catholic majesty. I am of a different opinion. The Jews are the least of any people that I know addicted to a military life. I rather imagine they were of the Moorish race, who have subsisted in Spain, since the expulsion of their brethren; and though they conform externally to the rites of the Catholic religion, still retain in private their attachment to the law of Mahomet.

The city of Nice is built in form of an irregular isosceles triangle, the base of which fronts the sea. On the west side it is surrounded by a wall and rampart; on the east it is overhung by a rock, on which we see the ruins of an old castle, which, before the

invention of artillery, was counted impregnable. It was taken and dismantled by Mareschal Catinat, in the time of Victor Amadæus, the father of his Sardinian majesty. It was afterwards finally demolished by the Duke of Berwick towards the latter end of Queen Anne's war. To repair it would be a very unnecessary expense, as it is commanded by Montalban, and several other eminences.

The town of Nice is altogether indefensible, and therefore without fortifications. There are only two iron guns upon a bastion that fronts the beach; and here the French had formed a considerable battery against the English cruisers, in the war of 1744, when the Mareschal Duke de Belleisle had his head-quarters at Nice. This little town, situate in the bay of Antibes, is almost equidistant from Marseilles, Turin, and Genoa, the first and last being about thirty leagues from hence by sea; and the capital of Piedmont at the same distance, to the northward, over the mountains. It lies exactly opposite to Capo di Ferro, on the coast of Barbary; and the islands of Sardinia and Corsica are laid down about two degrees to the eastward, almost exactly in a line with Genoa. This little town, hardly a mile in circumference, is said to contain twelve thousand inhabitants. The streets are narrow; the houses are built of stone, and the windows in general are fitted with paper instead of glass. This expedient would not answer in a country subject to rain and storms; but here, where there is very little of either, the paper lozenges answer tolerably well. The *bourgeois*, however, begin to have their houses sashed with glass. Between the town-wall and the sea, the fishermen haul up their boats upon the open beach; but on the other side of the rock, where the castle

stood, is the port or harbour of Nice, upon which some money has been expended. It is a small basin, defended to seaward by a mole of freestone, which is much better contrived than executed: for the sea has already made three breaches in it; and, in all probability, in another winter, the extremity of it will be carried quite away. It would require the talents of a very skilful architect to lay the foundation of a good mole on an open beach like this; exposed to the swell of the whole Mediterranean, without any island or rock in the offing to break the force of the waves. Besides, the shore is bold, and the bottom foul. There are seventeen feet of water in the basin, sufficient to float vessels of one hundred and fifty tons; and this is chiefly supplied by a small stream of very fine water; another great convenience for shipping. On the side of the mole there is a constant guard of soldiers, and a battery of seven cannon pointing to the sea. On the other side there is a curious manufacture for twisting or reeling silk; a tavern, a coffee-house, and several other buildings for the convenience of the seafaring people. Without the harbour is a lazarette, where persons coming from infected places are obliged to perform quarantine. The harbour has been declared a free-port, and it is generally full of tartanes, polacres, and other small vessels that come from Sardinia, Ivica, Italy, and Spain, loaded with salt, wine, and other commodities; but here is no trade of any great consequence.

The city of Nice is provided with a senate, which administers justice under the auspices of an avocat-general, sent hither by the king. The internal economy of the town is managed by four consuls; one for the *noblesse*, another for the merchants, a third

for the *bourgeois*, and a fourth for the peasants. These are chosen annually from the town-council. They keep the streets and markets in order, and superintend the public works. There is also an intendant, who takes care of his majesty's revenue but there is a discretionary power lodged in the person of the commandant, who is always an officer of rank in the service, and has under his immediate command the regiment which is here in garrison. That which is here now is a Swiss battalion, of which the king has five or six in his service. There is likewise a regiment of militia, which is exercised once a year. But of all these particulars I shall speak more fully on another occasion.

When I stand upon the rampart and look round me, I can scarcely help thinking myself enchanted. The small extent of country which I see is all cultivated like a garden. Indeed, the plain presents nothing but gardens full of green trees loaded with oranges, lemons, citrons, and bergamots, which make a delightful appearance. If you examine them more nearly, you will find plantations of green peas ready to gather; all sorts of salading, and pot-herbs, in perfection; and plats of roses, carnations, ranunculas, anemonies, and daffodils, blowing in full glory, with such beauty, vigour, and perfume, as no flower in England ever exhibited.

I must tell you that presents of carnations are sent from hence, in the winter, to Turin and Paris; nay, sometimes as far as London by the post. They are packed up in a wooden box without any sort of preparation, one pressed upon another; the person who receives them cuts off a little bit of the stalk, and steeps them for two hours in vinegar and water, when they

recover their full bloom and beauty. Then he places them in water-bottles in an apartment where they are screened from the severities of the weather, and they will continue fresh and unfaded the best part of a month.

Amidst the plantations in the neighbourhood of Nice appear a vast number of white *bastides*, or country-houses, which make a dazzling show. Some few of these are good villas, belonging to the *noblesse* of this county; and even some of the *bourgeois* are provided with pretty lodgable *cassines;* but in general they are the habitations of the peasants, and contain nothing but misery and vermin. They are all built square; and being whitened with lime or plaster, contribute greatly to the richness of the view. The hills are shaded to the tops with olive-trees, which are always green; and those hills are overtopped by more distant mountains, covered with snow. When I turn myself towards the sea, the view is bounded by the horizon; yet, in a clear morning, one can perceive the high lands of Corsica. On the right hand it is terminated by Antibes and the mountain of Esterelles, which I described in my last. As for the weather, you will conclude from what I have said of the oranges, flowers, &c., that it must be wonderfully mild and serene; but of the climate I shall speak hereafter. Let me only observe, *en passant*, that the houses in general have no chimneys but in their kitchens; and that many people, even of condition, at Nice, have no fire in their chambers during the whole winter. When the weather happens to be a little more sharp than usual they warm their apartments with a *brasiere* of charcoal.

Though Nice itself retains few marks of ancient splendour, there are considerable monuments of an-

tiquity in its neighbourhood. About two short miles from the town, upon the summit of a pretty high hill, we find the ruins of the ancient city Cemenelion, now called Cimia, which was once the metropolis of the Maritime Alps, and the seat of a Roman president. With respect to situation, nothing could be more agreeable or salubrious. It stood upon the gentle ascent and summit of a hill fronting the Mediterranean; from the shore of which it is distant about half a league; and on the other side it overlooked a bottom or narrow vale, through which the Paglion (anciently called Paulo) runs towards the walls of Nice. It was inhabited by a people whom Ptolemy and Pliny called the *Vedantii;* but these were undoubtedly mixed with a Roman colony, as appears by the monuments which still remain; I mean the ruins of an amphitheatre, a temple of Apollo, baths, aqueducts, sepulchral and other stones, with inscriptions, and a great number of medals, which the peasants have found by accident in digging and labouring the vineyards and corn-fields, which now cover the ground where the city stood. Touching this city, very little is to be learned from the ancient historians; but that it was the seat of a Roman preses is proved by the two following inscriptions, which are still extant.

P. AELIO. SEVERINO.
V. E. P.
PRAESIDI. OPTIMO.
ORDO. CEMEN.
PATRONO.

This is now in the possession of the Count de Gubernatis, who has a country-house upon the spot. The other, found near the same place, is in praise of the preses Marcus Aurelius Masculus.

M. AVRELIO. MASCVLO.
V. E.
OB. EXIMIAM. PRAESIDATVS
EIVS. INTEGRITATAM. ET
EGREGIAM. AD OMNES HOMINES
MANSVETVDINEM. ET. VRGENTIS
ANNONAE. SINCERAM. PRAEBITIONEM.
AC. MVNIFICENTIAM. ET. QVOD. AQVAE
VSVM. VETVSTATE. LAPSVM. REQVI-
SITVM. AC. REPERTVM. SAECVLI
FELICITATE. CVRSVI. PRISTINO
REDDIDERIT.
COLLEG. III.
QVIB. EX. SCC. P. EST.
PATRONO. DIGNISS.

This president well deserved such a mark of respect from a people whom he had assisted in two such essential articles as their corn and their water. You know the preses of a Roman province had the *jus figendi clavi*, the privilege of wearing the *latus clavus*, the *gladius*, *infula*, *pretexta*, *purpura et annulus aureus:* he had his *vasa*, *vehicula*, *apparitores*, *scipio eburneus*, *et sella curulis.*

I shall give you one more sepulchral inscription on a marble, which is now placed over the gate of the church belonging to the convent of St. Pont, a venerable building, which stands at the bottom of the hill, fronting the north side of the town of Nice. This St. Pont, or Pontius, was a Roman convert to Christianity, who suffered martyrdom at Cemenelion in the year 261, during the reigns of the Emperors Valerian and Gallienus. The legends recount some ridiculous miracles wrought in favour of this saint, both before and after his death. Charles V. Emperor of Germany and King of Spain, caused this monastery to be built on the spot where Pontius suffered decapitation. But to return to the inscription: it appears in these words:

M. M. A.
FLAVIAE. BASILLAE. CONIVG. CARISSIM.
DOM. ROMA. MIRAE. ERGA. MARITVM. AMORIS.
ADQ. CASTITAT. FAEMINAE. QVAE VIXIT
ANN. XXXV. M. III. DIEB. XII. AVRELIVS
RHODISMANVS. AVG. LIB. COMMEM. ALP.
MART. ET. AVRELIA. ROMVLA. FILIA.
IMPATIENTISSIM. DOLOR. EIVS. ADFLICTI
ADQ. DESOLATI. CARISSIM. AC MERENT. FERET.
FEC. ET. DED.

The amphitheatre of Cemenelion is but very small compared to that of Nismes. The arena is ploughed up, and bears corn; some of the seats remain, and part of two opposite porticos; but all the columns, and the external *façade* of the building, are taken away; so that it is impossible to judge of the architecture; all that we can perceive is, that it was built in an oval form. About one hundred paces from the amphitheatre stood an ancient temple, supposed to have been dedicated to Apollo. The original roof is demolished as well as the portico; the vestiges of which may still be traced. The part called the Basilica, and about one half of the Cella Sanctior, remain, and are converted into the dwelling-house and stable of the peasant who takes care of the Count de Gubernatis's garden, in which this monument stands. In the Cella Sanctior I found a lean cow, a he-goat, and a jackass; the very same conjunction of animals which I had seen drawing a plough in Burgundy. Several mutilated statutes have been dug up from the ruins of this temple; and a great number of medals have been found in the different vineyards which now occupy the space upon which stood the ancient city of Cemenelion. These were of gold, silver, and brass. Many of them were presented to Charles Emanuel I., Duke of Savoy. The Prince of Monaco has a good number of them in his

collection, and the rest are in private hands. The peasants, in digging, have likewise found many urns, lachrymatories, and sepulchral stones, with epitaphs, which are now dispersed among different convents and private houses. All this ground is a rich mine of antiquities, which, if properly worked, would produce a great number of valuable curiosities. Just by the temple of Apollo were the ruins of a bath, composed of great blocks of marble, which have been taken away for the purposes of modern building. In all probability, many other noble monuments of this city have been dilapidated by the same barbarous economy. There are some subterranean vaults, through which the water was conducted to this bath, still extant in the garden of the Count de Gubernatis. Of the aqueduct that conveyed water to the town I can say very little, but that it was scooped through a mountain; that this subterranean passage was discovered some years ago, by removing the rubbish which choked it up; that the people penetrating a considerable way, by the help of lighted torches, found a very plentiful stream of water flowing in an aqueduct, as high as an ordinary man, arched over-head, and lined with a sort of cement. They could not, however, trace this stream to its source; and it is again stopped up with earth and rubbish. There is not a soul in this country who has either spirit or understanding to conduct an inquiry of this kind. Hard by the amphitheatre is a convent of *récollets*, built in a very romantic situation, on the brink of a precipice. On one side of their garden they ascend to a kind of esplanade, which they say was part of the citadel of Cemenelion. They had planted it with cypress-trees and flowering-shrubs. One of the monks told me that it is vaulted below, as they can plainly perceive by the sound of their in-

struments used in hoeing the ground. A very small expense would bring the secrets of this cavern to light. They have nothing to do but to make a breach in the wall, which appears uncovered towards the garden.

The city of Cemenelion was first sacked by the Longobards, who made an irruption into Provence under their king Alboinus, about the middle of the sixth century. It was afterwards totally destroyed by the Saracens, who at different times ravaged this whole coast. The remains of the people are supposed to have changed their habitation, and formed a coalition with the inhabitants of Nice.

What further I have to say of Nice you shall know in good time; at present I have nothing to add, but what you very well know, that I am always your affectionate humble servant.

LETTER XIV.

Nice, January 20, 1764.

Dear Sir,

Last Sunday I crossed Montalban on horseback with some Swiss officers on a visit to our consul, Mr. B—d, who lives at Villafranca, about half a league from Nice. It is a small town, built upon the side of a rock at the bottom of the harbour, which is a fine basin surrounded with hills on every side, except to the south, where it lies open to the sea. If there was a small island in the mouth of it, to break off the force of the waves when the wind is

southerly, it would be one of the finest harbours in the world; for the ground is exceedingly good for anchorage; there is a sufficient depth of water and room enough for the whole navy of England. On the right hand as you enter the port there is an elegant fanal or light-house, kept in good repair; but in all the charts of this coast which I have seen, this lantern is laid down to the westward of the harbour; an error equally absurd and dangerous, as it may mislead the navigator, and induce him to run his ship among the rocks to the eastward of the light-house, where it would undoubtedly perish. Opposite to the mouth of the harbour is the fort, which can be of no service but in defending the shipping and the town by sea; for by land it is commanded by Montalban, and all the hills in the neighbourhood. In the war of 1744 it was taken and retaken. At present it is in tolerable good repair. On the left of the fort is the basin for the galleys, with a kind of dock, in which they are built, and occasionally laid up to be refitted. This basin is formed by a pretty stone mole; and here his Sardinian majesty's two galleys lie perfectly secure, moored with their sterns close to the *jetée*. I went on board one of these vessels, and saw about two hundred miserable wretches, chained to the banks on which they sit and row when the galley is at sea. This is a sight which a British subject, sensible of the blessing he enjoys, cannot behold without horror and compassion. Not but that if we consider the nature of the case with coolness and deliberation, we must acknowledge the justice and even sagacity of employing for the service of the public those malefactors who have forfeited their title to the privileges of the community. Among the slaves at Villafranca is a Piedmontese count,

condemned to the galleys for life in consequence of having been convicted of forgery. He is permitted to live on shore; and gets money by employing the other slaves to knit stockings for sale. He appears always in the Turkish habit, and is in a fair way of raising a better fortune than that which he has forfeited. It is a great pity, however, and a manifest outrage against the law of nations, as well as of humanity, to mix with those banditti the Moorish and Turkish prisoners who are taken in the prosecution of open war. It is certainly no justification of this barbarous practice, that the Christian prisoners are treated as cruelly at Tunis and Algiers. It would be for the honour of Christendom to set an example of generosity to the Turks; and if they would not follow it, to join their naval forces, and extirpate at once those nests of pirates, who have so long infested the Mediterranean. Certainly nothing can be more shameful than the treaties which France and the maritime powers have concluded with those barbarians. They supply them with artillery, arms, and ammunition, to disturb their neighbours. They even pay them a sort of tribute, under the denomination of presents; and often put up with insults tamely, for the sordid consideration of a little gain in the way of commerce. They know that Spain, Sardinia, and almost all the Catholic powers in the Mediterranean, Adriatic, and Levant, are at perpetual war with those Mahometans; that while Algiers, Tunis, and Sallee maintain armed cruisers at sea, those Christian powers will not run the risk of trading in their own bottoms, but rather employ as carriers the maritime nations who are at peace with the infidels. It is for our share of this advantage that we cultivate the piratical States of Barbary, and meanly purchase passports of

them, thus acknowledging them masters of the Mediterranean.

The Sardinian galleys are mounted each with five-and-twenty oars, and six guns, six pounders of a side, and a large piece of artillery amidships, pointing ahead; which, so far as I am able to judge, can never be used point-blank, without demolishing the head or prow of the galley. The accommodation on board for the officers is wretched. There is a paltry cabin in the poop for the commander; but all the other officers lie below the slaves, in a dungeon, where they have neither light, air, nor any degree of quiet; half suffocated by the heat of the place; tormented by fleas, bugs, and lice; and disturbed by the incessant noise overhead. The slaves lie upon the naked banks, without any other covering than a tilt. This, however, is no great hardship in a climate where there is scarce any winter. They are fed with a very scanty allowance of bread, and about fourteen beans a day; and twice a week they have a little rice or cheese: but most of them, while they are in harbour, knit stockings, or do some other kind of work, which enables them to make some addition to this wretched allowance. When they happen to be at sea in bad weather, their situation is truly deplorable. Every wave breaks over the vessel, and not only keeps them continually wet, but comes with such force that they are dashed against the banks with surprising violence; sometimes their limbs are broke, and sometimes their brains dashed out. It is impossible, they say, to keep such a number of desperate people under any regular command, without exercising such severities as must shock humanity. It is almost equally impossible to maintain any tolerable degree of cleanliness, where such a number of wretches are crowded together

without conveniences, or even the necessaries of life. They are ordered twice a week to strip, clean, and bathe themselves in the sea; but notwithstanding all the precautions of discipline, they swarm with vermin, and the vessel smells like an hospital or crowded gaol. They seem, nevertheless, quite insensible of their misery, like so many convicts in Newgate; they laugh, and sing, and swear, and get drunk when they can. When you enter by the stern, you are welcomed by a band of music selected from the slaves; and these expect a gratification. If you walk forwards, you must take care of your pockets. You will be accosted by one or other of the slaves, with a brush and blacking-ball for cleaning your shoes; and if you undergo this operation, it is ten to one but your pocket is picked. If you decline his service and keep aloof, you will find it almost impossible to avoid a colony of vermin, which these fellows have a very dexterous method of conveying to strangers. Some of the Turkish prisoners, whose ransom or exchange is expected, are allowed to go ashore under proper inspection; and those *forçats* who have served the best part of the time for which they were condemned, are employed in public works, under a guard of soldiers. At the harbour of Nice they are hired by shipmasters to bring ballast, and have a small proportion of what they earn for their own use: the rest belongs to the king. They are distinguished by an iron shackle about one of their legs. The road from Nice to Villafranca is scarce passable on horseback: a circumstance the more extraordinary, as those slaves, in the space of two or three months, might even make it fit for a carriage, and the king would not be one farthing out of pocket, for they are quite idle the greatest part of the year.

The galleys go to sea only in the summer. In tem-

pestuous weather they could not live out of port. Indeed, they are good for nothing but in smooth water during a calm; when, by dint of rowing, they make good way. The King of Sardinia is so sensible of their inutility that he intends to let his galleys rot; and in lieu of them has purchased two large frigates in England, one of fifty and another of thirty guns, which are now in the harbour of Villafranca. He has also procured an English officer, one Mr. A—, who is second in command on board of one of them, and has the title of captain *consulteur*, that is, instructor to the first captain, the Marquis de M—i, who knows as little of seamanship as I do of Arabic.

The king, it is said, intends to have two or three more frigates, and then he will be more than a match for the Barbary corsairs, provided care be taken to man his fleet in a proper manner: but this will never be done unless he invites foreigners into his service, officers as well as seamen; for his own dominions produce neither at present. If he is really determined to make the most of the maritime situation of his dominions, as well as of his alliance with Great Britain, he ought to supply his ships with English mariners, and put a British commander at the head of his fleet. He ought to erect magazines and docks at Villafranca; or if there is not conveniency for building, he may at least have pits and wharfs for heaving down and careening; and these ought to be under the direction of Englishmen, who best understand all the particulars of marine economy. Without all doubt, he will not be able to engage foreigners without giving them liberal appointments; and their being engaged in his service will give umbrage to his own subjects: but when the business is to establish a maritime power, these considerations ought to be sacrificed to reasons

of public utility. Nothing can be more absurd and unreasonable than the murmurs of the Piedmontese officers at the preferment of foreigners, who execute those things for the advantage of their country, of which they know themselves incapable. When Mr. P—n was first promoted in the service of his Sardinian majesty, he met with great opposition and numberless mortifications from the jealousy of the Piedmontese officers, and was obliged to hazard his life in many rencounters with them before they would be quiet. Being a man of uncommon spirit, he never suffered the least insult or affront to pass unchastised. He had repeated opportunities of signalizing his valour against the Turks: and by dint of extraordinary merit and long services, not only attained the chief command of the galleys, with the rank of lieutenant-general, but also acquired a very considerable share of the king's favour, and was appointed commandant of Nice. His Sardinian majesty found his account more ways than one in thus promoting Mr. P—n. He made the acquisition of an excellent officer, of tried courage and fidelity, by whose advice he conducted his marine affairs. This gentleman was perfectly well esteemed at the court of London. In the war of 1744, he lived in the utmost harmony with the British admirals who commanded our fleet in the Mediterranean. In consequence of this good understanding, a thousand occasional services were performed by the English ships for the benefit of his master, which otherwise could not have been done without a formal application to our ministry; in which case the opportunities would have been lost. I know our admirals had general orders and instructions to co-operate in all things with his Sardinian majesty; but I know also, by experience, how little these general instructions avail when

the admiral is not cordially interested in the service. Were the King of Sardinia at present engaged with England in a new war against France, and a British squadron stationed upon this coast as formerly, he would find a great difference in this particular. He should therefore carefully avoid having at Nice a Savoyard commandant, utterly ignorant of sea affairs; unacquainted with the true interest of his master; proud, and arbitrary; reserved to strangers, from a prejudice of national jealousy; and particularly averse to the English.

With respect to the ancient name of Villafranca, there is a dispute among antiquaries. It is not at all mentioned in the *Itinerarium* of Antoninus, unless it is meant as the port of Nice. But it is more surprising that the accurate Strabo, in describing this coast, mentions no such harbour. Some people imagine it is the Portus Herculis Monæci. But this is undoubtedly what is now called Monaco; the harbour of which exactly tallies with what Strabo says of the Portus Monæci: *neque magnas, neque multas capit naves.* Ptolemy, indeed, seems to mention it under the name Herculis Portus, different from the Portus Monæci. His words are these: *post Vari ostium ad Ligustrium mare, Massiliensium sunt* Nicæa, *Herculis Portus, Trophœa Augusti, Monœci Portus.* In that case, Hercules was worshipped both here and at Monaco, and gave his name to both places. But on this subject I shall perhaps speak more fully in another letter, after I have seen the *Trophœa Augusti*, now called Tourbia, and the town of Monaco, which last is about three leagues from Nice. Here I cannot help taking notice of the following elegant description from the Pharsalia, which seems to have been intended for this very harbour.

Finis et Hesperiæ promoto milite Varus,
Quaque sub Herculeo sacratus numine Portus
Urget rupe cava Pelagus, non Corus *in illum*
Jus habet, aut Zephirus, *solus sua littora turbat*
Circius, *et tuta prohibet statione Monœci.*

The present town of Villafranca was built and settled in the thirteenth century, by order of Charles II. King of the Sicilies, and Count of Provence, in order to defend the harbour from the descents of the Saracens, who at that time infested the coast. The inhabitants were removed hither from another town, situate on the top of a mountain in the neighbourhood, which those pirates had destroyed. Some ruins of the old town are still extant. In order to secure the harbour still more effectually, Emanuel Philibert, Duke of Savoy, built the fort in the beginning of the last century, together with the mole where the galleys are moored. As I said before, Villafranca is built on the face of a barren rock, washed by the sea; and there is not an acre of plain ground within a mile of it. In summer, the reflection of the sun from the rocks must make it intolerably hot; for even at this time of the year, I walked myself into a profuse sweat, by going about a quarter of a mile to see the galleys.

Pray remember me to our friends at A—'s, and believe me to be ever yours.

LETTER XV.

Nice, January 3, 1764.

Madam,

In your favour which I received by Mr. M—l, you remind me of my promise to communicate the remarks I have still to make on the French nation; and at the same time you signify your opinion that I am too severe in my former observations. You even hint a suspicion that this severity is owing to some personal cause of resentment; but I protest I have no particular cause of animosity against any individual of that country. I have neither obligation to, nor quarrel with, any subject of France; and when I meet with a Frenchman worthy of my esteem, I can receive him into my friendship with as much cordiality as I could feel for any fellow-citizen of the same merit. I even respect the nation for the number of great men it has produced in all arts and sciences. I respect the French officers in particular for their gallantry and valour; and especially for that generous humanity which they exercise towards their enemies, even amidst the horrors of war. This liberal spirit is the only circumstance of ancient chivalry which I think was worth preserving. It had formerly flourished in England, but was almost extinguished in a succession of civil wars, which are always productive of cruelty and rancour. It was Henry IV. of France, a real knight-errant, who revived it in Europe. He possessed that greatness of mind which can forgive injuries of the deepest dye: and as he had also the

faculty of distinguishing characters, he found his account, in favouring with his friendship and confidence some of those who had opposed him in the field with the most inveterate perseverance. I know not whether he did more service to mankind in general, by reviving the practice of treating his prisoners with generosity, than he prejudiced his own country by patronizing the absurd and pernicious custom of duelling, and establishing a *punto*, founded in diametrical opposition to common sense and humanity.

I have often heard it observed that a French officer is generally an agreeable companion when he is turned of fifty. Without all doubt, by that time, the fire of his vivacity, which makes him so troublesome in his youth, will be considerably abated, and in other respects he must be improved by his experience. But there is a fundamental error in the first principles of his education, which time rather confirms than removes. Early prejudices are for the most part converted into habits of thinking, and accordingly you will find the old officers in the French service more bigotted than their juniors to the punctilios of false honour.

A lad of a good family no sooner enters into the service, than he thinks it incumbent upon him to show his courage in a rencontre. His natural vivacity prompts him to hazard in company everything that comes uppermost, without any respect to his seniors or betters; and ten to one but he says something which he finds it necessary to maintain with his sword. The old officer, instead of checking his petulance, either by rebuke or silent disapprobation, seems to be pleased with his impertinence, and encourages every sally of his presumption. Should a quarrel ensue, and the parties go out, he makes no efforts to com-

promise the dispute, but sits with a pleasing expectation to learn the issue of the rencontre. If the young man is wounded, he kisses him with transport, extols his bravery, puts him into the hands of the surgeon, and visits him with great tenderness every day, until he is cured. If he is killed on the spot, he shrugs up his shoulders, says, *Quelle dommage! c'etait un aimable enfant! ah, patience!* and in three hours the defunct is forgotten. You know, in France duels are forbid on pain of death, but this law is easily evaded. The person insulted walks out, the antagonist understands the hint, and follows him into the street, where they justle as if by accident, draw their swords, and one of them is either killed or disabled before any effectual means can be used to part them. Whatever may be the issue of the combat, the magistrate takes no cognizance of it; at least, it is interpreted into an accidental rencounter, and no penalty is incurred on either side. Thus the purpose of the law is entirely defeated by a most ridiculous and cruel connivance. The merest trifles in conversation, a rash word, a distant hint, even a look or smile of contempt, is sufficient to produce one of these combats; but injuries of a deeper dye, such as terms of reproach, the lie direct, a blow, or even the menace of a blow, must be discussed with more formality. In any of these cases, the parties agree to meet in the dominions of another prince, where they can murder each other without fear of punishment. An officer who is struck, or even threatened with a blow, must not be quiet until he either kills his antagonist or loses his own life. A friend of mine, a Nissard, who was in the service of France, told me that some years ago one of their captains, in the heat of passion, struck his lieutenant. They fought immediately: the lieutenant

was wounded and disarmed. As it was an affront that could not be made up, he no sooner recovered of his wounds, than he called out the captain a second time. In a word, they fought five times before the combat proved decisive; at last, the lieutenant was left dead on the spot. This was an event which sufficiently proved the absurdity of the punctilio that gave rise to it. The poor gentleman who was insulted and outraged by the brutality of the aggressor, found himself under the necessity of giving him a further occasion to take away his life. Another adventure of the same kind happened a few years ago in this place. A French officer having threatened to strike another, a formal challenge ensued; and it being agreed that they should fight until one of them dropped, each provided himself with a couple of pioneers to dig his grave on the spot. They engaged just without one of the gates of Nice, in presence of a great number of spectators, and fought with surprising fury, until the ground was drenched with their blood. At length one of them stumbled and fell; upon which the other, who found himself mortally wounded, advancing, and dropping his point, said, '*Je te donne ce que tu m'as oté.*' 'I give thee 'that which thou hast taken from me.' So saying, he dropped dead upon the field. The other, who had been the person insulted, was so dangerously wounded that he could not rise. Some of the spectators carried him forthwith to the beach, and putting him into a boat, conveyed him by sea to Antibes. The body of his antagonist was denied Christian burial, as he died without absolution, and everybody allowed that his soul went to hell; but the gentlemen of the army declared that he died like a man of honour. Should a man be never so well inclined to make atonement

in a peaceable manner, for an insult given in the heat of passion, or in the fury of intoxication, it cannot be received. Even an involuntary trespass from ignorance or absence of mind must be cleansed with blood. A certain noble lord of our country, when he was yet a commoner on his travels, involved himself in a dilemma of this sort, at the court of Lorrain. He had been riding out, and, strolling along a public walk, in a brown study, with his horsewhip in his hand, perceived a caterpillar crawling on the back of a marquis who chanced to be before him. He never thought of the *petit maître;* but lifting up his whip, in order to kill the insect, laid it across his shoulders with a crack that alarmed all the company in the walk. The marquis's sword was produced in a moment, and the aggressor in great hazard of his life, as he had no weapon of defence. He was no sooner waked from his reverie than he begged pardon, and offered to make all proper concessions for what he had done through mere inadvertency. The marquis would have admitted his excuses, had there been any precedent of such an affront washed away without blood. A conclave of honour was immediately assembled ; and after long disputes, they agreed, that an involuntary offence, especially from *such a kind of man*, *d'un tel homme*, might be atoned by concessions. That you may have some idea of the small beginning from which many gigantic quarrels arise, I shall recount one that lately happened at Lyons, as I had it from the mouth of a person who was an ear and eye-witness of the transaction. Two Frenchmen, at a public ordinary, stunned the rest of the company with their loquacity. At length one of them, with a supercilious air, asked the other's name. 'I never tell my 'name,' said he, 'but in a whisper.' 'You may have

'very good reasons for keeping it secret,' replied the first. 'I will tell you,' resumed the other: with these words he rose; and going round to him, pronounced, loud enough to be heard by the whole company, '*Je m'appelle Pierre Pasan; et vous êtes un impertinent.*' So saying he walked out: the interrogator followed him into the street, where they justled, drew their swords, and engaged. He who asked the question was run through the body; but his relations were so powerful, that the victor was obliged to fly his country. He was tried and condemned in his absence; his goods were confiscated; his wife broke her heart; his children were reduced to beggary; and he himself is now starving in exile. In England we have not yet adopted all the implacability of the punctilio. A gentleman may be insulted even with a blow, and survive, after having once hazarded his life against the aggressor. The laws of honour in our country do not oblige him either to slay the person from whom he received the injury, or even to fight to the last drop of his own blood. One finds no examples of duels among the Romans, who were certainly as brave and as delicate in their notions of honour as the French. Cornelius Nepos tells us that a famous Athenian general, having a dispute with his colleague, who was of Sparta, a man of a fiery disposition, this last lifted up his cane to strike him. Had this happened to a French *petit maître*, death must have ensued; but mark what followed. The Athenian, far from resenting the outrage in what is now called a gentleman-like manner, said, 'Do, strike if you please; but hear me.' He never dreamed of cutting the Lacedemonian's throat; but bore with his passionate temper, as the infirmity of a friend who had a thousand good qualities to overbalance that defect.

I need not expatiate upon the folly and the mischief which are countenanced and promoted by the modern practice of duelling. I need not give examples of friends who have murdered each other, in obedience to this savage custom, even while their hearts were melting with mutual tenderness; nor will I particularize the instances which I myself know, of whole families ruined, of women and children made widows and orphans, of parents deprived of only sons, and of valuable lives lost to the community, by duels, which had been produced by one unguarded expression, uttered without intention of offence, in the heat of dispute and altercation. I shall not insist upon the hardship of a worthy man being obliged to devote himself to death, because it is his misfortune to be insulted by a brute, a bully, a drunkard, or a madman. Neither will I enlarge upon this side of the absurdity, which indeed amounts to a contradiction in terms; I mean the dilemma to which a gentleman in the army is reduced, when he receives an affront. If he does not challenge and fight his antagonist, he is broke with infamy by a court-martial; if he fights and kills him, he is tried by the civil power, convicted of murder, and if the royal mercy does not interpose, he is infallibly hanged; all this, exclusive of the risk of his own life in the duel, and his conscience being burdened with the blood of a man, whom perhaps he has sacrificed to a false punctilio, even contrary to his own judgment. These are reflections which I know your own good sense will suggest, but I will make bold to propose a remedy for this gigantic evil, which seems to gain ground every day. Let a court be instituted for taking cognizance of all breaches of honour, with power to punish by fine, pillory, sentence of infamy, outlawry, and exile, by virtue of an Act

of Parliament made for this purpose; and all persons insulted shall have recourse to this tribunal. Let every man who seeks personal reparation with sword, pistol, or other instrument of death, be declared infamous, and banished the kingdom: let every man convicted of having used a sword or pistol, or other mortal weapon, against another, either in duel or rencontre, occasioned by any previous quarrel, be subject to the same penalties. If any man is killed in a duel, let his body be hanged upon a public gibbet, for a certain time, and then given to the surgeons: let his antagonist be hanged as a murderer, and dissected also; and some mark of infamy be set on the memory of both. I apprehend such regulations would put an effectual stop to the practice of duelling, which nothing but the fear of infamy can support; for I am persuaded, that no being capable of reflection would prosecute the trade of assassination at the risk of his own life, if this hazard was at the same time reinforced by the certain prospect of infamy and ruin. Every person of sentiment would in that case allow that an officer, who in a duel robs a deserving woman of her husband, a number of children of their father, a family of its support, and the community of a fellow-citizen, has as little merit to plead from exposing his own person, as a highwayman or housebreaker, who every day risks his life to rob or plunder that which is not of half the importance to society. I think it was from the Buccaneers of America that the English have learned to abolish one solecism in the practice of duelling: those adventurers decided their personal quarrels with pistols; and this improvement has been adopted in Great Britain with good success; though in France, and other parts of the continent, it is looked upon as a

proof of their barbarity. It is, however, the only circumstance of duelling which savours of common sense, as it puts all mankind upon a level, the old with the young, the weak with the strong, the unwieldy with the nimble, and the man who knows not how to hold the sword with the *spadassin*, who has practised fencing from the cradle. What glory is there in a man's vanquishing an adversary over whom he has a manifest advantage? To abide the issue of a combat in this case, does not even require that moderate share of resolution which nature has indulged to her common children. Accordingly, we have seen many instances of a coward provoking a man of honour to battle. In the reign of our second Charles, when duels flourished in all their absurdity, and the seconds fought while their principals were engaged, Villiers, Duke of Buckingham, not content with having debauched the Countess of Shrewsbury, and publishing her shame, took all opportunities of provoking the earl to single combat, hoping he should have an easy conquest, his lordship being a puny little creature, quiet, inoffensive, and every way unfit for such personal contests. He ridiculed him on all occasions; and at last declared in public company, that there was no glory in cuckolding Shrewsbury, who had not spirit to resent the injury. This was an insult which could not be overlooked. The earl sent him a challenge; and they agreed to fight at Barns Elms, in presence of two gentlemen, whom they chose for their seconds. All the four engaged at the same time; the first thrust was fatal to the Earl of Shrewsbury; and his friend killed the Duke's second at the same instant. Buckingham, elated with his exploit, set out immediately for the earl's seat at Cliefden, where he lay with his wife, after having

boasted of the murder of her husband, whose blood he showed her upon his sword, as a trophy of his prowess. But this very Duke of Buckingham was little better than a poltroon at bottom. When the gallant Earl of Ossory challenged him to fight in Chelsea fields, he crossed the water to Battersea, where he pretended to wait for his lordship; and then complained to the House of Lords, that Ossory had given him the rendezvous, and did not keep his appointment. He knew the House would interpose in the quarrel, and he was not disappointed. Their lordships obliged them both to give their word of honour that their quarrel should have no other consequences.

I ought to make an apology for having troubled a lady with so many observations on a subject so unsuitable to the softness of the fair sex; but I know you cannot be indifferent to anything that so nearly affects the interests of humanity, which I can safely aver have alone suggested everything which has been said by,

Madam,

Your very humble servant.

LETTER XIV.

Nice, May 2, 1764.

Dear Doctor,

A few days ago I rode out with two gentlemen of this country, to see a stream of water which was formerly conveyed in an aqueduct to the ancient

city of Cemenelion, from whence this place is distant about a mile, though separated by abrupt rocks and deep hollows, which last are here honoured with the name of valleys. The water, which is exquisitely cool, and light, and pure, gushes from the middle of a rock by a hole which leads to a subterranean aqueduct carried through the middle of the mountain. This is a Roman work, and the more I considered it, appeared the more stupendous. A peasant who lives upon the spot told us he had entered by this hole at eight in the morning, and advanced so far, that it was four in the afternoon before he came out. He said he walked in the water, through a regular canal formed of a hard stone, lined with a kind of cement, and vaulted over head; but so high in most parts, he could stand upright, yet in others the bed of the canal was so filled with earth and stones, that he was obliged to stoop in passing. He said that there were air-holes at certain distances—and, indeed, I saw one of these not far from the present issue; that there were some openings and stone seats on the sides, and here and there figures of men formed of stone, with hammers and working tools in their hands. I am apt to believe the fellow romanced a little, in order to render his adventure the more marvellous; but I am certainly informed that several persons have entered this passage, and proceeded a considerable way by the light of torches, without arriving at the source, which, if we may believe the tradition of the country, is at the distance of eight leagues from this opening; but this is altogether incredible. The stream is now called *la fontain de muraille*, and is carefully conducted by different branches into the adjacent vineyards and gardens for watering the ground. On the side of the same mountain, more southerly, at the distance of

half a mile, there is another still more copious discharge of the same kind of water, called *la source du temple.* It was conveyed through the same kind of passage, and put to the same use as the other; and I should imagine they are both from the same source, which, though hitherto undiscovered, must be at a considerable distance, as the mountain is continued for several leagues to the westward, without exhibiting the least signs of water in any other part. But, exclusive of the subterranean conduits, both these streams must have been conveyed through aqueducts extending from hence to Cemenelion over steep rocks and deep ravines, at a prodigious expense. The water from this *source du temple* issues from a stone building which covers the passage in the rock. It serves to turn several olive, corn, and paper-mills, being conveyed through a modern aqueduct, raised upon a paltry arcade, at the expense of the public, and afterwards is branched off in very small streams, for the benefit of this parched and barren country. The Romans were so used to bathing that they could not exist without a great quantity of water, and this, I imagine, is one reason that induced them to spare no labour and expense in bringing it from a distance, when they had not plenty of it at home. But, besides this motive, they had another; they were so nice and delicate in their taste of water, that they took great pains to supply themselves with the purest and lightest from afar, for drinking and culinary uses, even while they had plenty of an inferior sort for their baths and other domestic purposes. There are springs of good water on the spot where Cemenelion stood, but there is a hardness in all well-water, which quality is deposited in running a long course, especially if exposed to the influence of the sun and air. The Romans,

therefore, had good reason to soften and meliorate this element, by conveying it a good length of way in open aqueducts. What was used in the baths of Cemenelion they probably brought in leaden pipes, some of which have been dug up very lately by accident. You must know, I made a second excursion to these ancient ruins, and measured the arena of the amphitheatre with packthread. It is an oval figure, the longest diameter extending to about one hundred and thirteen feet, and the shortest to eighty-eight, but I will not answer for the exactness of the measurement. In the centre of it there was a square stone, with an iron ring, to which I suppose the wild beasts were tied, to prevent their springing upon the spectators. Some of the seats remain, with two opposite entrances, consisting each of one large gate, and two lateral smaller doors, arched; there is also a considerable portion of the external wall, but no columns, or other ornaments of architecture. Hard by, in the garden of the Count de Gubernatis, I saw the remains of a bath, fronting the portal of the temple, which I have described in a former letter; and here were some shafts of marble pillars, particularly a capital of the Corinthian order, beautifully cut of white alabaster. Here the count found a large quantity of fine marble, which he has converted to various uses, and some mutilated statues, bronze as well as marble. The peasant showed me some brass and silver medals which he has picked up at different times in labouring the ground, together with several oblong beads of coloured glass, which were used as ear-rings by the Roman ladies, and a small seal of agate, very much defaced. Two of the medals were of Maximian and Gallienus, the rest were so consumed that I could not read the legend. You know that on public occasions, such as

games and certain sacrifices, handfuls of medals were thrown among the people, a practice which accounts for the great number which have been already found in this district. I saw some subterranean passages, which seemed to have been common sewers, and a great number of old walls still standing along the brink of a precipice, which overhangs the Paglion. The peasants tell me that they never dig above a yard in depth without finding vaults or cavities. All the vineyards and garden-ground, for a considerable extent, are vaulted underneath, and all the ground that produces their grapes, fruit, and garden-stuff, is no more than the crumbled lime and rubbish of old Roman buildings, mixed with manure brought from Nice. This ancient town commanded a most noble prospect of the sea, but is altogether inaccessible by any kind of wheel-carriage. If you make shift to climb to it on horseback, you cannot descend to the plain again without running the risk of breaking your neck.

About seven or eight miles on the other side of Nice are the remains of another Roman monument, which has greatly suffered from the barbarity of successive ages. It was a trophy erected by the senate of Rome, in honour of Augustus Cæsar, when he had totally subdued all the ferocious nations of these Maritime Alps; such as the Trumpilini Camuni, Vennonetes, Isnarci, Breuni, &c. It stands upon the top of a mountain which overlooks the town of Monaco, and now exhibits the appearance of an old ruined tower. There is a description of what it was, in an Italian manuscript, by which it appears to have been a beautiful edifice of two stories, adorned with columns and trophies in *alto relievo*, with a statue of Augustus Cæsar on the top. On one of the sides was

an inscription, some words of which are still legible, upon the fragment of a marble found close to the old building; but the whole is preserved in Pliny, who gives it in these words, lib. iii. cap. 20.

IMPERATORI CAESARI DIVI. F. AVG. PONT.
MAX. IMP. XIV. TRIBVNIC. POTEST. XVIII.
S. P. Q. R.
QUOD EIVS DVCTV, AVSPICIISQ. GENTES ALPINÆ OMNES, QVÆ AMARI SVPERO AD INFERVM PERTINEBANT, SVB IMPERIVM PO. RO. SVNT REDAC. GENTES ALPINÆ DEVICTÆ. TRVMPILINI CAMVNI, VENNONETES, ISNARCI, BREVNI, NAVNES, FOCVNATES, VINDELICORVM GENTES QVATVOR, CONSVANETES, VIRVCINATES, LICATES, CATENATES, ABISONTES, RVGVSCI, SVANETES, CALVCONES, BRIXENTES, LEPONTII, VIBERI, NAMTVATES, SEDVNI, VERAGRI, SALASSI, ACITAVONES, MEDVLLI, VCINI, CATVRIGES, BRIGIANI, SOGIVNTII, EBRODVNTII, NEMALONES, EDENETES, ESVBIANI, VEAMINI, GALLITÆ, TRIVLLATI, ECTINI, VERGVNNI, EGVITVRI, NEMENTVRI, ORATELLI, NERVSCI, VELAVNI, SVETRI.

Pliny, however, is mistaken in placing this inscription on a trophy near the *Augusta prætoria*, now called *Aosta*, in Piedmont; where, indeed, there is a triumphal arch, but no inscription. This noble monument of antiquity was first of all destroyed by fire; and afterwards, in Gothic times, converted into a kind of fortification. The marbles belonging to it were either employed in adorning the church of the adjoining village,* which is still called Turbia, a

* This was formerly a considerable town called Villa Martis, and pretends to the honour of having given birth to Aulus Helvius, who succeeded Commodus as Emperor of Rome, by the name of Pertinax, which he acquired from his obstinate refusal of that dignity, when it was forced upon him by the senate. You know this man, though of very low birth, possessed many excellent qualities, and was basely murdered by the pretorian guards, at the instigation of Didius Julianus. For my part, I could never read without emotion that celebrated

corruption of Trophæa; or converted into tombstones, or carried off to be preserved in one or two churches of Nice. At present the work has the appearance of a ruinous watch-tower, with Gothic battlements; and as such stands undistinguished by those who travel by sea from hence to Genoa, and other ports of Italy. I think I have now described all the antiquities in the neighbourhood of Nice, except some catacombs or caverns, dug in a rock at St. Hospice, which Busching in his Geography has described as a strong town and seaport, though, in fact, there is not the least vestige either of town or village. It is a point of land almost opposite to the tower of Turbia, with the mountains of which it forms a bay, where there is a great and curious fishery of the tunny fish, farmed of the King of Sardinia. Upon this point there is a watch-tower still kept in repair, to give notice to the people in the neighbourhood, in case any Barbary corsairs should appear on the coast. The catacombs were in all probability dug, in former times, as places of retreat for the inhabitants upon sudden descents of the Saracens, who greatly infested these seas for several successive centuries. Many curious persons have entered them, and proceeded a considerable way by torch-light, without arriving at the farther extremity; and the tradition of the country is that they reach as far as the ancient city of Cemenelion; but this is an idle supposition, almost as ridiculous as that which ascribes them to the labour and ingenuity of the fairies: they consist of narrow subterranean passages, vaulted with stone and lined with cement. Here and there one finds detached apartments like small chambers,

eulogium of the senate, who exclaimed after his death, *Pertinace imperante, securi viximus, neminem timuimus, patre pio, patre senatus, patre omnium honorum.*

where I suppose the people remained concealed till the danger was over. Diodorus Siculus tells us that the ancient inhabitants of this country usually lived under ground. '*Ligures in terrâ cubant ut plurimum; plures* '*ad cava saxa speluncasque ab natura factas, ubi* '*tegantur corpora, divertunt.*' This was likewise the custom of the Troglodytæ, a people bordering upon Ethiopia, who, according to Ælian, lived in subterranean caverns: from whence, indeed, they took their name, τρωγλη signifying a cavern; and Virgil, in his Georgics, describes them thus:

> '*Ipsi in defossis specubus, secura sub alta*
> '*Ocia agunt terra.*'

These are dry subjects; but such as the country affords. If we have not white paper, we must snow with brown. Even that which I am now scrawling may be useful, if not entertaining; it is therefore the more confidently offered by,

Dear Sir,

Yours affectionately.

LETTER XVII.

Nice, May 2, 1764.

Dear Sir,

Nice was originally a colony from Marseilles. You know the Phocians (if we may believe Justin and Polybius) settled in Gaul, and built Marseilles, during the reign of Tarquinius Priscus at Rome. This city

flourished to such a degree, that long before the Romans were in a condition to extend their dominion, it sent forth colonies and established them along the coast of Liguria. Of these, Nice, or Nicæa, was one of the most remarkable; so called in all probability from the Greek word Νική, signifying *Victoria*, in consequence of some important victory obtained over the Salii and Ligures, who were the ancient inhabitants of this country. Nice, with its mother city, being in the sequel subdued by the Romans, fell afterwards successively under the dominion of the Goths, Burgundians, and Franks, the kings of Arles, and the kings of Naples, as counts of Provence. In the year one thousand three hundred and eighty-eight, the city and county of Nice being but ill protected by the family of Durazzo, voluntarily surrendered themselves to Amadæus, surnamed the Red, Duke of Savoy; and since that period they have continued as part of that potentate's dominions, except at such times as they have been overrun and possessed by the power of France, which hath always been a troublesome neighbour to this country. The castle was begun by the Arragonian counts of Provence, and afterwards enlarged by several successive dukes of Savoy, so as to be deemed impregnable, until the modern method of besieging began to take place. A fruitless attempt was made upon it in the year one thousand five hundred and forty-three, by the French and Turks in conjunction; but it was reduced several times after that period, and is now in ruins. The celebrated engineer Vauban, being commanded by Louis XIV. to give in a plan for fortifying Nice, proposed that the river Paglion should be turned into a new channel, so as to surround the town to the north, and fall into the harbour; that where the Paglion now runs to

the westward of the city walls, there should be a deep ditch to be filled with sea-water; and that the fortress should be built to the westward of this fosse. These particulars might be executed at no very great expense; but, I apprehend, they would be ineffectual, as the town is commanded by every hill in the neighbourhood; and the exhalations from stagnating sea-water would infallibly render the air unwholesome. Notwithstanding the undoubted antiquity of Nice, very few monuments of that antiquity now remain. The inhabitants say, they were either destroyed by the Saracens in their successive descents upon the coast, by the barbarous nations in their repeated incursions, or used in fortifying the castle, as well as in building other edifices. The city of Cemenelion, however, was subject to the same disasters, and even entirely ruined; nevertheless, we still find remains of its ancient splendour. There have been likewise a few stones found at Nice, with ancient inscriptions; but there is nothing of this kind standing, unless we give the name of antiquity to a marble cross on the road to Provence, about half a mile from the city. It stands upon a pretty high pedestal with steps, under a pretty stone cupola or dome, supported by four Ionic pillars, on the spot where Charles V. Emperor of Germany, Francis I. of France, and Pope Paul II. agreed to have a conference, in order to determine all their disputes. The emperor came hither by sea, with a powerful fleet, and the French king by land, at the head of a numerous army. All the endeavours of his holiness, however, could not effect a peace; but they agreed to a truce of ten years. Mezerai affirms that these two great princes never saw one another on this occasion; and that this shyness was owing to the management of the pope, whose private designs might have been

frustrated, had they come to a personal interview. In the front of the colonnade there is a small stone, with an inscription in Latin, which is so high and so much defaced that I cannot read it.

In the sixteenth century there was a college erected at Nice by Emanuel Philibert, Duke of Savoy, for granting degrees to students of law; and in the year one thousand six hundred and fourteen, Charles Emanuel I. instituted the senate of Nice; consisting of a president, and a certain number of senators, who are distinguished by their purple robes, and other ensigns of authority. They administer justice, having the power of life and death, not only through the whole county of Nice, but causes are evoked from Oneglia, and some other places, to their tribunal, which is the *dernier ressort*, from whence there is no appeal. The commandant, however, by virtue of his military power and unrestricted authority, takes upon him to punish individuals by imprisonment, corporal pains, and banishment, without consulting the senate, or indeed observing any form of trial. The only redress against any unjust exercise of this absolute power is by complaint to the king; and you know what chance a poor man has for being redressed in this manner.

With respect to religion, I may safely say, that here superstition reigns under the darkest shades of ignorance and prejudice. I think there are ten convents and three nunneries within and without the walls of Nice; and among them all I never could hear of one man who had made any tolerable advances in any kind of human learning. All ecclesiastics are exempted from any exertion of civil power, being under the immediate protection and authority of the bishop or his vicar. The Bishop of Nice is suffragan of the Archbishop of Ambrun, in France; and the revenues of the

see amount to between five and six hundred pounds sterling. We have likewise an office of the inquisition, though I do not hear that it presumes to execute any acts of jurisdiction without the king's special permission. All the churches are sanctuaries for all kinds of criminals, except those guilty of high treason; and the priests are extremely jealous of their privileges in this particular. They receive with open arms murderers, robbers, smugglers, fraudulent bankrupts, and felons of every denomination; and never give them up, until after having stipulated for their lives and liberty. I need not enlarge upon the pernicious consequences of this infamous prerogative, calculated to raise and extend the power and influence of the Roman Church, on the ruins of morality and good order. I saw a fellow who had three days before murdered his wife in the last month of pregnancy, taking the air with great composure and serenity on the steps of a church in Florence; and nothing is more common than to see the most execrable villains diverting themselves in the cloisters of some convents at Rome.

Nice abounds with *noblesse*, marquises, counts, and barons. Of these, three or four families are really respectable; the rest are *novi homines*, sprung from *bourgeois;* who have saved a little money by their different occupations, and raised themselves to the rank of *noblesse* by purchase. One is descended from an *avocat;* another from an apothecary; a third from a retailer of wine; a fourth from a dealer in anchovies; and, I am told, there is actually a count at Villafranca, whose father sold macaroni in the streets. A man in this country may buy a marquisite, or a county, for the value of three or four hundred pounds sterling, and the title follows the fief; but he may purchase *lettres de noblesse* for about thirty or forty guineas. In Savoy

there are six hundred families of *noblesse;* the greater part of which have not above one hundred crowns a year to maintain their dignity. In the mountains of Piedmont, and even in this county of Nice, there are some representatives of very ancient and noble families, reduced to the condition of common peasants; but they still retain the ancient pride of their houses, and boast of the noble blood that runs in their veins. A gentleman told me, that in travelling through the mountains, he was obliged to pass a night in the cottage of one of these rusticated nobles, who called to his son in the evening, '*Chevalier, as tu donné à manger aux 'cochons.*' This, however, is not the case with the *noblesse* of Nice. Two or three of them have about four or five hundred a year; the rest, in general, may have about one hundred pistoles, arising from the silk, oil, wine, and oranges, produced in their small plantations, where they have also country houses. Some few of these are well built, commodious, and agreeably situate; but, for the most part, they are miserable enough. Our *noblesse*, notwithstanding their origin, and the cheap rate at which their titles have been obtained, are nevertheless extremely tenacious of their privileges, very delicate in maintaining the *etiquette*, and keep at a very stately distance from the *bourgeoisie.* How they live in their families I do not choose to inquire; but in public Madame appears in her robe of gold or silver stuff, with her powder and *frisure*, her perfumes, her paint, and her patches; while Monsieur Le Comte struts about in his lace and embroidery. Rouge and *fard* are more peculiarly necessary in this country, where the complexion and skin are naturally swarthy and yellow. I have likewise observed that most of the females are pot-bellied; a circumstance owing, I believe, to the great quantity

of vegetable trash which they eat. All the horses, mules, asses, and cattle, which feed upon grass, have the same distension. This kind of food produces such acid juices in the stomach, as excite a perpetual sense of hunger. I have been often amazed at the voracious appetites of these people. You must not expect that I should describe the tables and the hospitality of our Nissard gentry. Our consul, who is a very honest man, told me he had lived four-and-thirty years in the country, without having once ate or drank in any of their houses.

The *noblesse* of Nice cannot leave the country without express leave from the king; and this leave, when obtained, is for a limited time, which they dare not exceed, on pain of incurring his majesty's displeasure. They must, therefore, endeavour to find amusements at home; and this, I apprehend, would be no easy task for people of an active spirit or restless disposition. True it is, the religion of the country supplies a never-failing fund of pastime to those who have any relish for devotion; and this is here a prevailing taste. We have had transient visits of a puppet-show, strolling musicians, and rope-dancers; but they did not like their quarters, and decamped without beat of drum. In the summer, about eight or nine at night, part of the *noblesse* may be seen assembled in a place called the Parc; which is, indeed, a sort of a street formed by a row of very paltry houses on one side, and on the other by a part of the town-wall, which screens it from a prospect of the sea, the only object that could render it agreeable. Here you may perceive the *noblesse* stretched in pairs upon logs of wood, like so many seals upon the rocks by moonlight, each dame with her *cicisbeo:* for, you must understand, this Italian fashion prevails at Nice among all ranks of people;

and there is not such a passion as jealousy known. The husband and the *cicisbeo* live together as sworn brothers; and the wife and the mistress embrace each other with marks of the warmest affection. I do not choose to enter into particulars. I cannot open the scandalous chronicle of Nice without hazard of contamination. With respect to delicacy and decorum, you may peruse Dean Swift's description of the Yahoos, and then you will have some idea of the *sporcherie* that distinguishes the gallantry of Nice. But the Parc is not the only place of public resort for our *noblesse* in a summer's evening. Just without one of our gates you will find them seated in ditches on the highway side, serenaded with the croaking of frogs, and the bells and braying of mules and asses, continually passing in a perpetual cloud of dust. Besides these amusements there is a public *conversazione* every evening at the commandant's house, called the Government, where those noble personages play at cards for farthings. In carnival time there is also at this same government a ball twice or thrice a week, carried on by subscription. At this assembly every person without distinction is permitted to dance in masquerade; but after dancing, they are obliged to unmask, and if *bourgeois*, to retire. No individual can give a ball, without obtaining a permission and guard of the commandant; and then his house is open to all masks, without distinction, who are provided with tickets, which tickets are sold by the commandant's secretary at five sols a piece, and delivered to the guard at the door. If I have a mind to entertain my particular friends, I cannot have more than a couple of violins; and in that case it is called a *conversazione*.

Though the King of Sardinia takes all opportunities to distinguish the subjects of Great Britain with par-

ticular marks of respect, I have seen enough to be convinced that our nation is looked upon with an evil eye by the people of Nice; and this arises partly from religious prejudices, and partly from envy, occasioned by a ridiculous notion of our superior wealth. For my own part, I owe them nothing on the score of civilities; and therefore I shall say nothing more on the subject, lest I should be tempted to deviate from that temperance and impartiality, which I would fain hope have hitherto characterized the remarks of,

Dear Sir,

Your faithful humble servant.

LETTER XVIII.

Nice, July 2, 1764.

Dear Doctor,

I wrote in May to Mr. B—, at Geneva, and gave him what information he desired to have touching the conveniences of Nice. I shall now enter into the same detail, for the benefit of such of your friends or patients as may have occasion to try this climate.

The journey from Calais to Nice, of four persons in a coach, or two post-chaises, with a servant on horseback, travelling post, may be performed with ease for about one hundred and twenty pounds, including every expense. Either at Calais or at Paris you will always find a travelling coach or berlin, which you may buy for thirty or forty guineas, and

this will serve very well to reconvey you to your own country.

In the town of Nice you will find no ready-furnished lodgings for a whole family. Just without one of the gates, there are two houses to be let, ready-furnished, for about five louis d'ors per month. As for the country houses in this neighbourhood, they are damp in winter, and generally without chimneys; and in summer they are rendered uninhabitable by the heat and the vermin. If you hire a tenement in Nice, you must take it for a year certain; and this will cost you about twenty pounds sterling. For this price I have a ground floor paved with brick, consisting of a kitchen, two large halls, a couple of good rooms with chimneys, three large closets that serve for bed-chambers and dressing rooms, a butler's room, and three apartments for servants' lumber or stores, to which we ascend by narrow wooden stairs. I have likewise two small gardens, well stocked with oranges, lemons, peaches, figs, grapes, corinths, salad, and pot-herbs. It is supplied with a draw-well of good water, and there is another in the vestibule of the house, which is cool, large, and magnificent. You may hire furniture for such a tenement for about two guineas a month: but I chose rather to buy what was necessary; and this cost me about sixty pounds. I suppose it will fetch me about half the money when I leave the place. It is very difficult to find a tolerable cook at Nice. A common maid, who serves the people of the country for three or four livres a month, will not live with an English family under eight or ten. They are all slovenly, slothful, and unconscionable cheats. The markets at Nice are tolerably well supplied. Their beef, which comes from Piedmont, is pretty good, and we have it all the year. In the

winter we have likewise excellent pork and delicate lamb; but the mutton is indifferent. Piedmont also affords us delicious capons, fed with maize; and this country produces excellent turkeys, but very few geese. Chickens and pullets are extremely meagre. I have tried to fatten them without success. In summer they are subject to the pip, and die in great numbers. Autumn and winter are the seasons for game; hares, partridges, quails, wild-pigeons, woodcocks, snipes, thrushes, beccaficas, and ortolans. Wild boar is sometimes found in the mountains: it has a delicious taste, not unlike that of the wild hog in Jamaica; and would make an excellent barbecue, about the beginning of winter, when it is in good case; but when meagre, the head only is presented at tables. Pheasants are very scarce. As for the heath game, I never saw but one cock, which my servant bought in the market, and brought home; but the commandant's cook came into my kitchen and carried it off, after it was half plucked, saying, his master had company to dinner. The hares are large, plump, and juicy. The partridges are generally of the red sort, large as pullets, and of a good flavour: there are also some grey partridges in the mountains; and another sort of a white colour, that weigh four or five pounds each. Beccaficas are smaller than sparrows, but very fat, and they are generally eaten half raw. The best way of dressing them is to stuff them into a roll, scooped from its crumb; to baste them well with butter, and roast them until they are brown and crisp. The ortolans are kept in cages, and crammed, until they die of fat, then eaten as dainties. The thrush is presented with the trail, because the bird feeds on olives. They may as well eat the trail of a sheep, because it feeds on the

aromatic herbs of the mountain. In the summer we have beef, veal, and mutton, chicken, and ducks; which last are very fat and flabby. All the meat is tough in this season, because the excessive heat and great number of flies will not admit of its being kept any time after it is killed. Butter and milk, though not very delicate, we have all the year. Our tea and fine sugar come from Marseilles, at a very reasonable price.

Nice is not without variety of fish; though they are not counted so good in their kinds as those of the ocean. Soles, and flat-fish in general, are scarce. Here are some mullets, both grey and red. We sometimes see the dory, which is called *St. Pietro;* with rock fish, bonita, and mackerel. The gurnard appears pretty often; and there is plenty of a kind of large whiting, which eats pretty well, but has not the delicacy of that which is caught on our coast. One of the best fish of this country is called *le loup*, about two or three pounds in weight; white, firm, and well-flavoured. Another, no way inferior to it, is the *moustel*, about the same size, of a dark-grey colour, and short, blunt snout, growing thinner and flatter from the shoulders downwards, so as to resemble a sole at the tail. This cannot be the *mustela* of the ancients, which is supposed to be the sea lamprey. Here too are found the *vyvre*, or, as we call it, weaver; remarkable for its long sharp spines, so dangerous to the fingers of the fishermen. We have abundance of the *sœpie*, or cuttle-fish, of which the people in this country make a delicate ragout; as also of the *polype de mer*, which is an ugly animal, with long feelers, like tails, which they often wind about the legs of the fishermen. They are stewed with onions, and eat something like cow-heel. The market some-

times affords the *ecrivisse de mer*, which is a lobster without claws, of a sweetish taste; and there are a few rock oysters, very small, and very rank. Sometimes the fishermen find under water pieces of a very hard cement, like plaster of Paris, which contain a kind of muscle, called *la datte*, from its resemblance to a date. These petrifactions are commonly of a triangular form, and may weigh about twelve or fifteen pounds each; and one of them may contain a dozen of these muscles, which have nothing extraordinary in the taste or flavour, though extremely curious, as found alive and juicy, in the heart of a rock, almost as hard as marble, without any visible communication with the air or water. I take it for granted, however, that the enclosing cement is porous, and admits the finer parts of the surrounding fluid. In order to reach the muscles, this cement must be broke with large hammers; and it may be truly said, the kernel is not worth the trouble of cracking the shell. Among the fish of this country there is a very ugly animal of the eel species, which might pass for a serpent: it is of a dusky black colour, marked with spots of yellow, about eighteen inches, or two feet long. The Italians call it *murena;* but whether it is the fish which had the same name among the ancient Romans, I cannot pretend to determine. The ancient murena was counted a great delicacy, and was kept in ponds for extraordinary occasions. Julius Cæsar borrowed six thousand for one entertainment; but I imagine this was the river lamprey. The murena of this country is in no esteem, and only eaten by the poor people. Crawfish and trout are rarely found in the rivers among the mountains. The swordfish is much esteemed in Nice, and called *l'empereur*, about six or seven feet long;

but I have never seen it.* They are very scarce; and when taken, are generally concealed, because the head belongs to the commandant, who has likewise the privilege of buying the best fish at a very low price; for which reason the choice pieces are concealed by the fishermen, and sent privately to Piedmont or Genoa. But the chief fisheries on this coast are of the sardines, anchovies, and tunny. These are taken in small quantities all the year; but spring and summer is the season when they mostly abound. In June and July, a fleet of about fifty fishing-boats puts to sea every evening about eight o'clock, and catch anchovies in immense quantities. One small boat sometimes takes in one night twenty-five rup, amounting to six hundred weight; but it must be observed that the pound here, as well as in other parts of Italy, consists but of twelve ounces. Anchovies, besides their making a considerable article in the commerce of Nice, are a great resource in all families. The *noblesse* and *bourgeois* sup on salad and anchovies, which are eaten on all their meagre-days. The fishermen and mariners all along this coast have scarce any other food but dry bread, with a few pickled anchovies; and when the fish is eaten, they rub their crusts with the brine. Nothing can be more delicious than fresh anchovies fried in oil; I prefer them to the smelts of the Thames. I need not mention that the sardines and anchovies are caught in nets, salted, barrelled, and exported into all the different kingdoms and states of Europe. The sardines, however, are largest and fattest in the

* Since I wrote the above letter, I have eaten several times of this fish, which is as white as the finest veal, and extremely delicate. The emperor associates with the tunny fish, and is always taken in their company.

month of September. A company of adventurers have farmed the tunny fishery of the king for six years; a monopoly for which they pay about three thousand pounds sterling. They are at a very considerable expense for nets, boats, and attendance. Their nets are disposed in a very curious manner across the small bay of St. Hospice, in this neighbourhood, where the fish chiefly resort. They are never removed, except in the winter, and when they want repair; but there are avenues for the fish to enter, and pass, from one enclosure to another. There is a man in a boat who constantly keeps watch. When he perceives they are fairly entered, he has a method of shutting all the passes, and confining the fish to one apartment of the net, which is lifted up into the boat, until the prisoners are taken and secured. The tunny fish generally runs from fifty to one hundred weight; but some of them are much larger. They are immediately gutted, boiled, and cut in slices. The guts and head afford oil; the slices are partly dried, to be eaten occasionally with oil and vinegar, or barrelled up in oil, to be exported. It is counted a delicacy in Italy and Piedmont, and tastes not unlike sturgeon. The famous pickle of the ancients, called garum, was made of the gills and blood of the tunny or thynnus. There is a much more considerable fishery of it in Sardinia, where it is said to employ four hundred persons; but this belongs to the Duc de St. Pierre. In the neighbourhood of Villafranca there are people always employed in fishing for coral and sponge, which grow adhering to the rocks under water. Their methods do not savour much of ingenuity. For the coral they lower down a swab, composed of what is called spun-yarn on board our ships of war, hanging in distinct threads, and sunk

by means of a great weight, which striking against the coral in its descent, disengages it from the rocks; and some of the pieces being entangled among the threads of the swab, are brought up with it above water. The sponge is got by means of a cross stick, fitted with hooks, which being lowered down, fastens upon it, and tears it from the rocks. In some parts of the Adriatic and Archipelago, these substances are gathered by divers, who can remain five minutes below water. But I will not detain you one minute longer; though I must observe that there is plenty of fine samphire growing along all these rocks, neglected and unknown. Adieu.

LETTER XIX.

Nice, October 10, 1764.

Dear Sir,

Before I tell you the price of provisions at Nice, it will be necessary to say something of the money. The gold coin of Sardinia consists of the doppia di Savoia, value twenty-four livres Piedmontese, about the size of a louis d'or; and the mezzo doppia, or piece of twelve livres. In silver, there is the scudo of six livres, the mezzo scudo of three; and the quarto or pezza di trenta soldi; but all these are very scarce. We seldom see any gold and silver coin, but the louis d'or, and the six, and three-livre pieces of France; a sure sign that the French suffer by their contraband commerce with the Nissards. The coin chiefly used at market is a piece of copper silvered, that passes for

seven sols and a half; another of the same sort, value two sols and a half. They have on one side the impression of the king's head; and on the other, the arms of Savoy, with a ducal crown, inscribed with his name and titles. There are of genuine copper, pieces of one sol, stamped on one side with a cross *fleur;* and on the reverse with the king's cypher and crown, inscribed as the others; finally, there is another small copper-piece, called piccalon, the sixth part of a sol, with a plain cross, and on the reverse a slip-knot surmounted with a crown; the legend as above. The impression and legend on the gold and silver coins are the same as those on the pieces of seven sols and a half. The livre of Piedmont consists of twenty sols, and is very near of the same value as an English shilling; ten sols, therefore, are equal to sixpence sterling. Butchers' meat, in general, sells at Nice for three sols a pound; and veal is something dearer; but then there are but twelve ounces in the pound, which being allowed for, sixteen ounces come for something less than twopence-halfpenny English. Fish commonly sells for four sols the twelve ounces, or five for the English pound; and these five are equivalent to threepence of our money; but sometimes we are obliged to pay five, and even six sols for the Piedmontese pound of fish. A turkey that would sell for five or six shillings at the London market, costs me but three at Nice. I can buy a good capon for thirty sols, or eighteen-pence; and the same price I pay for a brace of partridges, or a good hare. I can have a woodcock for twenty-four sols; but the pigeons are dearer than in London. Rabbits are very rare; and there is scarce a goose to be seen in the whole county of Nice. Wild ducks and teal are sometimes to be had in the winter; and now I am speaking of sea-fowl, it may

not be amiss to tell you what I know of the halcyon, or kingfisher. It is a bird, though very rare in this country, about the size of a pigeon; the body brown, and the belly white; by a wonderful instinct, it makes its nest upon the surface of the sea, and lays its eggs in the month of November, when the Mediterranean is always calm and smooth as a mill-pond. The people here call them martinets, because they begin to hatch about Martinmas. These nests are sometimes seen floating near the shore, and generally become the prize of the boys, who are very alert in catching them.

You know all sea-birds are allowed by the Church of Rome to be eaten on meagre-days, as a kind of fish; and the monks especially do not fail to make use of this permission. Sea-turtle, or tortoises, are often found at sea by the mariners, in these latitudes; but they are not the green sort, so much in request among the aldermen of London. All the Mediterranean turtle are of the kind called loggerhead, which in the West Indies are eaten by none but hungry seamen, negroes, and the lowest class of people. One of these, weighing about two hundred pounds, was lately brought on shore by the fishermen of Nice, who found it floating asleep on the surface of the sea. The whole town was alarmed at sight of such a monster, the nature of which they could not comprehend. However, the monks, called *minims*, of St. Francisco di Paolo, guided by a sure instinct, marked it as their prey, and surrounded it accordingly. The friars of other convents, not quite so hungry, crowding down to the beach, declared it should not be eaten; dropped some hints about the possibility of its being something preternatural and diabolical, and even proposed exorcisms and aspersions with holy water. The populace were divided accord-

ing to their attachment to this or that convent; a mighty clamour arose; and the police, in order to remove the cause of their contention, ordered the tortoise to be recommitted to the waves; a sentence which the Franciscans saw executed, not without sighs and lamentation. The land-turtle, or terrapin, is much better known at Nice, as being a native of this county; yet the best are brought from the island of Sardinia. The soup, or *bouillon*, of this animal is always prescribed here as a great restorative to consumptive patients. The bread of Nice is very indifferent, and, I am persuaded, very unwholesome. The flour is generally musty, and not quite free of sand. This is either owing to the particles of the mill-stone rubbed off in grinding, or to what adheres to the corn itself in being threshed upon the common ground; for there are no threshing-floors in this country. I shall now take notice of the vegetables of Nice. In the winter we have green peas, asparagus, artichokes, cauliflowers, beans, French beans, celery, and endive; cabbage, coleworts, radishes, turnips, carrots, betteraves, sorrel, lettuce, onions, garlic, and chalot. We have potatoes from the mountains, mushrooms, champignons, and truffles. Piedmont affords white truffles, counted the most delicious in the world; they sell for about three livres the pound. The fruits of this season are pickled olives, oranges, lemons, citrons, citronelles, dried figs, grapes, apples, pears, almonds, chestnuts, walnuts, filberts, medlars, pomegranates, and a fruit called azerolles, about the size of a nutmeg, of an oblong shape, red colour, and agreeable acid taste. I might likewise add the cherry of the *laurus cerasus*, which is sold in the market; very beautiful to the eye, but insipid to the palate. In summer we have all those vegetables in perfection. There is also a

kind of small courge, or gourd, of which the people of the country make a very savoury ragout, with the help of eggs, cheese, and fresh anchovies. Another is made of the badenjean, which the Spaniards call berengena: it is much eaten in Spain and the Levant, as well as by the Moors in Barbary. It is about the size and shape of a hen's egg, enclosed in a cup like an acorn; when ripe, of a faint purple colour. It grows on a stalk about a foot high, with long spines or prickles. The people here have different ways of slicing and dressing it, by broiling, boiling, and stewing, with other ingredients; but it is at best an insipid dish. There are some caper bushes in this neighbourhood, which grow wild in holes of garden walls, and require no sort of cultivation: in one or two gardens there are palm-trees; but the dates never ripen. In my register of the weather, I have marked the seasons of the principal fruits in this country. In May we have strawberries, which continue in season two or three months. These are of the wood kind; very grateful, and of a good flavour; but the scarlets and hautboys are not known at Nice. In the beginning of June, and even sooner, the cherries begin to be ripe. They are a kind of bleeding hearts; large, fleshy, and high flavoured, though rather too luscious. I have likewise seen a few of those we call Kentish cherries, which are much more cool, acid, and agreeable, especially in this hot climate. The cherries are succeeded by the apricots and peaches, which are all standards, and of consequence better flavoured than what we call wall-fruit. The trees, as well as almonds, grow and bear without care and cultivation, and may be seen in the open fields about Nice; but without proper culture the fruit degenerates. The best peaches I have seen at Nice are

the almberges, of a yellow hue, and oblong shape, about the size of a small lemon. Their consistence is much more solid than that of our English peaches, and their taste more delicious. Several trees of this kind I have in my own garden. Here is likewise plenty of other sorts; but no nectarines. We have little choice of plums. Neither do I admire the pears or apples of this country; but the most agreeable apples I ever tasted come from Pinal, and are called pomi carli. The greatest fault I find with most fruits in this climate is, that they are too sweet and luscious, and want that agreeable acid which is so cooling and so grateful in a hot country. This, too, is the case with our grapes, of which there is great plenty and variety, plump and juicy, and large as plums. Nature, however, has not neglected to provide other agreeable vegetable juices to cool the human body. During the whole summer we have plenty of musk melons. I can buy one as large as my head for the value of an English penny; but one of the best and largest, weighing ten or twelve pounds, I can have for twelve sols, or about eightpence sterling. From Antibes and Sardinia we have another fruit called a water-melon, which is well known in Jamaica, and some of our other colonies. Those from Antibes are about the size of an ordinary bomb-shell; but the Sardinian and Jamaica water-melons are four times as large. The skin is green, smooth, and thin. The inside is a purple pulp, studded with broad, flat, black seeds, and impregnated with a juice the most cool, delicate, and refreshing, that can well be conceived. One would imagine the pulp itself dissolved in the stomach; for you may eat of it until you are filled up to the tongue, without feeling the least inconvenience. It is so friendly to the consti-

tution, that in ardent inflammatory fevers, it is drank as the best emulsion. At Genoa, Florence, and Rome, it is sold in the streets, ready cut in slices; and the porters, sweating under their burdens, buy and eat them as they pass. A porter of London quenches his thirst with a draught of strong beer: a porter of Rome or Naples refreshes himself with a slice of water-melon, or a glass of iced-water. The one costs three-halfpence; the last, half a farthing—which of them is most effectual? I am sure the men are equally pleased. It is commonly remarked, that beer strengthens as well as refreshes. But the porters of Constantinople, who never drink anything stronger than water, and eat very little animal food, will lift and carry heavier burdens than any other porters in the known world. If we may believe the most respectable travellers, a Turk will carry a load of seven hundred weight, which is more, I believe, than any English porter ever attempted to raise.

Among the refreshments of these warm countries, I ought not to forget mentioning the sorbettes, which are sold in coffee-houses and places of public resort. They are iced froth, made with juice of oranges, apricots, or peaches; very agreeable to the palate, and so extremely cold, that I was afraid to swallow them in this hot country, until I found from information and experience, that they may be taken in moderation, without any bad consequence.

Another considerable article in housekeeping is wine, which we have here good and reasonable. The wine of Tavelle, in Languedoc, is very near as good as Burgundy, and may be had at Nice at the rate of sixpence a bottle. The sweet wine of St. Laurent, counted equal to that of Frontignan, costs about eight or ninepence a quart: pretty good Malaga may be had

for half the money. Those who make their own wine choose the grapes from different vineyards, and have them picked, pressed, and fermented at home. That which is made by the peasants, both red and white, is generally genuine; but the wine merchants of Nice brew and balderdash, and even mix it with pigeons' dung and quick-lime. It cannot be supposed that a stranger and sojourner should buy his own grapes, and make his own provision of wine; but he may buy it by recommendation from the peasants, for about eighteen or twenty livres the charge, consisting of eleven rup five pounds; in other words, of two hundred and eighty pounds of this country, so as to bring it for something less than threepence a quart. The Nice wine, when mixed with water, makes an agreeable beverage. There is an inferior sort for servants, drank by the common people, which in the cabaret does not cost above a penny a bottle. The people here are not so nice as the English in the management of their wine. It is kept in flacons, or large flasks, without corks, having a little oil at top. It is not deemed the worse for having been opened a day or two before; and they expose it to the hot sun, and all kinds of weather, without hesitation. Certain it is, this treatment has little or no effect upon its taste, flavour, and transparency.

The brandy of Nice is very indifferent; and the liqueurs are so sweetened with coarse sugar, that they scarce retain the taste or flavour of any other ingredient.

The last article of domestic economy which I shall mention is fuel, or wood for firing, which I buy for eleven sols (a little more than sixpence-halfpenny) a quintal, consisting of one hundred and fifty pounds Nice weight. The best, which is of oak, comes from

Sardinia. The common sort is olive, which, being cut with the sap in it, ought to be laid in during the summer; otherwise, it will make a very uncomfortable fire. In my kitchen and two chambers I burned fifteen thousand weight of wood in four weeks, exclusive of charcoal for the kitchen stoves, and of pine-tops for lighting the fires. These last are as large as pine-apples, which they greatly resemble in shape, and to which, indeed, they give their name; and being full of turpentine, make a wonderful blaze. For the same purpose, the people of these countries use the sarments, or cuttings of the vines, which they sell made up in small fascines. This great consumption of wood is owing to the large fires used in roasting pieces of beef, and joints, in the English manner. The roasts of this country seldom exceed two or three pounds of meat; and their other *plats* are made over stove-holes. But it is now high time to conduct you from the kitchen, where you have been too long detained by

Your humble servant.

P.S. I have mentioned the prices of almost all the articles in housekeeping, as they are paid by the English; but, exclusive of butchers' meat, I am certain the natives do not pay so much by thirty per cent. Their imposition on us is not only a proof of their own villany and hatred, but a scandal on their government, which ought to interfere in favour of the subjects of a nation to which they are so much bound in point of policy as well as gratitude.

LETTER XX.

Nice, October 22, 1764.

Sir,

As I have nothing else to do but to satisfy my own curiosity and that of my friends, I obey your injunctions with pleasure; though not without some apprehension that my inquiries will afford you very little entertainment. The place where I am is of very little importance or consequence as a state or community; neither is there anything curious or interesting in the character or economy of its inhabitants.

There are some few merchants in Nice said to be in good circumstances. I know one of them, who deals to a considerable extent, and goes twice a year to London to attend the sales of the East India Company. He buys up a very large quantity of muslins, and other India goods, and freights a ship in the river to transport them to Villafranca. Some of these are sent to Switzerland; but, I believe, the greater part is smuggled into France, by virtue of counterfeit stamps, which are here used without any ceremony. Indeed, the chief commerce of this place is a contraband traffic carried on to the disadvantage of France; and I am told that the farmers of the Levant Company in that kingdom find their account in conniving at it. Certain it is, a great quantity of merchandise is brought hither every week by mules from Turin and other parts in Piedmont, and afterwards conveyed to the other side of the Var, either by land or water. The mules of Piedmont are exceedingly strong and hardy. One of them will carry a burden of near six hundred weight. They

are easily nourished, and require no other respite from their labour but the night's repose. They are the only carriage that can be used in crossing the mountains, being very sure-footed: and it is observed, that in choosing their steps, they always march upon the brink of the precipice. You must let them take their own way, otherwise you will be in danger of losing your life; for they are obstinate, even to desperation. It is very dangerous to meet those animals on horseback; they have such an aversion to horses, that they will attack them with incredible fury, so as even to tear them and their riders in pieces; and the best method for avoiding this fate, is to clap spurs to your beast, and seek your safety in flight. I have been more than once obliged to fly before them. They always give you warning, by raising a hideous braying as soon as they perceive the horse at a distance. The mules of Provence are not so mischievous, because they are more used to the sight and society of horses; but those of Piedmont are by far the largest and the strongest I have seen.

Some very feasible schemes for improving the commerce of Nice have been presented to the ministry of Turin; but hitherto without success. The English import annually between two and three thousand bales of raw silk, the growth of Piedmont; and this is embarked either at Genoa or Leghorn. We likewise take a considerable quantity of fruit and oil at Oneglia, St. Remo, and other places in this neighbourhood. All these commodities might be embarked at a smaller expense at Nice, which is a free port, where no duties are paid by the exporter. Besides, the county of Nice itself produces a considerable quantity of hemp, oranges, lemons, and very good oil and anchovies, with some silk and wine, which last is better than

that of Languedoc, and far excels the port drank in England. This wine is of a strong body, a good flavour, keeps very well, and improves by sea-carriage. I am told that some of the wine merchants here transport French wine from Languedoc and Provence, and enter it in England as the produce of Nice or Italy. If the merchants of Nice would establish magazines of raw silk, oil, wine, &c., at Nice, and their correspondents at London sent hither ships at stated periods, laden with India goods, hardware, and other manufactures of England, which would find a vent in this country, in Piedmont, Savoy, Switzerland, and Provence, then the commerce of this town would flourish, more especially if the king would lay out the necessary expense for rendering the harbour more commodious and secure. But this is not a matter of a very great consequence, as there is an excellent harbour at Villafranca, which is not more than a mile and a half from that of Nice. But the great objection to the improvement of commerce at Nice is the want of money, industry, and character. The natives themselves are in general such dirty knaves, that no foreigners will trust them in the way of trade. They have been known to fill their oil-casks half full of water, and their anchovy-barrels with stinking heads of that fish, in order to cheat their correspondents.

The shopkeepers of this place are generally poor, greedy, and over-reaching. Many of them are bankrupts of Marseilles, Genoa, and other countries, who have fled from their creditors to Nice; which, being a free port, affords an asylum to foreign cheats and sharpers of every denomination. Here is likewise a pretty considerable number of Jews, who live together in a street appropriated for their use, which is

shut up every night. They act as brokers; but are generally poor, and deal in frippery, remnants, old clothes, and old household furniture. There is another branch of traffic engrossed by the monks. Some convents have such a number of masses bequeathed to them, that they find it impossible to execute the will of the donors. In this case they agree by the lump with the friars of poorer convents, who say the masses for less money than has been allowed by the defunct, and their employers pocket the difference; for example: my grandfather bequeaths a sum of money to a certain convent, to have such a number of masses said for the repose of his soul, at the price of ten sols each; and this convent, not having time to perform them, bargains with the friars of another to say them for six sols apiece, so that they gain four sols upon every mass; for it matters not to the soul of the deceased where they are said, so they be properly authenticated. A poor gentleman of Nice, who piques himself much on the noble blood that runs in his veins, though he has not a pair of whole breeches to wear, complained to me that his great-grandmother had founded a perpetual mass for the repose of her own soul, at the rate of fifteen sols (ninepence English) a day; which indeed was all that now remained of the family estate. He said, what made the hardship the greater on him, she had been dead above fifty years, and in all probability her soul had got out of purgatory long ago; therefore the continuance of the mass was an unnecessary expense. I told him, I thought in such a case the defunct should appear before the civil magistrate, and make affidavit of her being at peace, for the advantage of the family. He mused a little, and, shrugging up his shoulders, replied, that where the interest of the Church was

at stake, he did not believe a spirit's declaration would be held legal evidence. In some parts of France the *curé* of the parish, on All Souls' Day, which is called *le jour des morts*, says a *libera domine* for two sols, at every grave in the burying-ground, for the release of the soul whose body is there interred.

The artisans of Nice are very lazy, very needy, very awkward, and void of all ingenuity. The price of their labour is very near as high as at London or Paris. Rather than work for moderate profit, arising from constant employment, which would comfortably maintain them and their families, they choose to starve at home, to lounge about the ramparts, bask themselves in the sun, or play at bowls in the streets from morning till night.

The lowest class of people consists of fishermen, day-labourers, porters, and peasants; these last are distributed chiefly in the small cassines in the neighbourhood of the city, and are said to amount to twelve thousand. They are employed in labouring the ground, and have all the outward signs of extreme misery. They are all diminutive, meagre, withered, dirty, and half naked; in their complexions not barely swarthy, but as black as Moors, and I believe, in my conscience, many of them are descendants of that people. They are very hard favoured, and their women in general have the coarsest features I have ever seen; it must be owned, however, they have the finest teeth in the world. The nourishment of those poor creatures consists of the refuse of the garden, very coarse bread, a kind of meal called polenta, made of Indian corn, which is very nourishing and agreeable, and a little oil; but even in these particulars they seem to be stinted to very scanty meals. I have known a peasant feed his family with

the skins of boiled beans. Their hogs are much better fed than their children. 'Tis pity they have no cows, which would yield milk, butter, and cheese, for the sustenance of their families. With all this wretchedness, one of these peasants will not work in your garden for less than eighteen sols, about elevenpence sterling, *per diem*, and then he does not half the work of an English labourer. If there is fruit in it, or anything he can convey, he will infallibly steal it, if you do not keep a very watchful eye over him. All the common people are thieves and beggars, and I believe this is always the case with people who are extremely indigent and miserable. In other respects they are seldom guilty of excesses. They are remarkably respectful and submissive to their superiors. The populace of Nice are very quiet and orderly. They are little addicted to drunkenness. I have never heard of one riot since I lived among them, and murder and robbery are altogether unknown. A man may walk alone over the county of Nice at midnight without danger of insult. The police is very well regulated. No man is permitted to wear a pistol or dagger, on pain of being sent to the galleys. I am informed that both murder and robbery are very frequent in some parts of Piedmont. Even here, when the peasants quarrel in their cups, which very seldom happens, they draw their knives, and the one infallibly stabs the other. To such extremities, however, they never proceed, except when there is a woman in the case, and mutual jealousy co-operates with the liquor they have drank to inflame their passions. In Nice, the common people retire to their lodgings at eight o'clock in the winter, and nine in summer. Every person found in the streets after these hours is apprehended by the patrole, and if he

cannot give a good account of himself, sent to prison. At nine in winter, and ten in summer, there is a curfew-bell rung, warning the people to put out their lights, and go to bed. This is a very necessary precaution in towns subject to conflagrations, but of small use in Nice, where there is very little combustible in the houses.

The punishments inflicted upon malefactors and delinquents at Nice are hanging for capital crimes; slavery on board the galleys for a limited term, or for life, according to the nature of the transgression; flagellation, and the strappado. This last is performed by hoisting up the criminal by his hands tied behind his back, on a pulley about two stories high; from whence the rope being suddenly slackened, he falls to within a yard or two of the ground, where he is stopped with a violent shock, arising from the weight of his body, and the velocity of his descent, which generally dislocates his shoulders with incredible pain. This dreadful execution is sometimes repeated in a few minutes on the same delinquent; so that the very ligaments are tore from his joints, and his arms are rendered useless for life.

The poverty of the people in this country, as well as in the south of France, may be conjectured from the appearance of their domestic animals. The draught horses, mules, and asses of the peasants are so meagre as to excite compassion. There is not a dog to be seen in tolerable case; and the cats are so many emblems of famine, frightfully thin, and dangerously rapacious. I wonder the dogs and they do not devour young children. Another proof of that indigence which reigns among the common people is this: you may pass through the whole south of France, as well as the county of Nice, where there is no want of

groves, woods, and plantations, without hearing the song of a blackbird, thrush, linnet, goldfinch, or any other bird whatsoever. All is silent and solitary. The poor birds are destroyed, or driven for refuge into other countries, by the savage persecution of the people, who spare no pains to kill and catch them for their own subsistence. Scarce a sparrow, red-breast, tomtit, or wren, can 'scape the guns and snares of those indefatigable fowlers. Even the *noblesse* make parties to go *à la chasse;* that is, to kill those little birds, which they eat as *gibier*.

The great poverty of the people here is owing to their religion. Half of their time is lost in observing the great number of festivals; and half of their substance is given to mendicant friars and parish priests. But if the Church occasions their indigence, it likewise, in some measure, alleviates the horrors of it by amusing them with shows, processions, and even those very feasts which afford a recess from labour, in a country where the climate disposes them to idleness. If the peasants in the neighbourhood of any chapel dedicated to a Saint, whose day is to be celebrated, have a mind to make a *festin*, in other words, a fair, they apply to the commandant of Nice for a licence, which costs them about a French crown. This being obtained, they assemble after service, men and women in their best apparel, and dance to the music of fiddles, and pipe and tabor, or rather pipe and drum. There are hucksters' stands, with pedlary ware and knick-knacks for presents; cakes and bread, liqueurs and wine; and thither generally resort all the company of Nice. I have seen our whole *noblesse* at one of these *festins*, kept on the highway in summer, mingled with an immense crowd of peasants, mules, and asses, covered with dust, and sweating at every pore with the

excessive heat of the weather. I should be much puzzled to tell whence their enjoyment arises on such occasions; or to explain their motives for going thither, unless they are prescribed it for penance, as a foretaste to purgatory.

Now I am speaking of religious institutions, I cannot help observing that the ancient Romans were still more superstitious than the modern Italians; and that the number of their religious feasts, sacrifices, fasts, and holidays, was even greater than those of the Christian Church of Rome. They had their *festi* and *profesti*; their *feriæ stativæ*, and *conceptivæ*; their fixed and movable feasts; their *esuriales*, or fasting days; and their *precidaneæ*, or vigils. The *agonales* were celebrated in January; the *carmentales* in January and February; the *lupercales* and *matronales* in March; the *floralia* in May; the *saturnalia*, *robigalia*, *venalia*, *vertumnalia*, *fornacalia*, *palilia*, and *laralia*. They had their *latinæ*, their *paganales*, their *sementinæ*, their *compitales*, and their *imperativæ*; such as the *novemdalia*, instituted by the senate on account of a supposed shower of stones. Besides, every private family had a number of *feriæ*, kept either by way of rejoicing for some benefit, or mourning for some calamity. Every time it thundered the day was kept holy. Every ninth day was a holiday, thence called *nundinæ quasi novendinæ*. There was the *dies denominalis*, which was the fourth of the kalends, nones, and ides of every month, over and above the anniversary of every great defeat which the republic had sustained, particularly the *dies alliensis*, or fifteenth of the kalends of December, on which the Romans were totally defeated by the Gauls and Veientes; as Lucan says: *et damnata diu Romanis, allia fastis*. The vast variety of their deities, said to amount to thirty thousand, with their respective rights

of adoration, could not fail to introduce such a number of ceremonies, shows, sacrifices, lustrations, and public processions as must have employed the people almost constantly from one end of the year to the other. This continual dissipation must have been a great enemy to industry; and the people must have been idle and effeminate. I think it would be no difficult matter to prove that there is very little difference in point of character between the ancient and modern inhabitants of Rome; and that the great figure which this empire made of old, was not so much owing to the intrinsic virtue of its citizens, as to the barbarism, ignorance, and imbecility of the nations they subdued. Instances of public and private virtue I find as frequent and as striking in the history of other nations, as in the annals of ancient Rome; and now that the kingdoms and states of Europe are pretty equally enlightened and balanced in the scale of political power, I am of opinion that if the most fortunate generals of the Roman commonwealth were again placed at the head of the very armies they once commanded, instead of extending their conquests over all Europe and Asia, they would hardly be able to subdue and retain under their dominion all the petty republics that subsist in Italy.

But I am tired with writing; and I believe you will be tired with reading this long letter, notwithstanding all your prepossession in favour of

Your very humble servant.

LETTER XXI.

Nice, November 10, 1764.

Dear Doctor,

In my inquiries about the revenues of Nice, I am obliged to trust to the information of the inhabitants, who are much given to exaggerate. They tell me the revenues of this town amount to one hundred thousand livres, or five thousand pounds sterling; of which I would strike off at least one-fourth, as an addition of their own vanity: perhaps, if we deduct a third, it will be nearer the truth. For I cannot find out any other funds they have, but the butchery and the bakery, which they farm at so much a year to the best bidder, and the *droits d'entrée*, or duties upon provision brought into the city; but these are very small. The king is said to draw from Nice one hundred thousand livres annually, arising from a free-gift, amounting to seven hundred pounds sterling, in lieu of the taille, from which this town and county are exempted; an inconsiderable duty upon wine sold in public-houses; and the *droits du port*. These last consist of anchorage, paid by all vessels in proportion to their tonnage, when they enter the harbour of Nice and Villafranca. Besides, all foreign vessels, under a certain stipulated burden, that pass between the island of Sardinia and this coast, are obliged, in going to the eastward, to enter and pay a certain regulated imposition, on pain of being taken and made prize. The Prince of Monaco exacts a talliage of the same kind; and both he and the King of Sardinia maintain armed cruisers to assert this prerogative;

from which, however, the English and French are exempted by treaty, in consequence of having paid a sum of money at once. In all probability, it was originally given as a consideration for maintaining lights on the shore, for the benefit of navigators, like the toll paid for passing the Sound in the Baltic. The fanal, or lantern, to the eastward of Villafranca, is kept in good repair, and still lighted in the winter. The toll, however, is a very troublesome tax upon felluccas and other small craft, which are greatly retarded in their voyages, and often lose the benefit of a fair wind, by being obliged to run in shore, and enter those harbours. The tobacco, which is mostly from the Levant, the king manufactures at his own expense, and sells for his own profit, at a very high price; and every person convicted of selling this commodity in secret is sent to the galleys for life. The salt comes chiefly from Sardinia, and is stored up in the king's magazine; from whence it is exported to Piedmont, and other parts of his inland dominions. And here it may not be amiss to observe, that Sardinia produces very good horses, well-shaped, though small; strong, hardy, full of metal, and easily fed. The whole county of Nice is said to yield the king half a million of livres, about twenty-five thousand pounds sterling, arising from a small donative made by every town and village; for the lands pay no tax or imposition, but the tithes to the Church. His revenue then flows from the *gabelle* on salt and wine, and these free-gifts; so that we may strike off one-fifth of the sum at which the whole is estimated; and conclude, that the king draws from the county of Nice about four hundred thousand livres, or twenty thousand pounds sterling. That his revenues from Nice are not great, appears from the smallness of the ap-

pointment allowed to his officers. The president has about three hundred pounds per annum; and the intendant about two. The pay of the commandant does not exceed three hundred and fifty pounds; but he has certain privileges called the *tour du baton*, some of which a man of spirit would not insist upon. He who commands at present, having no estate of his own, enjoys a small commandery, which being added to his appointments at Nice, make the whole amount to about five hundred pounds sterling.

If we may believe the politicians of Nice, the King of Sardinia's whole revenue does not fall short of twenty millions of Piedmontese livres, being about one million of our money. It must be owned, that there is no country in Christendom less taxed than that of Nice; and as the soil produces the necessaries of life, the inhabitants, with a little industry, might renew the golden age in this happy climate, among their groves, woods, and mountains, beautified with fountains, brooks, rivers, torrents, and cascades. In the midst of these pastoral advantages the peasants are poor and miserable. They have no stock to begin the world with. They have no leases of the lands they cultivate; but entirely depend from year to year on the pleasure of the arbitrary landholder, who may turn them out at a minute's warning; and they are oppressed by the mendicant friars and parish priests, who rob them of the best fruits of their labour: after all, the ground is too scanty for the number of families which are crowded on it.

You desire to know the state of the arts and sciences at Nice; which, indeed, is almost a total blank. I know not what men of talents this place may have formerly produced; but at present it seems to be consecrated to the reign of dulness and superstition. It

is very surprising to see a people established between two enlightened nations, so devoid of taste and literature. Here are no tolerable pictures, busts, statues, nor edifices; the very ornaments of the churches are wretchedly conceived, and worse executed. They have no public nor private libraries, that afford anything worth perusing. There is not even a bookseller in Nice. Though they value themselves upon their being natives of Italy, they are unacquainted with music. The few that play upon instruments attend only to the execution. They have no genius nor taste, nor any knowledge of harmony and composition. Among the French, a Nissard piques himself on being Provençal; but in Florence, Milan, or Rome, he claims the honour of being born a native of Italy. The people of condition here speak both languages equally well; or, rather, equally ill; for they use a low, uncouth phraseology; and their pronunciation is extremely vitious. Their vernacular tongue is what they call *Patois;* though, in so calling it, they do it injustice. *Patois*, from the Latin word *patavinitas*, means no more than a provincial accent or dialect. It takes its name from *Patavium*, or Padua, which was the birthplace of Livy, who, with all his merit as a writer, has admitted into his history some provincial expressions of his own country. The *Patois*, or native tongue of Nice, is no other than the ancient Provençal, from which the Italian, Spanish, and French languages have been formed. This is the language that rose upon the ruins of the Latin tongue, after the irruptions of the Goths, Vandals, Huns, and Burgundians, by whom the Roman empire was destroyed. It was spoke all over Italy, Spain, and the southern parts of France, until the thirteenth century, when the Italians began to polish it into the language which they now call their

own. The Spaniards and French, likewise, improved it into their respective tongues. From its great affinity to the Latin, it was called *Romance*, a name which the Spaniards still give to their own language. As the first legends of knight-errantry were written in Provençal, all subsequent performances of the same kind have derived from it the name of romance; and as those annals of chivalry contain extravagant adventures of knights, giants, and necromancers, every improbable story or fiction is to this day called a romance. Mr. Walpole, in his Catalogue of royal and noble Authors, has produced two sonnets in the ancient Provençal, written by our King Richard I., surnamed *Cœur de Lion*; and Voltaire, in his Historical Tracts, has favoured the world with some specimens of the same language. The *Patois* of Nice must, without doubt, have undergone changes and corruptions in the course of so many ages, especially as no pains have been taken to preserve its original purity, either in orthography or pronunciation. It is neglected, as the language of the vulgar; and scarce anybody here knows either its origin or constitution. I have, in vain, endeavoured to procure some pieces in the ancient Provençal, that I might compare them with the modern *Patois;* but I can find no person to give me the least information on the subject. The shades of ignorance, sloth, and stupidity are impenetrable. Almost every word of the *Patois* may still be found in the Italian, Spanish, and French languages, with a small change in the pronunciation. *Cavallo*, signifying a *horse* in Italian and Spanish, is called *cavao; maison*, the French word for a *house*, is changed into *maion; agua*, which means *water* in Spanish, the Nissards call *daigua*. To express, *what a stop is here!* they say *acco fa lac aqui*, which is a

sentence composed of two Italian words, one French, and one Spanish. This is nearly the proportion in which these three languages will be found mingled in the *Patois* of Nice; which, with some variation, extends over all Provence, Languedoc, and Gascony. I will now treat you with two or three stanzas of a *canzon*, or hymn, in this language, to the Virgin Mary, which was lately printed at Nice.

I.

Vierge, mairé de Dieu,
Nuostro buono avocado,
Embèl car uvostre sieu,
En Fenestro * adourado,
Jeu vous saludi,
E demandi en socours;
E senso autre preludi,
Canti lous uvostre honours.

II.

Qu' ario de Paradis!
Que maestà divino!
Salamon es d'avis,
Giugiar de uvostro mino;
Vous dis plus bello;
E lou dis ben sovèn
De toutoi lei femello,
E non s'engano ren.

III.

Qu' ario de Paradis!
Que maestà divino!
La bellezzo oblovis;
La bontà l'ueigl raffino,
Sias couronado;
Tenes lou monde en man:
Sus del trono assettado,
Riges lou uvostre enfan.

I.

Virgin, mother of God,
Our good advocate,
With your dear son,
In Fenestro adored,
I salute you,
And ask his assistance;
And without further prelude,
I sing your honours.

II.

What air of Paradise!
What majesty divine!
Solomon is of opinion,
To judge of your appearance;
Says you are the fairest:
And it is often said
Of all females,
And we are not at all deceived.

III.

What air of Paradise!
What majesty divine!
The beauty dazzles;
The goodness purifies the eye.
You are crowned:
You hold the world in your hand:
Seated on the throne,
You support your child.

* Fenestro is the name of a place in this neighbourhood, where there is a supposed miraculous sanctuary, or chapel of the Virgin Mary.

You see I have not chosen this *canzon* for the beauty and elegance of thought and expression; but I give it you as the only printed specimen I could find of the modern Provençal. If you have any curiosity to be further acquainted with the *Patois*, I will endeavour to procure you satisfaction. Meanwhile, I am, in plain English, dear Sir,

Ever yours.

LETTER XXII.

Nice, November 10, 1764.

Dear Sir,

I had once thought of writing a Complete Natural History of this town and county; but I found myself altogether unequal to the task. I have neither health, strength, nor opportunity, to make proper collections of the mineral, vegetable, and animal productions. I am not much conversant with these branches of natural philosophy. I have no books to direct my inquiries. I can find no person capable of giving me the least information or assistance; and I am strangely puzzled by the barbarous names they give to many different species, the descriptions of which I have read under other appellations; and which, as I have never seen them before, I cannot pretend to distinguish by the eye. You must, therefore, be contented with such imperfect intelligence as my opportunities can afford.

The useful arts practised at Nice are these: gardening and agriculture, with their consequences, the

making of wine, oil, and cordage; the rearing of silkworms, with the subsequent management and manufacture of that production; and the fishing, which I have already described.

Nothing can be more unpromising than the natural soil of this territory, except in a very few narrow bottoms, where there is a stiff clay, which when carefully watered yields tolerable pasturage. In every other part, the soil consists of a light sand mingled with pebbles, which serves well enough for the culture of vines and olives; but the ground laid out for kitchen herbs, as well as for other fruit, must be manured with great care and attention. They have no black cattle to afford such compost as our farmers use in England. The dung of mules and asses, which are their only beasts of burden, is of very little value for this purpose: and the natural sterility of their ground requires something highly impregnated with nitre and volatile salts. They have recourse, therefore, to pigeons' dung and ordure, which fully answer their expectations. Every peasant opens, at one corner of his wall, a public-house of office for the reception of passengers; and in the town of Nice every tenement is provided with one of these receptacles, the contents of which are carefully preserved for sale. The peasant comes with his asses and casks to carry it off before day, and pays for it according to its quality, which he examines and investigates by the taste and flavour. The jakes of a Protestant family, who eat *gras* every day, bears a much higher price than the privy of a good Catholic, who lives *maigre* one half of the year. The vaults belonging to the convent of Minims are not worth emptying.

The ground here is not delved with spades as in England, but laboured with a broad, sharp hoe,

with a short horizontal handle; and the climate is so hot and dry in the summer, that the plants must be watered every morning and evening, especially where they are not shaded by trees. It is surprising to see how the productions of the earth are crowded together. One would imagine they would rob one another of nourishment, and moreover be stifled for want of air; and doubtless this is the case. Olive and other fruit-trees are planted in rows, very close to each other. These are connected by vines, and the interstices between the rows are filled with corn. The gardens that supply the town with salad and pot-herbs lie all on the side of Provence by the highway. They are surrounded with high stone walls, or ditches planted with a kind of cane or large reed, which answers many purposes in this country. The leaves of it afford sustenance to the asses, and the canes not only serve as fences to the enclosures, but are used to prop the vines and peas: they are formed into arbours, and wore as walking-staves. All these gardens are watered by little rills that come from the mountains, particularly by the small branches of the two sources which I have described in a former letter as issuing from the two sides of a mountain, under the names of *Fontaine de Muraille* and *Fontaine du Temple.*

In the neighbourhood of Nice they raise a considerable quantity of hemp, the largest and strongest I ever saw. Part of this, when dressed, is exported to other countries; and part is manufactured into cordage. However profitable it may be to the grower, it is certainly a great nuisance in the summer. When taken out of the pits where it has been put to rot, the stench it raises is quite insupportable; and must undoubtedly be unwholesome.

There is such a want of land in this neighbourhood that terraces are built over one another with loose stones, on the faces of bare rocks, and these, being covered with earth and manured, are planted with olives, vines, and corn. The same shift was practised all over Palestine, which was rocky and barren, and much more populous than the county of Nice.

Notwithstanding the small extent of this territory, there are some pleasant meadows in the skirts of Nice that produce excellent clover; and the corn which is sown in open fields, where it has the full benefit of the soil, sun, and air, grows to a surprising height. I have seen rye seven or eight feet high. All vegetables have a wonderful growth in this climate. Besides wheat, rye, barley, and oats, this country produces a good deal of Meliga, or Turkish wheat, which is what we call Indian corn. I have in a former letter observed that the meal of this grain goes by the name *polenta*, and makes excellent hasty-pudding, being very nourishing, and counted an admirable pectoral. The pods and stalks are used for fuel; and the leaves are much preferable to common straw, for making *paillasses.*

The peas and beans in the garden appear in the winter like beautiful plantations of young trees in blossom, and perfume the air. Myrtle, sweet-briar, sweet-marjoram, sage, thyme, lavender, rosemary, with many other aromatic herbs and flowers, which, with us, require the most careful cultivation, are here found wild in the mountains.

It is not many years since the Nissards learned the culture of silkworms of their neighbours the Piedmontese, and hitherto the progress they have made is not very considerable; the whole county of Nice produces about one hundred and thirty-three bales, of

three hundred pounds each, amounting in value to four hundred thousand livres.

In the beginning of April, when the mulberry-leaves begin to put forth, the eggs or grains that produce the silkworm are hatched. The grains are washed in wine, and those that swim on the top are thrown away as good for nothing. The rest, being deposited in small bags of linen, are worn by women in their bosoms, until the worms begin to appear; then they are placed in shallow wooden boxes, covered with a piece of white paper, cut into little holes, through which the worms ascend as they are hatched, to feed on the young mulberry-leaves, of which there is a layer above the paper. These boxes are kept for warmth between two mattresses, and visited every day. Fresh leaves are laid in, and the worms that feed are removed successively to the other place prepared for their reception. This is an habitation consisting of two or three stories, about twenty inches from each other, raised upon four wooden posts. The floors are made of canes, and strewed with fresh mulberry-leaves; the corner posts, and other occasional props, for sustaining the different floors, are covered with a coat of loose heath, which is twisted round the wood. The worms when hatched are laid upon the floors, and here you may see them in all the different stages of moulting or casting the slough, a change which they undergo three times successively before they begin to work. The silkworm is an animal of such acute and delicate sensations that too much care cannot be taken to keep its habitation clean, and to refresh it from time to time with pure air. I have seen them languish and die in scores, in consequence of an accidental bad smell. The soiled leaves, and the filth which they necessarily produce, should be

carefully shifted every day, and it would not be amiss to purify the air sometimes with fumes of vinegar, rose, or orange-flower water. These niceties, however, are but little observed. They commonly lie in heaps, as thick as shrimps in a plate, some feeding on the leaves, some new hatched, some entranced in the agonies of casting their skin, some languishing, and some actually dead, with a litter of half-eaten faded leaves about them, in a close room, crowded with women and children, not at all remarkable for their cleanliness. I am assured by some persons of credit that if they are touched, or even approached, by a woman in her catamenia, they infallibly expire. This, however, must be understood of those females whose skins have naturally a very rank flavour, which is generally heightened at such periods. The mulberry-leaves used in this country are of the tree which bears a small white fruit not larger than a damascene. They are planted on purpose, and the leaves are sold at so much a pound. By the middle of June all the mulberry-trees are stripped, but new leaves succeed, and in a few weeks they are clothed again with fresh verdure. In about ten days after the last moulting, the silkworm climbs upon the props of his house, and choosing a situation among the heath, begins to spin in a most curious manner, until he is quite enclosed, and the cocoon or pod of silk, about the size of a pigeon's egg, which he has produced, remains suspended by several filaments. It is not unusual to see double cocoons spun by two worms included under a common cover. There must be an infinite number of worms to yield any considerable quantity of silk. One ounce of eggs or grains produces four rup, or one hundred Nice pounds of cocoons; and one rup, or twenty-five pounds of cocoons, if they are rich, gives three pounds

of raw silk; that is, twelve pounds of silk are got from one ounce of grains, which ounce of grains is produced by as many worms as are enclosed in one pound, or twelve ounces of cocoons. In preserving the cocoons for breed, you must choose an equal number of males and females; and these are very easily distinguished by the shape of the cocoons; that which contains the male is sharp, and the other obtuse, at the two ends. In ten or twelve days after the cocoon is finished, the worm makes its way through it, in the form of a very ugly, unwieldy, awkward butterfly, and as the different sexes are placed by one another on paper or linen, they immediately engender. The female lays her eggs, which are carefully preserved; but neither she nor her mate takes any nourishment, and in eight or ten days after they quit the cocoons they generally die. The silk of these cocoons cannot be wound, because the animals in piercing through them have destroyed the continuity of the filaments. It is therefore first boiled, and then picked and carded like wool, and being afterwards spun, is used in the coarser stuffs of the silk manufacture. The other cocoons, which yield the best silk, are managed in a different manner. Before the enclosed worm has time to penetrate, the silk is reeled off with equal care and ingenuity. A handful of the cocoons are thrown into a kettle of boiling water, which not only kills the animal, but dissolves the glutinous substance by which the fine filaments of the silk cohere or stick together, so that they are easily wound off without breaking. Six or seven of these small filaments being joined together are passed over a kind of twisting iron and fixed to the wheel, which one girl turns, while another, with her hands in the boiling water, disentangles the threads, joins them when they chance to break, and

supplies fresh cocoons with admirable dexterity and despatch. There is a manufacture of this kind just without one of the gates of Nice, where forty or fifty of these wheels are worked together, and give employment for some weeks to double the number of young women. Those who manage the pods that float in boiling water must be very alert, otherwise they will scald their fingers. The smell that comes from the boiling cocoons is extremely offensive. Hard by the harbour there is a very curious mill for twisting the silk, which goes by water. There is in the town of Nice a well-regulated hospital for poor orphans of both sexes, where above one hundred of them are employed in dressing, dyeing, spinning, and weaving the silk. In the villages of Provence, you see the poor women in the streets spinning raw silk upon distaves: but here the same instrument is only used for spinning hemp and flax; which last however is not of the growth of Nice. But lest I should spin this letter to a tedious length, I will now wind up my bottom, and bid you heartily farewell.

LETTER XXIII.

Nice, December 19, 1764.

Sir,

In my last I gave you a succinct account of the silkworm, and the management of that curious insect in this country. I shall now proceed to describe the methods of making wine and oil.

The vintage begins in September. The grapes, being chosen and carefully picked, are put into a large vat, where they are pressed by a man's naked feet, and the juices drawn off by a cock below. When no more is procured by this operation, the bruised grapes are put into the press, and yield still more liquor. The juice obtained by this double pressure, being put in casks, with their bungs open, begins to ferment and discharge its impurities at the openings. The waste occasioned by this discharge is constantly supplied with fresh wine; so that the casks are always full. The fermentation continues for twelve, fifteen, or twenty days, according to the strength and vigour of the grape. In about a month the wine is fit for drinking. When the grapes are of a bad, meagre kind, the wine-dealers mix the juice with pigeons' dung or quick-lime, in order to give it a spirit which nature has denied; but this is a very mischievous adulteration.

The process for oil-making is equally simple. The best olives are those that grow wild; but the quantity of them is very inconsiderable. Olives begin to ripen and drop in the beginning of November; but some remain on the trees till February, and even till April, and these are counted the most valuable. When the olives are gathered, they must be manufactured immediately, before they fade and grow wrinkled, otherwise they will produce bad oil. They are first of all ground into a paste by a mill-stone set edgeways in a circular stone trough, and turned by water. This paste is put into circular cases made of grass woven, having a round hole at top and bottom; when filled they resemble in shape our Cheshire cheeses. A number of these placed one upon another are put in a press, and being squeezed,

the oil with all its impurities runs into a receptacle below fixed in the ground. From hence it is laded into a wooden vat, half filled with water. The sordes or dirt falls to the bottom; the oil swims atop; and being skimmed off, is barrelled up in small oblong casks. What remains in the vat is thrown into a large stone cistern with water, and after being often stirred, and standing twelve or fourteen days, yields a coarser oil used for lamps and manufactures. After these processes, they extract an oil still more coarse and fetid from the refuse of the whole. Sometimes, in order to make the olives grind the more easily into a paste, and part with more oil, they are mixed with a little hot water; but the oil thus procured is apt to grow rancid. The very finest, called virgin oil, is made chiefly of green olives, and sold at a very high price, because a great quantity is required to produce a very little oil. Even the stuff that is left after all these operations, consisting of the dried pulp, is sold for fuel, and used in *brasieres* for warming apartments which have no chimney.

I have now specified all the manufactures of Nice which are worth mentioning. True it is, there is some coarse paper made in this neighbourhood; there are also people here who dress skins and make leather for the use of the inhabitants; but this business is very ill performed; the gloves and shoes are generally rotten as they come from the hands of the maker. Carpenter's, joiner's, and blacksmith's work is very coarsely and clumsily done. There are no chairs to be had at Nice, but crazy things made of a few sticks, with rush bottoms, which are sold for twelve livres a dozen. Nothing can be more contemptible than the hardware made in this place, such as knives, scissors, and candle-snuffers. All

utensils in brass and copper are very ill made and finished. The silversmiths make nothing but spoons, forks, paltry rings, and crosses for the necks of the women.

The houses are built of a ragged stone dug from the mountains, and the interstices are filled with rubble; so that the walls would appear very ugly, if they were not covered with plaster, which has a good effect. They generally consist of three stories, and are covered with tiles. The apartments of the better sort are large and lofty, the floors paved with brick, the roof covered with a thick coat of stucco, and the walls white-washed. People of distinction hang their chambers with damask, striped silk, painted cloths, tapestry, or printed linen. All the doors, as well as the windows, consist of folding leaves. As there is no wainscot in the rooms, which are divided by stone partitions, and the floors and ceiling are covered with brick and stucco, fires are of much less dreadful consequences here than in our country. Wainscot would afford harbour for bugs; besides, white walls have a better effect in this hot climate. The beds commonly used in this place, and all over Italy, consist of a *paillasse*, with one or two mattresses, laid upon planks, supported by two wooden benches. Instead of curtains there is a *couziniere*, or mosquito-net, made of a kind of gauze, that opens and contracts occasionally, and encloses the place where you lie: persons of condition, however, have also bedsteads and curtains; but these last are never used in the summer.

In these countries, people of all ranks dine exactly at noon; and this is the time I seize in winter for making my daily tour of the streets and ramparts, which at all other hours of the day are crowded with men, women, children, and beasts of burden.

The rampart is the common road for carriages of all kinds. I think there are two private coaches in Nice, besides that of the commandant; but there are sedan-chairs, which may be had at a reasonable rate. When I bathed in the summer, I paid thirty sols, equal to eighteenpence, for being carried to and from the bathing-place, which was a mile from my own house. Now I am speaking of bathing, it may not be amiss to inform you, that though there is a fine open beach, extending several miles to the westward of Nice, those who cannot swim ought to bathe with great precaution, as the sea is very deep, and the descent very abrupt, from within a yard or two of the water's edge. The people here were much surprised when I began to bathe in the beginning of May. They thought it very strange that a man seemingly consumptive should plunge into the sea, especially when the weather was so cold; and some of the doctors prognosticated immediate death. But when it was perceived that I grew better in consequence of the bath, some of the Swiss officers tried the same experiment, and in a few days our example was followed by several inhabitants of Nice. There is, however, no convenience for this operation, from the benefit of which the fair sex must be entirely excluded, unless they lay aside all regard to decorum; for the shore is always lined with fishing-boats, and crowded with people. If a lady should be at the expense of having a tent fixed on the beach, where she might put on and off her bathing-dress, she could not pretend to go into the sea without proper attendants; nor could she possibly plunge headlong into the water, which is the most effectual and least dangerous way of bathing. All that she can do is, to have the sea-water brought into her house, and make use of a bathing-

tub, which may be made according to her own or physician's direction.

What further I have to say of this climate and country you shall have in my next; and then you will be released from a subject which I am afraid has been but too circumstantially handled by, Sir,

Your very humble servant.

LETTER XXIV.

Nice, January 4, 1765.

Dear Sir,

The constitution of this climate may be pretty well ascertained from the enclosed register of the weather, which I kept with all possible care and attention. From a perusal of it you will see that there is less rain and wind at Nice than in any other part of the world that I know; and such is the serenity of the air, that you see nothing above your head for several months together but a charming blue expanse, without cloud or speck. Whatever clouds may be formed by evaporation from the sea, they seldom or never hover over this small territory; but, in all probability, are attracted by the mountains that surround it, and there fall in rain or snow: as for those that gather from other quarters, I suppose their progress hitherward is obstructed by those very Alps which rise one over another to an extent of many leagues. This air being dry, pure, heavy, and elastic, must be agreeable to the constitution of those who labour under disorders arising from weak nerves, obstructed perspiration,

relaxed fibres, a viscidity of lymph, and a languid circulation. In other respects, it encourages the scurvy, the atmosphere being undoubtedly impregnated with sea-salt. Ever since my arrival at Nice, I have had a scorbutical eruption on my right hand, which diminishes and increases according to the state of my health. One day last summer, when there was a strong breeze from the sea, the surface of our bodies was covered with a salt brine, very perceptible to the taste; my gums, as well as those of another person in my family, began to swell and grow painful, though this had never happened before; and I was seized with violent pains in the joints of my knees. I was then at a country house fronting the sea, and particularly exposed to the marine air. The swelling of our gums subsided as the wind fell; but what was very remarkable, the scurvy-spot on my hand disappeared, and did not return for a whole month. It is affirmed, that sea-salt will dissolve, and render the blood so fluid, that it will exude through the coats of the vessels. Perhaps the sea-scurvy is a partial dissolution of it by that mineral absorbed from the air by the lymphatics on the surface of the body, and by those of the lungs in respiration. Certain it is, in the last stages of the sea-scurvy, the blood often bursts from the pores: and this phenomenon is imputed to a high degree of putrefaction; sure enough it is attended with putrefaction. We know that a certain quantity of salt is required to preserve the animal juices from growing putrid: but how a greater quantity should produce putrefaction, I leave to wiser heads to explain. Many people here have scorbutical complaints, though their teeth are not affected. They are subject to eruptions on the skin, putrid gums, pains in the bones, lassitude, indigestion, and low

spirits; but the reigning distemper is a *marasmus*, or consumption, which proceeds gradually, without any pulmonary complaint, the complexion growing more and more florid, till the very last scene of the tragedy. This I would impute to the effects of a very dry, saline atmosphere, upon a thin habit, in which there is an extraordinary waste by perspiration. The air is remarkably salt in this district, because the mountains that hem it in prevent its communication with the circumambient atmosphere, in which the saline particles would otherwise be diffused; and there is no rain, nor dew, to precipitate or dissolve them. Such an air as I have described should have no bad effect upon a moist, phlegmatic constitution, such as mine; and yet it must be owned I have been visibly wasting since I came hither, though this decay I considered as the progress of the *tabes* which began in England. But the air of Nice has had a still more sensible effect upon Mr. Sc—z, who laboured under nervous complaints to such a degree that life was a burden to him. He had also a fixed pain in his breast, for which complaint he had formerly tried the air of Naples, where he resided some considerable time, and in a great measure recovered; but this returning with weakness, faintness, low spirits, and entire loss of appetite, he was advised to come hither; and the success of his journey has greatly exceeded his expectation. Though the weather has been remarkably bad for this climate, he has enjoyed perfect health. Since he arrived at Nice, the pain in his breast vanished; he eats heartily, sleeps well, is in high spirits, and so strong, that he is never off his legs in the daytime. He can walk to the Var and back again before dinner; and he has climbed to the tops of all the mountains in this neighbourhood. I never saw before such sudden and happy effects

from the change of air. I must also acknowledge, that ever since my arrival at Nice, I have breathed more freely than I had done for some years, and my spirits have been more alert. The father of my *économe*, who was a dancing-master, had been so afflicted with an asthmatic disorder, that he could not live in France, Spain, or Italy; but found the air of Nice so agreeable to his lungs, that he was enabled to exercise his profession for above twenty years, and died last spring turned of seventy. Another advantage I have reaped from this climate is my being in a great measure delivered from a slow fever which used to hang about me, and render life a burden. Neither am I so apt to catch cold as I used to be in England and France; and the colds I do catch are not of the same continuance and consequence as those to which I was formerly subject. The air of Nice is so dry that in summer, and even in winter, except in wet weather, you may pass the evening, and indeed the whole night, *sub Dio*, without feeling the least dew or moisture; and as for fogs, they are never seen in this district. In summer the air is cooled by a regular sea-breeze blowing from the east, like that of the West Indies. It begins in the forenoon, and increases with the heat of the day. It dies away about six or seven; and immediately after sunset is succeeded by an agreeable land-breeze from the mountains. The sea-breeze from the eastward, however, is not so constant here as in the West Indies between the tropics, because the sun, which produces it, is not so powerful. This country lies nearer the region of variable winds, and is surrounded by mountains, capes, and straits, which often influence the constitution and current of the air. About the winter solstice the people of Nice expect wind and rain, which generally

lasts, with intervals, till the beginning of February; but even during this, their worst weather, the sun breaks out occasionally, and you may take the air either afoot or on horseback every day; for the moisture is immediately absorbed by the earth, which is naturally dry. They likewise lay their account with being visited by showers of rain and gusts of wind in April. A week's rain in the middle of August makes them happy. It not only refreshes the parched ground, and plumps up the grapes and other fruit, but it cools the air and assuages the heats, which then begin to grow very troublesome; but the rainy season is about the autumnal equinox, or rather something later. It continues about twelve days or a fortnight, and is extremely welcome to the natives of this country. This rainy season is often delayed till the latter end of November, and sometimes till the month of December; in which case, the rest of the winter is generally dry. The heavy rains in this country generally come with a south-west wind, which was the *creberque procellis Africus* of the ancients. It is here called *Lebeche*, a corruption of *Lybicus;* it generally blows high for a day or two, and rolls the Mediterranean before it in huge waves, that often enter the town of Nice. It likewise drives before it all the clouds which had been formed above the surface of the Mediterranean. These being expended in rain, fair weather naturally ensues. For this reason, the Nissards observe *le lebeche raccommode le tems.* During the rains of this season, however, the winds have been variable. From the sixteenth of November till the fourth of January, we have had two-and-twenty days of heavy rain; a very extraordinary visitation in this country; but the seasons seem to be more irregular than formerly, all all over Europe. In the month of July the mercury

in Fahrenheit's thermometer rose to eighty-four at Rome, the highest degree at which it was ever known in that country; and the very next day the Sabine mountains were covered with snow. The same phenomenon happened on the eleventh of August and the thirtieth of September. The consequence of these sudden variations of weather was this: putrid fevers were less frequent than usual; but the sudden check of perspiration from the cold, produced colds, inflammatory sore throats, and the rheumatism. I know instances of some English valetudinarians, who have passed the winter at Aix, on the supposition that there was little or no difference between that air and the climate of Nice; but this is a very great mistake which may be attended with fatal consequences. Aix is altogether exposed to the north and north-west winds, which blow as cold in Provence as ever I felt them on the mountains of Scotland; whereas Nice is entirely screened from these winds by the Maritime Alps, which form an amphitheatre to the land-side around this little territory; but another incontestable proof of the mildness of this climate is deduced from the oranges, lemons, citrons, roses, narcissuses, July-flowers, and jonquils, which ripen and blow in the middle of winter. I have described the agreeable side of this climate; and now I will point out its inconveniences. In the winter, but especially in the spring, the sun is so hot that one can hardly take exercise of any sort abroad, without being thrown into a breathing sweat; and the wind at this season is so cold and piercing that it often produces a mischievous effect on the pores thus opened. If the heat rarefies the blood and juices, while the cold air constringes the fibres and obstructs the perspiration, inflammatory disorders must ensue. Accordingly, the people are then subject to colds,

pleurisies, peripneumonies, and ardent fevers. An old count advised me to stay within doors in March, *car alors les humeurs commencent à se remuer.* During the heats of summer, some few persons of gross habits have, in consequence of violent exercise and excess, been seized with putrid fevers, attended with exanthemata, erisipelatous, and miliary eruptions, which commonly prove fatal; but the people in general are healthy, even those that take very little exercise; a strong presumption in favour of the climate! As to medicine, I know nothing of the practice of the Nice physicians. Here are eleven in all; but four or five make shift to live by the profession. They receive by way of fee, ten sols (an English sixpence) a visit, and this but ill paid; so you may guess whether they are in a condition to support the dignity of physic, and whether any man of a liberal education would bury himself at Nice on such terms. I am acquainted with an Italian physician settled at Villafranca, a very good sort of a man, who practises for a certain salary, raised by annual contribution among the better sort of people; and an allowance from the king, for visiting the sick belonging to the garrison and the galleys. The whole may amount to near thirty pounds.

Among the inconveniences of this climate, the vermin form no inconsiderable article. Vipers and snakes are found in the mountains. Our gardens swarm with lizards; and there are some few scorpions; but as yet I have seen but one of this species. In summer, notwithstanding all the care and precautions we can take, we are pestered with incredible swarms of flies, fleas, and bugs; but the gnats, or *couzins*, are more intolerable than all the rest. In the day-time it is impossible to keep the flies out of your mouth, nostrils, eyes, and ears. They crowd into

your milk, tea, chocolate, soup, wine, and water; they soil your sugar, contaminate your victuals, and devour your fruit; they cover and defile your furniture, floors, ceilings, and, indeed, your whole body. As soon as candles are lighted, the *couzins* begin to buz about your ears in myriads, and torment you with their stings, so that you have no rest nor respite till you get into bed, where you are secured by your musquito-net. This enclosure is very disagreeable in hot weather; and very inconvenient to those who, like me, are subject to a cough and spitting. It is, moreover, ineffectual; for some of those cursed insects insinuate themselves within it, almost every night, and half a dozen of them are sufficient to disturb you till morning. This is a plague that continues all the year; but in summer it is intolerable. During this season, likewise, the moths are so mischievous that it requires the utmost care to preserve woollen cloths from being destroyed. From the month of May till the beginning of October, the heat is so violent that you cannot stir abroad after six in the morning till eight at night, so that you are entirely deprived of the benefit of exercise. There is no shaded walk in or near the town; and there is neither coach nor chaise to hire, unless you travel post. Indeed, there is no road fit for any wheel-carriage, but the common highway to the Var, in which you are scorched by the reflection of the sun from the sand and stones, and at the same time half stifled with dust. If you ride out in the cool of the evening, you will have the disadvantage of returning in the dark.

Among the demerits of Nice, I must also mention the water which is used in the city. It is drawn from wells; and for the most part so hard, that it curdles with soap. There are many fountains and streams in

the neighbourhood, that afford excellent water, which at no great charge might be conveyed into the town, so as to form conduits in all the public streets; but the inhabitants are either destitute of public spirit, or cannot afford the expense. I have a draw-well in my porch, and another in my garden, which supply tolerable water for culinary uses; but what we drink is fetched from a well belonging to a convent of Dominicans in this neighbourhood. Our linen is washed in the river Paglion; and when that is dry, in the brook called Limpia, which runs into the harbour.

In mentioning the water of this neighbourhood, I ought not to omit the baths of Rocabiliare, a small town among the mountains, about five-and-twenty miles from Nice. There are three sources, each warmer than the other; the warmest being nearly equal to the heat of the king's bath, at Bath, in Somersetshire, as far as I can judge from information. I have perused a Latin manuscript, which treats of these baths at Rocabiliare, written by the Duke of Savoy's first physician about sixty years ago. He talks much of the sulphur and the nitre which they contain; but I apprehend their efficacy is owing to the same volatile vitriolic principle, which characterizes the waters at Bath. They are attenuating and deobstruent, consequently of service in disorders arising from a languid circulation, a viscidity of the juices, a lax fibre, and obstructed viscera. The road from hence to Rocabiliare is in some parts very dangerous, lying along the brink of precipices, impassable to any other carriage but a mule. The town itself affords bad lodging and accommodation, and little or no society. The waters are at the distance of a mile and a half from the town: there are no baths nor shelter, nor any sort of conve-

nience for those that drink them; and the best part of their efficacy is lost, unless they are drank at the fountain-head. If these objections were in some measure removed, I would advise valetudinarians, who come hither for the benefit of this climate, to pass the heats of summer at Rocabiliare, which, being situate among mountains, enjoys a cool, temperate air all the summer. This would be a salutary respite from the salt air of Nice, to those who labour under scorbutical complaints; and they would return with fresh vigour and spirits, to pass the winter in this place, where no severity of weather is known. Last June, when I found myself so ill at my *cassine*, I had determined to go to Rocabiliare, and even to erect a hut at the spring for my own convenience. A gentleman of Nice undertook to procure me a tolerable lodging in the house of the *curé*, who was his relation. He assured me there was no want of fresh butter, good poultry, excellent veal, and delicate trout; and that the articles of living might be had at Rocabiliare for half the price we paid at Nice; but finding myself grow better immediately on my return from the *cassine* to my own house, I would not put myself to the trouble and expense of a further removal.

I think I have now communicated all the particulars relating to Nice, that are worth knowing; and perhaps many more than you desired to know; but in such cases I would rather be thought prolix and unentertaining, than deficient in that regard and attention with which I am very sincerely,

Your friend and servant.

LETTER XXV.

Nice, January 1, 1765.

Dear Sir,

It was in deference to your opinion, reinforced by my own inclination, and the repeated advice of other friends, that I resolved upon my late excursion to Italy. I could plainly perceive from the anxious solicitude, and pressing exhortations contained in all the letters I had lately received from my correspondents in Britain, that you had all despaired of my recovery. You advised me to make a pilgrimage among the Alps, and the advice was good. In scrambling among those mountains, I should have benefited by the exercise, and at the same time have breathed a cool, pure, salubrious air, which, in all probability, would have expelled the slow fever arising in a great measure from the heat of this climate. But I wanted a companion and fellow-traveller, whose conversation and society could alleviate the horrors of solitude. Besides, I was not strong enough to encounter the want of conveniences, and even of necessaries, to which I must have been exposed in the course of such an expedition. My worthy friend Dr. A— earnestly entreated me to try the effect of a sea-voyage, which you know has been found of wonderful efficacy in consumptive cases. After some deliberation I resolved upon the scheme, which I have now happily executed. I had a most eager curiosity to see the antiquities of Florence and Rome: I longed impatiently to view those wonderful edifices, statues, and

pictures, which I had so often admired in prints and descriptions. I felt an enthusiastic ardour to tread that very classical ground which had been the scene of so many great achievements; and I could not bear the thought of returning to England from the very skirts of Italy, without having penetrated to the capital of that renowned country. With regard to my health, I knew I could manage matters so as to enjoy all the benefits that could be expected from the united energy of a voyage by sea, a journey by land, and a change of climate.

Rome is between four and five hundred miles distant from Nice, and one half of the way I was resolved to travel by water. Indeed, there is no other way of going from hence to Genoa, unless you take a mule, and clamber along the mountains at the rate of two miles an hour, and at the risk of breaking your neck every minute. The Appenine Mountains, which are no other than a continuation of the Maritime Alps, form an almost continued precipice from Villefranche to Lerici, which is almost forty-five miles on the other side of Genoa; and as they are generally washed by the sea, there is no beach or shore, consequently the road is carried along the face of the rocks, except at certain small intervals, which are occupied by towns and villages. But as there is a road for mules and foot-passengers, it might certainly be enlarged and improved so as to render it practicable by chaises and other wheel-carriages, and a toll might be exacted, which in a little time would defray the expense; for certainly no person who travels to Italy, from England, Holland, France, or Spain, would make a troublesome circuit to pass the Alps by the way of Savoy and Piedmont, if he could have the convenience of going post by the way of Aix, Antibes, and Nice, along the

side of the Mediterranean, and through the Riviera of Genoa, which from the sea affords the most agreeable and amazing prospect I ever beheld. What pity it is, they cannot restore the celebrated *Via Aurelia*, mentioned in the *Itinerarium* of Antoninus, which extended from Rome by the way of Genoa, and through this country as far as Arles upon the Rhone. It was said to have been made by the Emperor Marcus Aurelius; and some of the vestiges of it are still to be seen in Provence. The truth is, the nobility of Genoa, who are all merchants, from a low, selfish, and absurd policy, take all methods to keep their subjects of the Riviera in poverty and dependence. With this view, they carefully avoid all steps towards rendering that country accessible by land; and at the same time discourage their trade by sea, lest it should interfere with the commerce of their capital, in which they themselves are personally concerned.

Those who either will not or cannot bear the sea, and are equally averse to riding, may be carried in a common chair, provided with a foot-board, on men's shoulders; this is the way of travelling practised by the ladies at Nice, in crossing the mountains to Turin; but it is very tedious and expensive, as the men must be often relieved.

The most agreeable carriage from hence to Genoa is a felucca, or open boat, rowed by ten or twelve stout mariners. Though none of these boats belong to Nice, they are to be found every day in our harbour, waiting for a fare to Genoa; and they are seen passing and repassing continually with merchandise or passengers, between Marseilles, Antibes, and the Genoese territories. A felucca is large enough to take in a post-chaise; and there is a tilt over the stern-sheets, where the passengers sit, to protect them from the rain;

between the seats one person may lie commodiously upon a mattress, which is commonly supplied by the patron. A man in good health may put up with anything; but I would advise every valetudinarian who travels this way to provide his own chaise, mattress, and bed-linen, otherwise he will pass his time very uncomfortably. If you go as a simple passenger in a felucca, you pay about a louis d'or for your place, and you must be entirely under the direction of the patron, who, while he can bear the sea, will prosecute his voyage by night as well as by day, and expose you to many other inconveniences; but for eight zequines, or four louis d'ors, you can have a whole felucca to yourself from Nice to Genoa, and the master shall be obliged to put ashore every evening. If you would have it still more at your command, you may hire it at so much per day, and, in that case, go on shore as often, and stay as long, as you please. This is the method I should take were I to make the voyage again, for I am persuaded I should find it very near as cheap, and much more agreeable than any other.

The distance between this place and Genoa, when measured on the *carte*, does not exceed ninety miles; but the people of the feluccas insist upon its being one hundred and twenty. If they creep along shore round the bottoms of all the bays, this computation may be true; but, except when the sea is rough, they stretch directly from one headland to another; and even when the wind is contrary, provided the gale is not fresh, they perform the voyage in two days and a half, by dint of rowing; when the wind is favourable, they will sail easily in fourteen hours.

A man, who has nothing but expedition in view, may go with the courier, who has always a light boat

Well manned, and will be glad to accommodate a traveller for a reasonable gratification. I know an English gentleman who always travels with the courier in Italy, both by sea and land. In posting by land he is always sure of having part of a good calash, and the best horse that can be found; and as the expense of both is defrayed by the public, it costs him nothing but a present to his companion, which does not amount to one-fourth part of the expense he would incur by travelling alone. These opportunities may be had every week in all the towns of Italy.

For my own part, I hired a gondola from hence to Genoa. This is a boat smaller than a felucca, rowed by four men, and steered by the patron; but the price was nine zequines, rather more than I should have paid for a felucca of ten oars. I was assured that being very light it would make great way, and the master was particularly recommended to me as an honest man and an able mariner. I was accompanied in this voyage by my wife and Miss C—, together with one Mr. R—, a native of Nice, whom I treated with the jaunt, in hopes that, as he was acquainted with the customs of the country, and the different ways of travelling in it, he would save us much trouble and some expense, but I was much disappointed. Some persons at Nice offered to lay wagers that he would return by himself from Italy, but they were also disappointed.

We embarked in the beginning of September, attended by one servant. The heats, which render travelling dangerous in Italy, began to abate at this season. The weather was extremely agreeable, and if I had postponed my voyage a little longer, I foresaw that I should not be able to return before winter, in which case I might have found the sea too rough,

and the weather too cold for a voyage of one hundred and thirty-five miles in an open boat.

Having therefore provided myself with a proper pass, signed and sealed by our consul, as well as with letters of recommendation from him to the English consuls at Genoa and Leghorn, a precaution which I would advise all travellers to take, in case of meeting with accidents on the road, we went on board about ten in the morning, stopped about half an hour at a friend's country-house, in the bay of St. Hospice, and about noon entered the harbour of Monaco, where the patron was obliged to pay toll, according to the regulations which I have explained in a former letter. This small town, containing about eight or nine hundred souls, besides the garrison, is built on a rock, which projects into the sea, and makes a very romantic appearance. The prince's palace stands in the most conspicuous part, with a walk of trees before it. The apartments are elegantly furnished, and adorned with some good pictures. The fortifications are in good repair, and the place is garrisoned by two French battalions. The present Prince of Monaco is a Frenchman, son of the Duke de Matignon, who married the heiress of Monaco, whose name was Grimaldi. The harbour is well sheltered from the wind; but has not water sufficient to admit vessels of any great burden. Towards the north, the King of Sardinia's territories extend to within a mile of the gate; but the Prince of Monaco can go upon his own ground along shore about five or six miles to the eastward, as far as Menton, another small town, which also belongs to him, and is situate on the seaside. His revenues are computed at a million of French livres, amounting to something more than forty thousand pounds sterling: but the principality of Monaco, consisting of three

small towns, and an inconsiderable tract of barren rock, is not worth above seven thousand a year; the rest arises from his French estate. This consists partly of the duchy of Matignon, and partly of the duchy of Valentinois, which last was given to the ancestors of this Prince of Monaco, in the year 1640, by the French king, to make up the loss of some lands in the kingdom of Naples, which were confiscated when he expelled the Spanish garrison from Monaco, and threw himself into the arms of France: so that he is Duke of Valentinois as well as of Matignon, in that kingdom. He lives almost constantly in France; and has taken the name and arms of Grimaldi.

The Genoese territories begin at Ventimiglia, another town lying on the coast, at the distance of twenty miles from Nice, a circumstance from which it borrows the name. Having passed the towns of Monaco, Menton, Ventimiglia, and several other places of less consequence that lie along this coast, we turned the point of St. Martin with a favourable breeze, and might have proceeded twenty miles farther before night; but the women began to be sick, as well as afraid at the roughness of the water; Mr. R— was so discomposed, that he privately desired the patron to put ashore at St. Remo, on pretence that we should not find a tolerable *auberge* in any other place between this and Noli, which was at the distance of forty miles. We accordingly landed, and were conducted to the *poste*, which our gondolier assured us was the best *auberge* in the whole Riviera of Genoa. We ascended by a dark, narrow, steep stair, into a kind of public room, with a long table and benches, so dirty and miserable, that it would disgrace the worst hedge alehouse in England. Not a soul appeared to receive us. This is a ceremony one must not expect

to meet with in France, far less in Italy. Our patron, going into the kitchen, asked a servant if the company could have lodging in the house; and was answered, 'he could not tell: the patron was not at home.' When he desired to know where the patron was, the other answered, 'he was gone to take the air.' *E andato a passeggiare.* In the mean time, we were obliged to sit in the common room among watermen and muleteers. At length the landlord arrived, and gave us to understand that he could accommodate us with chambers. In that where I lay there was just room for two beds, without curtains or bedstead, an old rotten table covered with dry figs, and a couple of crazy chairs. The walls had been once white-washed; but were now hung with cobwebs, and speckled with dirt of all sorts; and I believe the brick-floor had not been swept for half a century. We supped in an outward room suitable in all respects to the chamber, and fared villanously. The provision was very ill dressed, and served up in the most slovenly manner. You must not expect cleanliness or conveniency of any kind in this country. For this accommodation I paid as much as if I had been elegantly entertained in the best *auberge* of France or Italy.

Next day, the wind was so high that we could not prosecute our voyage, so that we were obliged to pass other four-and-twenty hours in this comfortable situation. Luckily, Mr. R— found two acquaintances in the place; one a Franciscan monk, a jolly fellow; and the other a *mæstro di capella*, who sent a spinnet to the inn, and entertained us agreeably with his voice and performance, in both of which accomplishments he excelled. The *padre* was very good humoured, and favoured us with a letter of recommendation to a friend of his, a professor in the

University of Pisa. You would laugh to see the hyperbolical terms in which he mentioned your humble servant; but Italy is the native country of hyperbole.

St. Remo is a pretty considerable town, well built upon the declivity of a gently rising hill, and has a harbour capable of receiving small vessels, a good number of which are built upon the beach; but ships of any burden are obliged to anchor in the bay, which is far from being secure. The people of St. Remo form a small republic, which is subject to Genoa. They enjoyed particular privileges till the year 1753, when, in consequence of a new *gabelle* upon salt, they revolted; but this effort in behalf of liberty did not succeed. They were soon reduced by the Genoese, who deprived them of all their privileges, and built a fort by the seaside, which serves the double purpose of defending the harbour and overawing the town. The garrison at present does not exceed two hundred men. The inhabitants are said to have lately sent a deputation to Ratisbon, to crave the protection of the diet of the empire. There is very little plain ground in this neighbourhood; but the hills are covered with oranges, lemons, pomegranates, and olives, which produce a considerable traffic in fine fruit and excellent oil. The women of St. Remo are much more handsome and better tempered than those of Provence. They have in general good eyes, with open, ingenuous countenances. Their dress, though remarkable, I cannot describe; but, upon the whole, they put me in mind of some portraits I have seen, representing the females of Georgia and Mingrelia.

On the third day, the wind being abated, though still unfavourable, we re-embarked and rowed along shore, passing by Porto Mauricio and Oneglia; then

turning the promontory called Capo di Melle, we proceeded by Albenga, Finale, and many other places of inferior note. Porto Mauricio is seated on a rock washed by the sea, but indifferently fortified, with an inconsiderable harbour, which none but very small vessels can enter. About two miles to the eastward is Oneglia, a small town with some fortifications, lying along the open beach, and belonging to the King of Sardinia. This small territory abounds with olive-trees, which produce a considerable quantity of oil, counted the best of the whole Riviera. Albenga is a small town, the see of a bishop, suffragan to the Archbishop of Genoa. It lies upon the sea, and the country produces a great quantity of hemp. Finale is the capital of a marquisate belonging to the Genoese, which has been the source of much trouble to the republic; and indeed was the sole cause of their rupture with the King of Sardinia and the house of Austria in the year 1745. The town is pretty well built; but the harbour is shallow, open, and unsafe: nevertheless, they build a good number of tartans and other vessels on the beach; and the neighbouring country abounds with oil and fruit, particularly with those excellent apples called *pomi carli*, which I have mentioned in a former letter.

In the evening we reached the Capo di Noli, counted very dangerous in blowing weather. It is a very high perpendicular rock or mountain, washed by the sea, which has eaten into it in divers places, so as to form a great number of caverns. It extends about a couple of miles, and in some parts is indented into little creeks or bays, where there is a narrow margin of sandy beach between it and the water. When the wind is high, no felucca will attempt to pass it; even in a moderate breeze, the waves dashing against the rocks and

caverns, which echo with the sound, make such an awful noise, and at the same time occasion such a rough sea, as one cannot hear, and see, and feel, without a secret horror.

On this side of the Cape there is a beautiful strand cultivated like a garden; the plantations extend to the very tops of the hills, interspersed with villages, castles, churches, and villas. Indeed, the whole Riviera is ornamented in the same manner, except in such places as admit of no building nor cultivation.

Having passed the Cape, we followed the winding of the coast into a small bay, and arrived at the town of Noli, where we proposed to pass the night. You will be surprised that we did not go ashore sooner, in order to take some refreshment; but the truth is, we had a provision of ham, tongues, roasted pullets, cheese, bread, wine, and fruit, in the felucca, where we every day enjoyed a slight repast about one or two o'clock in the afternoon. This I mention as a necessary piece of information to those who may be inclined to follow the same route. We likewise found it convenient to lay in store of *l'eau de vie*, or brandy, for the use of the rowers, who always expect to share your comforts. On a meagre-day, however, those ragamuffins will rather die of hunger than suffer the least morsel of flesh-meat to enter their mouths. I have frequently tried the experiment, by pressing them to eat something *gras*, on a Friday or Saturday; but they always declined it with marks of abhorrence, crying *Dio me ne libere!* God deliver me from it! or some other words to that effect. I moreover observed that not one of those fellows ever swore an oath, or spoke an indecent word. They would by no means put to sea of a morning before they had heard mass; and when the wind was unfavourable, they

always set out with a hymn to the Blessed Virgin, or St. Elmo, keeping time with their oars as they sung. I have, indeed, remarked all over this country, that a man who transgresses the institutions of the Church in these small matters is much more infamous than one who has committed the most flagrant crimes against nature and morality. A murderer, adulterer, or s—m—te, will obtain easy absolution from the Church, and even find favour with society; but a man who eats a pigeon on a Saturday, without express licence, is avoided and abhorred as a monster of reprobation. I have conversed with several intelligent persons on the subject, and have reason to believe that a delinquent of this sort is considered as a lukewarm Catholic, little better than a heretic; and, of all crimes, they look upon heresy as the most damnable.

Noli is a small republic of fishermen subject to Genoa; but very tenacious of their privileges. The town stands on the beach, tolerably well built, defended by a castle situate on a rock above it; and the harbour is of little consequence. The *auberge* was such as made us regret even the inn we had left at St. Remo. After a very odd kind of supper, which I cannot pretend to describe, we retired to our repose; but I had not been in bed five minutes, when I felt something crawling on different parts of my body, and taking a light to examine, perceived above a dozen large bugs. You must know I have the same kind of antipathy to these vermin that some persons have to a cat or breast of veal. I started up immediately, and wrapping myself in a great coat, sick as I was, laid down in the outer room upon a chest, where I continued till morning.

One would imagine that in a mountainous country

like this, there should be plenty of goats; and, indeed, we saw many flocks of them feeding among the rocks, yet we could not procure half a pint of milk for our tea, if we had given the weight of it in gold. The people here have no idea of using milk, and when you ask them for it, they stand gaping with a foolish face of surprise, which is exceedingly provoking. It is amazing that instinct does not teach the peasants to feed their children with goats' milk, so much more nourishing and agreeable than the wretched sustenance on which they live. Next day we rowed by Vadó and Savona, which last is a large town with a strong citadel, and a harbour which was formerly capable of receiving large ships; but it fell a sacrifice to the jealousy of the Genoese, who have partly choked it up on pretence that it should not afford shelter to the ships of war belonging to those states which might be at enmity with the republic.

Then we passed Albisola, Sestri di Ponente, Novi, Voltri, and a great number of villages, villas, and magnificent palaces belonging to the Genoese nobility, which form almost a continued chain of buildings along the strand for thirty miles.

About five in the afternoon we skirted the fine suburbs of St. Petro d'Arena, and arrived at Genoa, which makes a dazzling appearance when viewed from the sea, rising like an amphitheatre in a circular form, from the water's edge, a considerable way up the mountains, and surrounded on the land side by a double wall, the most exterior of which is said to extend fifteen miles in circuit. The first object that strikes your eye at a distance is a very elegant pharos, or lighthouse, built on the projection of a rock on the west side of the harbour, so very high, that in a clear day you may see it at the distance of thirty miles.

Turning the lighthouse point, you find yourself close to the mole which forms the harbour of Genoa. It is built at a great expense from each side of the bay, so as to form in the sea two long magnificent *jettés*, which, if continued, would meet. At the extremity of each is another smaller lantern. These moles are both provided with brass cannon, and between them is the entrance into the harbour. But this is still so wide as to admit a great sea, which, when the wind blows hard from south and south-west, is very troublesome to the shipping. Within the mole there is a smaller harbour, or wet dock, called *Darsena*, for the galleys of the republic. We passed through a considerable number of ships and vessels lying at anchor, and landing at the water-gate, repaired to an inn called *La Croix de Malthe*, in the neighbourhood of the harbour; here we met with such good entertainment as prepossessed us in favour of the interior parts of Italy, and contributed with other motives to detain us some days in the city. But I have detained you so long that I believe you wish I may proceed no farther; and therefore I take my leave for the present, being very sincerely,

Yours.

LETTER XXVI.

Nice, January 15, 1765.

Dear Sir,

It is not without reason that Genoa is called *La superba*. The city itself is very stately; and the nobles are very proud. Some few of them may be proud of

their wealth; but, in general, their fortunes are very small. My friend Mr. R— assured me that many Genoese noblemen had fortunes of half a million of livres per annum; but the truth is, the whole revenue of the state does not exceed this sum; and the livre of Genoa is but about ninepence sterling. There are about half a dozen of their nobles who have ten thousand a year; but the majority have not above a twentieth part of that sum. They live with great parsimony in their families, and wear nothing but black in public; so that their expenses are but small. If a Genoese nobleman gives an entertainment once a quarter, he is said to live upon the fragments all the rest of the year. I was told that one of them lately treated his friends, and left the entertainment to the care of his son, who ordered a dish of fish that cost a zecchine, which is equal to about ten shillings sterling. The old gentleman no sooner saw it appear on the table, than, unable to suppress his concern, he burst into tears, and exclaimed, *Ah Figliuolo indegno! Siamo in Rovina! Siamo in precipizio!*

I think the pride or ostentation of the Italians in general takes a more laudable turn than that of other nations. A Frenchman lays out his whole revenue upon tawdry suits of clothes, or in furnishing a magnificent *repas* of fifty or a hundred dishes, one half of which are not eatable, nor intended to be eaten. His wardrobe goes to the *fripier;* his dishes to the dogs, and himself to the devil, and after his decease no vestige of him remains. A Genoese, on the other hand, keeps himself and his family at short allowance, that he may save money to build palaces and churches, which remain to after-ages so many monuments of his taste, piety, and munificence; and in the mean time, give employment and bread to the poor and

industrious. There are some Genoese nobles who have each five or six elegant palaces magnificently furnished, either in the city or in different parts of the Riviera. The two streets called *Strada Balbi* and *Strada Nuova* are continued double ranges of palaces, adorned with gardens and fountains; but their being painted on the outside has, in my opinion, a poor effect.

The commerce of this city is at present not very considerable; yet it has the face of business. The streets are crowded with people; the shops are well furnished; and the markets abound with all sorts of excellent provision. The wine made in this neighbourhood is, however, very indifferent; and all that is consumed must be bought at the public *cantinre*, where it is sold for the benefit of the state. Their bread is the whitest and the best I have tasted anywhere; and the beef, which they have from Piedmont, is juicy and delicious. The expense of eating in Italy is nearly the same as in France, about three shillings a head for every meal. The state of Genoa is very poor, and their bank of St. George has received such rude shocks, first from the revolt of the Corsicans, and afterwards from the misfortunes of the city, when it was taken by the Austrians in the war of 1745, that it still continues to languish, without any near prospect of its credit being restored. Nothing shows the weakness of their state more than their having recourse to the assistance of France to put a stop to the progress of Paoli, in Corsica; for after all that has been said of the gallantry and courage of Paoli and his islanders, I am very credibly informed that they might be very easily suppressed, if the Genoese had either vigour in the council or resolution in the field.

True it is, they made a noble effort in expelling the Austrians, who had taken possession of their city; but this effort was the effect of oppression and despair, and if I may believe the insinuation of some politicians in this part of the world, the Genoese would not have succeeded in that attempt, if they had not previously purchased with a large sum of money the connivance of the only person who could defeat the enterprise. For my own part, I can scarce entertain thoughts so prejudicial to the character of human nature, as to suppose a man capable of sacrificing to such a consideration the duty he owed his prince, as well as all regard to the lives of his soldiers, even those who lay sick in hospitals, and who being dragged forth, were miserably butchered by the furious populace. There is one more presumption of his innocence: he still retains the favour of his sovereign, who could not well be supposed to share in the booty. 'There are 'mysteries in politics which were never dreamed of 'in our philosophy, Horatio!' The possession of Genoa might have proved a troublesome bone of contention, which it might be convenient to lose by accident. Certain it is, when the Austrians returned after their expulsion, in order to retake the city, the engineer, being questioned by the general, declared he would take the place in fifteen days, on pain of losing his head; and in four days after this declaration the Austrians retired. This anecdote I learned from a worthy gentleman of this country, who had it from the engineer's own mouth. Perhaps it was the will of Heaven. You see how favourably Providence has interposed in behalf of the reigning Empress of Russia, first, in removing her husband; secondly, in ordaining the assassination of Prince Ivan, for which the perpetrators have been so liberally rewarded; it even

seems determined to shorten the life of her own son, the only surviving rival from whom she had anything to fear.

The Genoese have now thrown themselves into the arms of France for protection; I know not whether it would not have been a greater mark of sagacity to cultivate the friendship of England, with which they carry on an advantageous commerce. While the English are masters of the Mediterranean, they will always have it in their power to do incredible damage all along the Riviera, to ruin the Genoese trade by sea, and even to annoy the capital; for notwithstanding all the pains they have taken to fortify the mole and the city, I am greatly deceived if it is not still exposed to the danger, not only of a bombardment, but even of a cannonade. I am even sanguine enough to think a resolute commander might, with a strong squadron, sail directly into the harbour, without sustaining much damage, notwithstanding all the cannon of the place, which are said to amount to near five hundred. I have seen a cannonade of above four hundred pieces of artillery, besides bombs and cohorns, maintained for many hours, without doing much mischief.

During the last siege of Genoa, the French auxiliaries were obliged to wait at Monaco until a gale of wind had driven the English squadron off the coast, and then they went along shore in small vessels, at the imminent risk of being taken by the British cruisers. By land I apprehend their march would be altogether impracticable if the King of Sardinia had any interest to oppose it. He might either guard the passes or break up the road in twenty different places, so as to render it altogether impassable. Here it may not be amiss to observe, that when Don Philip ad-

vanced from Nice with his army to Genoa, he was obliged to march so close to the shore, that in above fifty different places the English ships might have rendered the road altogether impassable. The path, which runs generally along the face of a precipice washed by the sea, is so narrow that two men on horseback can hardly pass each other; and the road itself so rugged, slippery, and dangerous, that the troopers were obliged to dismount, and lead their horses one by one. On the other hand, Baron de Leutrum, who was at the head of a large body of Piedmontese troops, had it in his power to block up the passes of the mountains, and even to destroy this road in such a manner that the enemy could not possibly advance. Why these precautions were not taken I do not pretend to explain: neither can I tell you wherefore the Prince of Monaco, who is a subject and partisan of France, was indulged with a neutrality for his town, which served as a refreshing place, a safe port, and an intermediate post for the French succours sent from Marseilles to Genoa. This I will only venture to affirm, that the success and advantage of great alliances are often sacrificed to low, partial, selfish, and sordid considerations. The town of Monaco is commanded by every height in its neighbourhood; and might be laid in ashes by a bomb-ketch in four hours by sea.

I was fortunate enough to be recommended to a lady in Genoa, who treated us with great politeness and hospitality. She introduced me to an *abbate*, a man of letters, whose conversation was extremely agreeable. He already knew me by reputation, and offered to make me known to some of the first persons in the republic, with whom he lived in intimacy. The lady is one of the most intelligent and best-bred

persons I have known in any country. We assisted at her *conversazione*, which was numerous. She pressed us to pass the winter at Genoa; and indeed I was almost persuaded; but I had attachments at Nice, from which I could not easily disengage myself.

The few days we stayed at Genoa were employed in visiting the most remarkable churches and palaces. In some of the churches, particularly that of the *Annunciata*, I found a profusion of ornaments, which had more magnificence than taste. There is a great number of pictures; but very few of them are capital pieces. I had heard much of the *Ponte Carignano*, which did not at all answer my expectation. It is a bridge that unites two eminences which form the higher part of the city, and the houses in the bottom below do not rise so high as the springing of its arches. There is nothing at all curious in its construction, nor any way remarkable, except the height of the piers from which the arches are sprung. Hard by the bridge there is an elegant church, from the top of which you have a very rich and extensive prospect of the city, the sea, and the adjacent country, which looks like a continent of groves and villas. The only remarkable circumstance about the cathedral, which is Gothic and gloomy, is the chapel where the pretended bones of John the Baptist are deposited, and in which thirty silver lamps are continually burning. I had a curiosity to see the palaces of Durazzo and Doria, but it required more trouble to procure admission than I was willing to give myself; as for the arsenal, and the rostrum of an ancient galley which was found by accident in dragging the harbour, I postponed seeing them till my return.

Having here provided myself with letters of credit for Florence and Rome, I hired the same boat which

had brought us hither, to carry us forward to Lerici, which is a small town about half way between Genoa and Leghorn, where travellers, who are tired of the sea, take post-chaises to continue their route by land to Pisa and Florence. I paid three louis d'ors for this voyage of about fifty miles; though I might have had a felucca for less money. When you land on the wharf at Genoa, you are plied by the felucca-men just as you are plied by the watermen at Hungerford Stairs, in London. They are always ready to set off at a minute's warning for Lerici, Leghorn, Nice, Antibes, Marseilles, and every part of the Riviera.

The wind being still unfavourable, though the weather was delightful, we rowed along shore, passing by several pretty towns, villages, and a vast number of *cassines*, or little white houses, scattered among woods of olive-trees that cover the hills; and these are the habitations of the velvet and damask weavers. Turning Capo Fino we entered a bay, where stand the towns of Porto Fino, Lavagna, and Sestri di Levante, at which last we took up our night's lodging. The house was tolerable, and we had no great reason to complain of the beds; but the weather being hot, there was a very offensive smell, which proceeded from skins of beasts new killed, that were spread to dry on an out-house in the yard. Our landlord was a butcher, and had very much the looks of an assassin. His wife was a great masculine virago, who had all the air of having frequented the slaughter-house. Instead of being welcomed with looks of complaisance, we were admitted with a sort of gloomy condescension, which seemed to say, 'We don't much 'like your company; but, however, you shall have 'a night's lodging in favour of the *patron of the gon-* 'dola, who is our acquaintance.' In short, we had

a very bad supper, miserably dressed, passed a very disagreeable night, and paid a very extravagant bill in the morning, without being thanked for our custom. I was very glad to get out of the house with my throat uncut.

Sestri di Levante is a little town, pleasantly situate on the seaside; but has not the conveniency of a harbour. The fish taken here is mostly carried to Genoa. This is likewise the market for their oil, and the paste called *macaroni*, of which they make a good quantity.

Next day we skirted a very barren coast, consisting of almost perpendicular rocks, on the faces of which, however, we saw many peasants' houses, and hanging terraces for vines, made by dint of incredible labour. In the afternoon we entered by the Porto di Venere into the bay, or Gulf of Spetia, or Spezzia, which was the Portus Lunæ of the ancients. This bay, at the mouth of which lies the island Palmaria, forms a most noble and secure harbour, capacious enough to contain all the navies in Christendom. The entrance on one side is defended by a small fort built above the town of Porto Venere, which is a very poor place. Farther in there is a battery of about twenty guns; and on the right hand, opposite to Porto Venere, is a block-house, founded on a rock in the sea. At the bottom of the bay is the town of Spetia on the left, and on the right that of Lerici, defended by a castle of very little strength or consequence. The whole bay is surrounded with plantations of olives and oranges, and makes a very delightful appearance. In case of a war this would be an admirable station for a British squadron, as it lies so near Genoa and Leghorn; and has a double entrance, by means of which the cruisers could sail in and out continually, which

way soever the wind might chance to set. I am sure the fortifications would give very little disturbance.

At the post-house in Lerici the accommodation is intolerable. We were almost poisoned at supper. I found the place where I was to lie so close and confined, that I could not breathe in it, and therefore lay all night in an outward room upon four chairs, with a leathern portmanteau for my pillow. For this entertainment I paid very near a louis d'or. Such bad accommodation is the less excusable, as the fellow has a great deal of business, this being a great thoroughfare for travellers going into Italy, or returning from thence.

I might have saved some money by prosecuting my voyage directly by sea to Leghorn; but by this time we were all heartily tired of the water: the business then was to travel by land to Florence, by the way of Pisa, which is seven posts distant from Lerici. Those who have not their own carriage must either hire chaises to perform the whole journey, or travel by way of *cambiatura*, which is that of changing the chaises every post, as the custom is in England. In this case the great inconvenience arises from your being obliged to shift your baggage every post. The chaise or *calesse* of this country is a wretched machine with two wheels, as uneasy as a common cart, being indeed no other than what we should call in England a very ill-contrived one-horse chair, narrow, naked, shattered, and shabby. For this vehicle and two horses you pay at the rate of eight paoli a stage, or four shillings sterling; and the postillion expects two paoli for his gratification: so that every eight miles cost about five shillings; and four only, if you travel in your own carriage, as in that case you pay no more than at the rate of three paoli a horse.

About three miles from Lerici we crossed the Magra, which appeared as a rivulet almost dry, and in half a mile farther arrived at Sarzana, a small town at the extremity of the Genoese territories, where we changed horses. Then entering the principalities of Massa and Carrara, belonging to the Duke of Modena, we passed Lavenza, which seems to be a decayed town with a small garrison, and dined at Massa, which is an agreeable little town, where the old Duchess of Modena resides. Notwithstanding all the expedition we could make, it was dark before we passed the Cerchio, which is an inconsiderable stream in the neighbourhood of Pisa, where we arrived about eight in the evening.

The country from Sarzana to the frontiers of Tuscany is a narrow plain bounded on the right by the sea, and on the left by the Appenine Mountains. It is well cultivated and enclosed, consisting of meadow-ground, corn-fields, plantations of olives; and the trees that form the hedge-rows serve as so many props to the vines, which are twisted round them, and continued from one to another. After entering the dominions of Tuscany we travelled through a noble forest of oak-trees of a considerable extent, which would have appeared much more agreeable, had we not been benighted and apprehensive of robbers. The last post but one in this day's journey, is at the little town of Spirito Santo, a kind of seaport on the Mediterranean. The roads are indifferent, and the accommodation is execrable. I was glad to find myself housed in a very good inn at Pisa, where I promised myself a good night's rest, and was not disappointed. I heartily wish you the same pleasure, and am very sincerely

Yours.

LETTER XXVII.

Nice, January 28, 1765.

Dear Sir,

Pisa is a fine old city that strikes you with the same veneration you would feel at sight of an ancient temple which bears the marks of decay, without being absolutely dilapidated. The houses are well built, the streets open, straight, and well paved; the shops well furnished; and the markets well supplied: there are some elegant palaces, particularly that of the grand duke, with a marble statue of Ferdinand III. before it. The churches are built with taste, and tolerably ornamented. There is a beautiful wharf of freestone on each side of the river Arno, which runs through the city, and three bridges thrown over it, of which that in the middle is of marble, a pretty piece of architecture; but the number of inhabitants is very inconsiderable; and this very circumstance gives it an air of majestic solitude, which is far from being unpleasant to a man of a contemplative turn of mind. For my part, I cannot bear the tumult of a populous commercial city; and the solitude that reigns in Pisa would be a strong motive to choose it as a place of residence. Not that this would be the only inducement for living at Pisa. Here is some good company, and even a few men of taste and learning. The people in general are counted sociable and polite; and there is great plenty of provisions at a very reasonable rate. At some distance from the more frequented parts of the city a man may hire a large house for thirty

crowns a year; but near the centre you cannot have good lodgings ready furnished for less than a scudo (about five shillings) a day. The air in summer is reckoned unwholesome by the exhalations arising from stagnant water in the neighbourhood of the city, which stands in the midst of a fertile plain, low and marshy; yet these marshes have been considerably drained by the new canal extending from hence to Leghorn. As for the Arno, it is no longer navigable for vessels of any burden. The University of Pisa is very much decayed; and except the little business occasioned by the emperor's galleys, which are built in this town, I know of no commerce it carries on; perhaps the inhabitants live on the produce of the country, which consists of corn, wine, and cattle. They are supplied with excellent water for drinking by an aqueduct consisting of above five thousand arches, begun by Cosmo, and finished by Ferdinand I., grand dukes of Tuscany; it conveys the water from the mountains at the distance of five miles. This noble city, formerly the capital of a flourishing and powerful republic, which contained above one hundred and fifty thousand inhabitants within its walls, is now so desolate that grass grows in the open streets; and the number of its people do not exceed sixteen thousand.

You need not doubt but I visited the Campanile, or hanging tower, which is a beautiful cylinder of eight stories, each adorned with a round of columns, rising one above another. It stands by the cathedral, and inclines so far on one side from the perpendicular, that in dropping a plummet from the top, which is one hundred and eighty-eight feet high, it falls sixteen feet from the base. For my part, I should never have dreamed that this inclination proceeded from any other

cause than an accidental subsidence of the foundation on this side, if some connoisseurs had not taken great pains to prove it was done on purpose by the architect. Any person who has eyes may see that the pillars on that side are considerably sunk; and this is the case with the very threshold of the door by which you enter. I think it would have been a very preposterous ambition in the architects to show how far they could deviate from the perpendicular in this construction; because in that particular any common mason could have rivalled them; and, if they really intended it as a specimen of their art, they should have shortened the pilasters on that side, so as to exhibit them entire, without the appearance of sinking. These leaning towers are not unfrequent in Italy; there is one at Bologna, another at Venice, a third between Venice and Ferrara, and a fourth at Ravenna; and the inclination in all of them has been supposed owing to the foundations giving way on one side only.

In the cathedral, which is a large Gothic pile, there is a great number of massy pillars of porphyry, granite, jasper, and verde antico, together with some good pictures and statues; but the greatest curiosity is that of the brass gates, designed and executed by John of Bologna, representing, embossed in different compartments, the history of the Old and New Testament. I was so charmed with this work, that I could have stood a whole day to examine and admire it. In the Baptisterium, which stands opposite to this front, there are some beautiful marbles, particularly the font, and a pulpit, supported by the statues of different animals.

Between the cathedral and this building, about one hundred paces on one side, is the famous burying-ground, called *Campo Santo*, from its being covered

with earth brought from Jerusalem. It is an oblong square, surrounded by a very high wall, and always kept shut. Within-side there is a spacious corridore round the whole space, which is a noble walk for a contemplative philosopher. It is paved chiefly with flat grave-stones; the walls are painted in fresco by Ghiotto, Giottino, Stefano, Bennoti, Buffalmaco, and some others of his contemporaries and disciples, who flourished immediately after the restoration of painting. The subjects are taken from the Bible. Though the manner is dry, the drawing incorrect, the design generally lame, and the colouring unnatural; yet there is merit in the expression; and the whole remains as a curious monument of the efforts made by this noble art immediately after her revival. Here are some deceptions in perspective equally ingenious and pleasing; particularly the figures of certain animals, which exhibit exactly the same appearance, from whatever different points of view they are seen. One division of the burying-ground consists of a particular compost, which in nine days consumes the dead bodies to the bones; in all probability it is no other than common earth mixed with quick-lime. At one corner of the corridore there are the pictures of three bodies represented in the three different stages of putrefaction which they undergo when laid in this composition. At the end of the first three days the body is bloated and swelled, and the features are enlarged and distorted to such a degree as fills the spectator with horror. At the sixth day the swelling is subsided, and all the muscular flesh hangs loosened from the bones; at the ninth nothing but the skeleton remains. There is a small neat chapel at one end of the *Campo Santo*, with some tombs, on one of which is a beautiful bust by Buonaroti. At the other end

of the corridore there is a range of ancient Roman stone coffins, representing on the sides and covers some excellent pieces in *basso-relievo*. The hunting of Meleager has been greatly admired; but what struck me most was the figure of a woman lying dead on a tombstone, covered with a piece of thin drapery, so delicately cut as to show all the flexures of the attitude, and even all the swellings and sinuosities of the muscles. Instead of stone, it looks like a sheet of wet linen.

For four zechines I hired a return coach-and-four from Pisa to Florence. This road, which lies along the Arno, is very good; and the country is delightful, variegated with hill and vale, wood and water, meadows and corn-fields, planted and enclosed like the counties of Middlesex and Hampshire; with this difference, however, that all the trees in this tract were covered with vines, and the ripe clusters, black and white, hung down from every bough in the most luxuriant and romantic abundance. The vines in this country are not planted in rows, and propped with sticks, as in France and the county of Nice, but twine around the hedge-row trees, which they almost quite cover with their foliage and fruit. The branches of the vine are extended from tree to tree, exhibiting beautiful festoons of real leaves, tendrils, and swelling clusters a foot long. By this economy the ground of the enclosure is spared for corn, grass, or any other production. The trees commonly planted for the purpose of sustaining the vines are maple, elm, and alder, with which last the banks of the Arno abound. This river, which is very inconsiderable with respect to the quantity of water, would be a charming pastoral stream, if it was transparent; but it is always muddy and discoloured. About ten or a dozen miles below

Florence there are some marble quarries on the side of it, from whence the blocks are conveyed in boats, when there is water enough in the river to float them, that is, after heavy rains, or the melting of the snow upon the mountains of Umbria, being part of the Appenines, from whence it takes its rise.

Florence is a noble city, that still retains all the marks of a majestic capital, such as piazzas, palaces, fountains, bridges, statues, and arcades. I need not tell you that the churches here are magnificent, and adorned not only with pillars of oriental granite, porphyry, jasper, verde antico, and other precious stones, but also with capital pieces of painting by the most eminent masters. Several of these churches, however, stand without fronts, for want of money to complete the plans. It may also appear superfluous to mention my having viewed the famous gallery of antiquities, the Chapel of St. Lorenzo, the Palace of Pitti, the Cathedral, the Baptisterium, the *Ponte de Trinita*, with its statues, the triumphal arch, and everything which is commonly visited in this metropolis. But all these objects having been circumstantially described by twenty different authors of travels, I shall not trouble you with a repetition of trite observations.

That part of the city which stands on each side of the river makes a very elegant appearance, to which the four bridges, and the stone quay, between them, contribute in a great measure. I lodged at the widow Vanini's, an English house, delightfully situate in this quarter. The landlady, who is herself a native of England, we found very obliging. The lodging-rooms are comfortable, and the entertainment is good and reasonable. There is a considerable number of fashionable people at Florence, and many of them in

good circumstances. They affect a gaiety in their dress, equipage, and conversation, but stand very much on their punctilio with strangers, and will not, without great reluctance, admit into their assemblies any lady of another country, whose *noblesse* is not ascertained by a title. This reserve is in some measure excusable among a people who are extremely ignorant of foreign customs, and who know that in their own country every person, even the most insignificant, who has any pretentions to family, either inherits, or assumes, the title of *principe*, *conte*, or *marchese*.

With all their pride, however, the nobles of Florence are humble enough to enter into partnership with shopkeepers, and even to sell wine by retail. It is an undoubted fact, that in every palace or great house in this city, there is a little window fronting the street, provided with an iron knocker, and over it hangs an empty flask, by way of sign-post. Thither you send your servant to buy a bottle of wine. He knocks at the little wicket, which is opened immediately by a domestic, who supplies him with what he wants, and receives the money, like the waiter of any other cabaret. It is pretty extraordinary that it should not be deemed a disparagement in a nobleman to sell half a pound of figs, or a palm of ribbon or tape, or to take money for a flask of sour wine, and yet be counted infamous to match his daughter in the family of a person who has distinguished himself in any one of the learned professions.

Though Florence be tolerably populous, there seems to be very little trade of any kind in it; but the inhabitants flatter themselves with the prospect of reaping great advantage from the residence of one of the arch-dukes, for whose reception they are now re-

pairing the Palace of Pitti. I know not what the revenues of Tuscany may amount to since the succession of the princes of Lorrain, but, under the last dukes of the Medici family, they were said to produce two millions of crowns, equal to five hundred thousand pounds sterling. These arose from a very heavy tax upon land and houses, the portions of maidens, and suits at law, besides the duties upon traffic, a severe *gabelle* upon the necessaries of life, and a toll upon every eatable entered into this capital. If we may believe Leti, the grand duke was then able to raise and maintain an army of forty thousand infantry and three thousand horse; with twelve galleys, two galleasses, and twenty ships of war. I question if Tuscany can maintain at present above one half of such an armament. He that now commands the emperor's navy, consisting of a few frigates, is an Englishman, called Acton, who was heretofore captain of a ship in our East India Company's service. He has lately embraced the Catholic religion, and been created admiral of Tuscany.

There is a tolerable opera in Florence for the entertainment of the best company, though they do not seem very attentive to the music. Italy is certainly the native country of this art; and yet I do not find the people in general either more musically inclined or better provided with ears than their neighbours. Here is also a wretched troop of comedians for the *bourgeois* and lower class of people; but what seems most to suit the taste of all ranks, is the exhibition of church pageantry. I had occasion to see a procession, where all the *noblesse* of the city attended in their coaches, which filled the whole length of the great street called the *Corso*. It was the anniversary of a charitable institution in favour of poor maidens, a

certain number of whom are portioned every year. About two hundred of these virgins walked in procession, two and two together, clothed in violet-coloured wide gowns, with white veils on their heads, and made a very classical appearance. They were preceded and followed by an irregular mob of penitents in sackcloth, with lighted tapers, and monks carrying crucifixes, bawling and bellowing the litanies; but the great object was a figure of the Virgin Mary, as big as life, standing within a gilt frame, dressed in a gold stuff, with a large hoop, a great quantity of false jewels, her face painted and patched, and her hair frizzled and curled in the very extremity of the fashion. Very little regard had been paid to the image of our Saviour on the cross; but when his lady-mother appeared on the shoulders of three or four lusty friars, the whole populace fell upon their knees in the dirt. This extraordinary veneration paid to the Virgin must have been derived originally from the French, who pique themselves on their gallantry to the fair sex.

Amidst all the scenery of the Roman Catholic religion, I have never yet seen any of the spectators affected at heart, or discover the least signs of fanaticism. The very disciplinants, who scourge themselves in the Holy-week, are generally peasants, or parties hired for the purpose. Those of the *confréries* who have an ambition to distinguish themselves on such occasions, take care to secure their backs from the smart, by means of secret armour, either women's boddice, or quilted jackets. The *confréries* are fraternities of devotees, who enlist themselves under the banners of particular saints. On days of procession they appear in a body dressed as penitents and masked, and distinguished by crosses on their habits. There is

scarce an individual, whether noble or plebeian, who does not belong to one of these associations, which may be compared to the Freemasons, Gregoreans, and Antigallicans of England.

Just without one of the gates of Florence there is a triumphal arch erected on occasion of the late emperor making his public entry, when he succeeded to the dukedom of Tuscany; and here in the summer evenings the quality resort to take the air in their coaches. Every carriage stops and forms a little separate *conversazione*. The ladies sit within, and the *cicisbei* stand on the footboards, on each side of the coach, entertaining them with their discourse. It would be no unpleasant inquiry to trace this sort of gallantry to its original, and investigate all its progress. The Italians having been accused of jealousy, were resolved to wipe off the reproach, and, seeking to avoid it for the future, have run into the other extreme. I know it is generally supposed that the custom of choosing *cicisbei* was calculated to prevent the extinction of families, which would otherwise often happen in consequence of marriages founded upon interest, without any mutual affection in the contracting parties. How far this political consideration may have weighed against the jealous and vindictive temper of the Italians I will not pretend to judge; but certain it is, every married lady in this country has her *cicisbeo*, or *serviente*, who attends her everywhere, and on all occasions; and upon whose privileges the husband dares not encroach, without incurring the censure and ridicule of the whole community. For my part, I would rather be condemned for life to the galleys, than exercise the office of a *cicisbeo*, exposed to the intolerable caprices and dangerous resentment of an Italian virago. I pretend not

to judge of the national character from my own observation; but if the portraits drawn by Goldoni in his comedies are taken from nature, I would not hesitate to pronounce the Italian women the most haughty, insolent, capricious, and revengeful females on the face of the earth. Indeed, their resentments are so cruelly implacable, and contain such a mixture of perfidy, that, in my opinion, they are very unfit subjects for comedy, whose province it is rather to ridicule folly than to stigmatize such atrocious vice.

You have often heard it said, that the purity of the Italian is to be found in the *lingua Toscana*, and *bocca Romana*. Certain it is, the pronunciation of the Tuscans is disagreeably guttural; the letters C and G they pronounce with an aspiration, which hurts the ear of an Englishman; and is, I think, rather rougher than that of the X in Spanish. It sounds as if the speaker had lost his palate. I really imagined the first man I heard speak in Pisa had met with that misfortune in the course of his amours.

One of the greatest curiosities you meet with in Italy is the *improvisatore;* such is the name given to certain individuals, who have the surprising talent of reciting verses extempore, on any subject you propose. Mr. Corvesi, my landlord, has a son, a Franciscan friar, who is a great genius in this way. When the subject is given, his brother tunes his violin to accompany him, and he begins to rehearse in recitative, with wonderful fluency and precision. Thus he will, at a minute's warning, recite two or three hundred verses, well turned and well adapted, and generally mingled with an elegant compliment to the company. The Italians are so fond of poetry, that many of them have the best part of Ariosto, Tasso, and Petrarch

by heart; and these are the great sources from which the *improvisatori* draw their rhymes, cadence, and turns of expression. But, lest you should think there is neither rhyme nor reason in protracting this tedious epistle, I shall conclude it with the old burden of my song, that I am always

Your affectionate humble servant.

LETTER XXVIII.

Nice, February 5, 1765.

Dear Sir,

Your entertaining letter of the fifth of last month was a very charitable and a very agreeable donation; but your suspicion is groundless. I assure you, upon my honour, I have no share whatever in any of the disputes which agitate the public; nor do I know anything of your political transactions, except what I casually see in one of your newspapers, with the perusal of which I am sometimes favoured by our consul at Villafranca. You insist upon my being more particular in my remarks on what I saw at Florence, and I shall obey the injunction. The famous gallery which contains the antiquities, is the third story of a noble stone edifice, built in the form of the Greek Π, the upper part fronting the river Arno, and one of the legs adjoining to the ducal palace, where the courts of justice are held. As the house of Medici had for some centuries resided in the palace of Pitti, situate on the other side of the river, a full

mile from these tribunals, the architect Vasari, who planned the new edifice, at the same time contrived a corridore, or covered passage, extending from the Palace of Pitti along one of the bridges, to the gallery of curiosities, through which the grand duke passed unseen, when he was disposed either to amuse himself with his antiquities, or to assist at his courts of judicature; but there is nothing very extraordinary either in the contrivance or execution of this corridore.

If I resided in Florence I would give something extraordinary for permission to walk every day in the gallery, which I should much prefer to the Lyceum, the groves of Academus, or any porch or philosophical alley in Athens or in Rome. Here, by viewing the statues and busts ranged on each side, I should become acquainted with the faces of all the remarkable personages, male and female, of antiquity, and even be able to trace their different characters from the expression of their features. This collection is a most excellent commentary upon the Roman historians, particularly Suetonius and Dion Cassius. There was one circumstance that struck me in viewing the busts of Caracalla, both here and in the Capitol at Rome; that was a certain ferocity in the eyes, which seemed to contradict the sweetness of the other features, and remarkably justified the epithet *Caracuyl*, by which he was distinguished by the ancient inhabitants of North Britain. In the language of the Highlanders, *caracuyl* signifies *cruel eye*, as we are given to understand by the ingenious editor of Fingal, who seems to think that Caracalla is no other than the Celtic word, adapted to the pronunciation of the Romans; but the truth is, Caracalla was the name of a Gaulish vestment which this prince affected to wear; and hence he derived that surname. The

caracuyl of the Britons is the same as the ὑπόδρα ἰδὼν of the Greeks, which Homer has so often applied to his Scolding Heroes. I like the Bacchanalian chiefly for the fine drapery. The wind, occasioned by her motion, seems to have swelled and raised it from the parts of the body which it covers. There is another gay Bacchanalian, in the attitude of dancing, crowned with ivy, holding in her right hand a bunch of grapes, and in her left the thyrsus. The head of the celebrated Flora is very beautiful: the group of Cupid and Psyche, however, did not give me all the pleasure I expected from it.

Of all the marbles that appear in the open gallery the following are those I most admire. Leda with the Swan; as for Jupiter, in this transformation, he has much the appearance of a goose. I have not seen anything tamer: but the sculptor has admirably shown his art in representing Leda's hand partly hid among the feathers, which are so lightly touched off, that the very shape of the fingers are seen underneath. The statue of a youth, supposed to be Ganymede, is compared by the connoisseurs to the celebrated Venus, and, as far as I can judge, not without reason; it is, however, rather agreeable than striking, and will please a connoisseur much more than a common spectator. I know not whether it is my regard to the faculty that enhances the value of the noted Æsculapius, who appears with a venerable beard of delicate workmanship. He is larger than the life, clothed in a magnificent pallium, his left arm resting on a knotted staff, round which the snake is twined, according to Ovid:

> *Hunc modo serpentem baculum qui nexibus ambit*
> *Perspice——*

He has in his hand the *fascia herbarum*, and the *cre-*

pidæ on his feet. There is a wild boar represented lying on one side, which I admire as a masterpiece. The savageness of his appearance is finely contrasted with the ease and indolence of the attitude. Were I to meet with a living boar lying with the same expression, I should be tempted to stroke his bristles. Here is an elegant bust of Antinous, the favourite of Adrian; and a beautiful head of Alexander the Great, turned on one side, with an expression of languishment and anxiety in his countenance. The virtuosi are not agreed about the circumstance in which he is represented; whether fainting with the loss of blood which he suffered in his adventure at Oxydrace; or languishing with the fever contracted by bathing in the Cydnus; or, finally, complaining to his father Jove, that there were no other worlds for him to conquer. The kneeling of Narcissus is a striking figure, and the expression admirable. The two Bacchi are perfectly well executed; but, to my shame be it spoken, I prefer to the antique that which is the work of Michael Angelo Buonaroti, concerning which the story is told which you well know. The artist, having been blamed by some pretended connoisseurs for not imitating the manner of the ancients, is said to have privately finished this Bacchus, and buried it, after having broke off an arm, which he kept as a voucher. The statue being dug up by accident, was allowed by the best judges to be a perfect antique; upon which Buonaroti produced the arm, and claimed his own work. Signior Bianchi, the keeper of this museum, looks upon this as a fable; but owns that Vasari tells such another of a child cut in marble by the same artist, which being carried to Rome, and kept for some time under ground, was dug up as an antique, and sold for a great deal of money. I was likewise

attracted by the Morpheus in touchstone, which is described by Addison, who, by-the-bye, notwithstanding all his taste, has been convicted by Bianchi of several gross blunders in his account of this gallery.

With respect to the famous Venus Pontia, commonly called *de Medicis*, which was found at Tivoli, and is kept in a separate apartment called the *Tribuna*, I believe I ought to be entirely silent, or at least conceal my real sentiments, which will otherwise appear equally absurd and presumptuous. It must be want of taste that prevents my feeling that enthusiastic admiration with which others are inspired at sight of this statue; a statue which in reputation equals that of Cupid by Praxiteles, which brought such a concourse of strangers of old to the little town of Thespiæ. I cannot help thinking that there is no beauty in the features of Venus; and that the attitude is awkward and out of character. It is a bad plea to urge that the ancients and we differ in the ideas of beauty; we know the contrary from their medals, busts, and historians. Without all doubt the limbs and proportions of this statue are elegantly formed and accurately designed, according to the nicest rules of symmetry and proportion; and the back parts especially are executed so happily, as to excite the admiration of the most indifferent spectator. One cannot help thinking it is the very Venus of *Cnidos* by Praxiteles, which Lucian describes: 'Hercle quanta dorsi concinnitas! 'ut exuberantes lumbi amplexantes manus implent! 'quam scite circumductæ clunium pulpæ in se ro- 'tundantur, neque tenues nimis ipsis ossibus adstrictæ, 'neque in immensam effusæ Pinguedinem!' That the statue thus described was not the *Venus de Medicis* would appear from the Greek inscription on the base, ΚΛΕΟΜΕΝΗΣ ΑΠΟΛΛΟΔΟΡΟΥ ΑΘΗΝΑΙΟΥ

ΕΠΩΕΣΕΝ. *Cleomenes filius Appollodori fecit;* did we not know that this inscription is counted spurious, and that instead of ΕΠΩΕΣΕΝ, it should be ΕΠΟΙΗΣΕ. This, however, is but a frivolous objection, as we have seen many inscriptions undoubtedly antique, in which the orthography is false, either from the ignorance or carelessness of the sculptor. Others suppose, not without reason, that this statue is a representation of the famous Phryne, the courtezan of Athens, who, at the celebration of the Eleusinian games, exhibited herself coming out of the bath, naked, to the eyes of the whole Athenian people. I was much pleased with the dancing fawn; and still better with the Lotti, or wrestlers, the attitudes of which are beautifully contrived, to show the different turns of the limbs and the swelling of the muscles; but what pleased me best of all the statues in the Tribuna was the Arrotino, commonly called the Whetter, and generally supposed to represent a slave, who, in the act of whetting a knife, overhears the conspiracy of Catiline. You know he is represented on one knee; and certain it is, I never saw such an expression of anxious attention as appears in his countenance. But it is not mingled with any marks of surprise, such as could not fail to lay hold on a man who overhears by accident a conspiracy against the state. The Marquis de Massei has justly observed that Sallust, in his very circumstantial detail of that conspiracy, makes no mention of any such discovery. Neither does it appear that the figure is in the act of whetting, the stone which he holds in one hand being rough and unequal, no ways resembling a whetstone. Others allege it represents Milico, the freedman of Scævinus, who conspired against the life of Nero, and gave his poniard to be whetted to Milico, who presented it to the emperor, with an account of

the conspiracy; but the attitude and expression will by no means admit of this interpretation. Signore Bianchi, who is himself a learned and judicious antiquary, thinks the statue represents the augur Attius Navius, who cut a stone with a knife, at the command of Tarquinius Priscus. This conjecture seems to be confirmed by a medallion of Antoninus Pius, inserted by Vaillant among his Numismata Prestantiora, on which is delineated nearly such a figure as this in question, with the following legend: 'Attius Navius genuflexus 'ante Tarquinium Priscum cotem cultro discidit.' He owns indeed that in the statue the augur is not distinguished either by his habit or emblems; and he might have added, neither is the stone a *cotes.* For my own part, I think neither of these three opinions is satisfactory, though the last is very ingenious. Perhaps the figure alludes to a private incident, which never was recorded in any history. Among the great number of pictures in this Tribuna, I was most charmed with the Venus by Titian, which has a sweetness of expression and tenderness of colouring not to be described. In this apartment they reckon three hundred pieces, the greatest part by the best masters, particularly by Raphael, in the three manners by which he distinguished himself at different periods of his life. As for the celebrated statue of the hermaphrodite, which we find in another room, I give the sculptor credit for his ingenuity in mingling the sexes in the composition; but it is, at best, no other than a monster in nature, which I never had any pleasure in viewing; nor, indeed, do I think there was much talent required in representing a figure with the head and breasts of a woman, and all the other parts of the body masculine. There is such a profusion of curiosities in this celebrated museum; statues, busts, pictures, medals, tables inlaid in

the way of marquetry, cabinets adorned with precious stones, jewels of all sorts, mathematical instruments, ancient arms, and military machines, that the imagination is bewildered; and a stranger of a visionary turn would be apt to fancy himself in a palace of the fairies, raised and adorned by the power of enchantment.

In one of the detached apartments I saw the antependium of the altar, designed for the famous chapel of St. Lorenzo. It is a curious piece of architecture, inlaid with coloured marble and precious stones, so as to represent an infinite variety of natural objects. It is adorned with some crystal pillars, with capitals of beaten gold. The second story of the building is occupied by a great number of artists employed in this very curious work of marquetry, representing figures with gems and different kinds of coloured marble, for the use of the emperor. The Italians call it *pietre commesse*, a sort of inlaying with stones, analogous to the fineering of cabinets in wood. It is peculiar to Florence, and seems to be still more curious than the Mosaic work, which the Romans have brought to great perfection.

The cathedral of Florence is a great Gothic building, incrusted on the outside with marble; it is remarkable for nothing but its cupola, which is said to have been copied by the architect of St. Peter's, at Rome, and for its size, which is much greater than that of any other church in Christendom. The baptistery, which stands by it, was an ancient temple, said to be dedicated to Mars. There are some good statues of marble within; and one or two of bronze on the outside of the doors; but it is chiefly celebrated for the embossed work of its brass gates, by Lorenzo Ghiberti, which Buonaroti used to say deserved to be made the gates of Paradise. I viewed them with

pleasure; but still I retained a greater veneration for those of Pisa, which I had first admired; a preference which either arises from want of taste, or from the charm of novelty, by which the former were recommended to my attention. Those who would have a particular detail of everything worth seeing at Florence, comprehending churches, libraries, palaces, tombs, statues, pictures, fountains, bridges, &c., may consult Keysler, who is so laboriously circumstantial in his descriptions, that I never could peruse them without suffering the headache, and recollecting the old observation, That the German genius lies more in the back than in the brain.

I was much disappointed in the chapel of St. Lorenzo. Notwithstanding the great profusion of granite, porphyry, jasper, verde antico, lapis-lazuli, and other precious stones, representing figures in the way of marquetry, I think the whole has a gloomy effect. These *pietre commesse* are better calculated for cabinets than for ornaments to great buildings, which ought to be large masses proportioned to the greatness of the edifice. The compartments are so small that they produce no effect in giving the first impression when one enters the place; except to give an air of littleness to the whole, just as if a grand saloon was covered with pictures painted in miniature. If they have as little regard to proportion and perspective when they paint the dome, which is not yet finished, this chapel will, in my opinion, remain a monument of ill taste and extravagance.

The court of the Palace of Pitti is formed by three sides of an elegant square, with arcades all round, like the Palace of Holyrood House, at Edinburgh; and the rustic work, which constitutes the lower part of the building, gives it an air of strength and magni-

ficence. In this court there is a fine fountain, in which the water trickles down from above; and here is also an admirable antique statue of Hercules, inscribed ΑΥΣΙΠΠΟΥ ΕΡΓΟΝ, the work of Lysippus.

The apartments of this palace are generally small, and many of them dark. Among the paintings, the most remarkable is the Madonna de la Seggiola, by Raphael, counted one of the best-coloured pieces of that great master. If I was allowed to find fault with the performance, I should pronounce it defective in dignity and sentiment. It is the expression of a peasant rather than of the mother of God. She exhibits the fondness and joy of a young woman towards her first-born son, without that rapture of admiration which we expect to find in the Virgin Mary, while she contemplates, in the fruit of her own womb, the Saviour of mankind. In other respects it is a fine figure, gay, agreeable, and even expressive of maternal tenderness; and the *bambino* is extremely beautiful. There was an English painter employed in copying this picture, and what he had done was executed with great success. I am one of those who think it very possible to imitate the best pieces in such a manner, that even the connoisseurs shall not be able to distinguish the original from the copy. After all, I do not set up for a judge in these matters, and very likely I may incur the ridicule of the virtuosi for the remarks I have made; but I am used to speak my mind freely on all subjects that fall under the cognizance of my senses; though I must as freely own, there is something more than common sense required to discover and distinguish the more delicate beauties of painting. I can safely say, however, that without any daubing at all, I am very sincerely,

Your affectionate humble servant.

LETTER XXIX.

Nice, February 20, 1765.

Dear Sir,

Having seen all the curiosities of Florence, and hired a good travelling coach for seven weeks, at the price of seven zequines, something less than three guineas and a half, we set out post for Rome, by the way of Sienna, where we lay the first night. The country through which we passed is mountainous but agreeable. Of Sienna I can say nothing from my own observation, but that we were indifferently lodged in a house that stunk like a privy, and fared wretchedly at supper. The city is large and well built: the inhabitants pique themselves upon their politeness, and the purity of their dialect. Certain it is, some strangers reside in this place on purpose to learn the best pronunciation of the Italian tongue. The Mosaic pavement of their *duomo*, or cathedral, has been much admired; as well as the history of Æneas Sylvius, afterwards Pope Pius II., painted on the walls of the library, partly by Pietro Perugino, and partly by his pupil Raphael D'Urbino.

Next day, at Buon Convento, where the emperor Henry VII. was poisoned by a friar with the sacramental wafer, I refused to give money to the hostler, who in revenge put two young unbroke stone-horses in the traces next to the coach, which became so unruly, that before we had gone a quarter of a mile, they and the postillion were rolling in the dust. In this situation they made such efforts to disengage

themselves, and kicked with such violence, that I imagined the carriage and all our trunks would have been beaten in pieces. We leaped out of the coach, however, without sustaining any personal damage, except the fright; nor was any hurt done to the vehicle. But the horses were terribly bruised, and almost strangled, before they could be disengaged. Exasperated at the villany of the hostler, I resolved to make a complaint to the magistrate of the place, who is called *uffiziale*. I found him wrapped in an old, greasy, ragged great-coat, sitting in a wretched apartment, without either glass, paper, or boards in the windows; and there was no sort of furniture but a couple of broken chairs, and a miserable truckle-bed. He looked pale, meagre, and haggard, and had more the air of a half-starved prisoner than of a magistrate. Having heard my complaint, he came forth into a kind of outward room or belfry, and rung a great bell with his own hand. In consequence of this signal the postmaster came upstairs, and I suppose he was the first man in the place, for the *uffiziale* stood before him cap-in-hand, and with great marks of humble respect repeated the complaint I had made. This man assured me, with an air of conscious importance, that he himself had ordered the hostler to supply me with those very horses, which were the best in his stable; and that the misfortune which happened was owing to the misconduct of the fore-postillion, who did not keep the fore-horses to a proper speed proportioned to the mettle of the other two. As he took the affair upon himself, and I perceived had an ascendency over the magistrate, I contented myself with saying, I was certain the two horses had been put to the coach on purpose, either to hurt or frighten us; and that since I could not

have justice here, I would make a formal complaint to the British minister at Florence. In passing through the street to the coach, which was by this time furnished with fresh horses, I met the hostler, and would have caned him heartily; but perceiving my intention, he took to his heels and vanished. Of all the people I have ever seen, the hostlers, postillions, and other fellows hanging about the post-houses in Italy, are the most greedy, impertinent, and provoking. Happy are those travellers who have phlegm enough to disregard their insolence and importunity; for this is not so disagreeable as their revenge is dangerous. An English gentleman at Florence told me that one of those fellows, whom he had struck for his impertinence, flew at him with a long knife, and he could hardly keep him at sword's point. All of them wear such knives, and are very apt to use them on the slightest provocation. But their open attacks are not so formidable as their premeditated schemes of revenge; in prosecution of which the Italians are equally treacherous and cruel.

This night we passed at a place called Radicofani, a village and fort, situate on the top of a very high mountain. The inn stands still lower than the town. It was built at the expense of the last Grand Duke of Tuscany; is very large, very cold, and uncomfortable. One would imagine it was contrived for coolness, though situate so high, that even in the midst of summer a traveller would be glad to have a fire in his chamber. But few or none of them have fireplaces, and there is not a bed with curtains or tester in the house. All the adjacent country is naked and barren. On the third day we entered the pope's territories, some parts of which are delightful. Having passed Aqua-Pendente, a beggarly town, situate on

the top of a rock, from whence there is a romantic cascade of water, which gives it the name, we travelled along the side of the lake Bolsena, a beautiful piece of water about thirty miles in circuit, with two islands in the middle, the banks covered with noble plantations of oak and cypress. The town of Bolsena, standing near the ruins of the ancient Volsinium, which was the birth-place of Sejanus, is a paltry village; and Montefiascone, famous for its wine, is a poor decayed town in this neighbourhood, situate on the side of a hill, which, according to the author of the Grand Tour, the only directory I had along with me, is supposed to be the Soracte of the ancients. If we may believe Horace, Soracte was visible from Rome; for, in his ninth ode, addressed to Thaliarchus, he says:

Vides, ut alta stet nive candidum
Soracte———

but in order to see Montefiascone his eyesight must have penetrated through the Mons Cyminus, at the foot of which stands the city of Viterbo. Pliny tells us that Soracte was not far from Rome, *haud procul ab urbe Roma;* but Montefiascone is fifty miles from this city. And Desprez, in his notes upon Horace, says it is now called Monte S. Oreste. Addison tells us he passed by it in the Campania. I could not without indignation reflect upon the bigotry of Mathilda, who gave this fine country to the see of Rome, under the dominion of which no country was ever known to prosper.

About half-way between Montefiascone and Viterbo, one of our fore-wheels flew off, together with a large splinter of the axle-tree: and, if one of the postillions had not by great accident been a remarkably ingeni-

ous fellow, we should have been put to the greatest inconvenience, as there was no town, or even house, within several miles. I mention this circumstance by way of warning to other travellers, that they may provide themselves with a hammer and nails, a spare iron-pin or two, a large knife, and bladder of grease, to be used occasionally in case of such misfortune.

The mountain of Viterbo is covered with beautiful plantations and villas belonging to the Roman nobility, who come hither to make the *villegiatura* in summer. Of the city of Viterbo I shall say nothing, but that it is the capital of that country which Mathilda gave to the Roman see. The place is well built, adorned with public fountains, and a great number of churches and convents; yet far from being populous, the whole number of inhabitants not exceeding fifteen thousand. The post-house is one of the worst inns I ever entered.

After having passed this mountain, the Cyminus of the ancients, we skirted part of the lake, which is now called De Vico, and whose banks afford the most agreeable rural prospects of hill and vale, wood, glade and water, shade and sunshine. A few other very inconsiderable places we passed, and descended into the Campania of Rome, which is almost a desert. The view of this country, in its present situation, cannot but produce emotions of pity and indignation in the mind of every person who retains any idea of its ancient cultivation and fertility. It is nothing but a naked withered down, desolate and dreary, almost without enclosure, corn-field, hedge, tree, shrub, house, hut, or habitation; exhibiting here and there the ruins of an ancient *castellum*, tomb, or temple, and in some places the remains of a Roman *via*. I heard much of these ancient works, and was greatly disappointed when I saw them. The Via Cassia, or Cymina,

is paved with broad, solid flint-stones, which must have greatly incommoded the feet of horses that travelled upon it, as well as endangered the lives of the riders, from the slipperiness of the pavement; besides, it is so narrow that two modern carriages could not pass one another upon it, without the most imminent hazard of being overturned. I am still of opinion that we excel the ancient Romans in understanding the conveniences of life.

The Grand Tour says, that within four miles of Rome you see a tomb on the roadside, said to be that of Nero, with sculpture in *basso-relievo* at both ends. I did see such a thing more like a common gravestone than the tomb of an emperor. But we are informed by Suetonius, that the dead body of Nero, who slew himself at the villa of his freedman, was by the care of his two nurses and his concubine Atta removed to the sepulchre of the Gens Domitia, immediately within the Porta del Popolo, on your left hand as you enter Rome, precisely on the spot where now stands the church of S. Maria del Popolo. His tomb was even distinguished by an epitaph, which has been preserved by Gruterus. Giacomo Alberici tells us very gravely in his History of the Church, that a great number of devils, who guarded the bones of this wicked emperor, took possession, in the shape of black ravens, of a walnut-tree which grew upon the spot; from whence they insulted every passenger, until Pope Paschal II., in consequence of a solemn fast and a revelation, went thither in procession with his court and cardinals, cut down the tree, burned it to ashes, which, with the bones of Nero, were thrown into the Tiber: then he consecrated an altar on the place, where afterwards the church was built. You may guess what I felt at first sight of the city of

Rome, which, notwithstanding all the calamities it has undergone, still maintains an august and imperial appearance. It stands on the farther side of the Tiber, which we crossed at the Ponte Molle, formerly called Pons Milvius, about two miles from the gate by which we entered. This bridge was built by Æmilius Censor, whose name it originally bore. It was the road by which so many heroes returned with conquest to their country; by which so many kings were led captive to Rome; and by which the ambassadors of so many kingdoms and states approached the seat of empire, to deprecate the wrath, to solicit the friendship, or sue for the protection of the Roman people. It is likewise famous for the defeat and death of Maxentius, who was here overcome by Constantine the Great. The space between the bridge and Porta del Popolo, on the right hand, which is now taken up with gardens and villas, was part of the ancient Campus Martius, where the *comitia* were held; and where the Roman people inured themselves to all manner of exercises; it was adorned with porticoes, temples, theatres, baths, *circi*, basilica, obelisks, columns, statues, and groves. Authors differ in their opinions about the extent of it; but as they all agree that it contained the Pantheon, the Circus Agonis, now the Piazza Navona, the Bustum and Mausoleum Augusti, great part of the modern city must be built upon the ancient Campus Martius. The highway that leads from the bridge to the city is part of the Via Flaminia, which extended as far as Rimini; and is well paved, like a modern street. Nothing of the ancient bridge remains but the piles; nor is there anything in the structure of this or of the other five Roman bridges over the Tiber that deserves attention. I have not seen any bridge in France or Italy com-

parable to that of Westminster, either in beauty, magnificence, or solidity; and when the bridge at Blackfriars is finished, it will be such a monument of architecture as all the world cannot parallel. As for the Tiber, it is, in comparison with the Thames, no more than an inconsiderable stream, foul, deep, and rapid; navigable by small boats, barques, and lighters; and, for the conveniency of loading and unloading them, there is a handsome quay by the new custom-house, at the Porto di Ripetta, provided with stairs on each side, and adorned with an elegant fountain, that yields abundance of excellent water.

We are told that the bed of this river has been considerably raised by the rubbish of old Rome, and this is the reason usually given for its being so apt to overflow its banks. A citizen of Rome told me that a friend of his, lately digging to lay the foundation of a new house in the lower part of the city, near the bank of the river, discovered the pavement of an ancient street at the depth of thirty-nine feet from the present surface of the earth; he therefore concluded that modern Rome is near forty feet higher in this place than the site of the ancient city, and that the bed of the river is raised in proportion; but this is altogether incredible. Had the bed of the Tiber been anciently forty feet lower at Rome than it is at present, there must have been a fall or cataract in it immediately above this tract, as it is not pretended that the bed of it is raised in any part above the city; otherwise such an elevation would have obstructed its course, and then it would have overflowed the whole Campania. There is nothing extraordinary in its present overflowings; they frequently happened of old, and did great mischief to the ancient city. Appian, Dio, and other historians, describe an inun-

dation of the Tiber immediately after the death of Julius Cæsar, which inundation was occasioned by the sudden melting of a great quantity of snow which had fallen upon the Appenines. This calamity is recorded by Horace in his ode to Augustus:

Vidimus flavum Tiberim retortis
Littore Etrusco violenter undis,
Ire dejectum monumenta regis,
Templaque Vestæ:
Iliæ dum se nimium querenti,
Jactat ultorem; vagus et sinistrâ
Labitur ripâ, Jove non probante
Uxorius Amnis.

Livy expressly says, '*ita abundavit Tiberis, ut Ludi* '*Apollinares, circo inundato, extra portam Collinam* '*ad ædem Erycinæ Veneris parati sint.*' To this custom of transferring the *Ludi Apollinares* to another place when the Tiber had overflowed the *Circus Maximus*, Ovid alludes in his Fasti:

Altera gramineo spectabis equiria campo
Quem Tiberis curvis in latus urget aquis.
Qui tamen ejecta si forte tenebitur unda,
Cœlius accipiet pulverulentus equos.

The Porta del Popolo (formerly Flaminia), by which we entered Rome, is an elegant piece of architecture, adorned with marble columns and statues, and executed after the design of Buonaroti. Withinside you find yourself in a noble piazza, from whence three of the principal streets of Rome are detached. It is adorned with the famous Egyptian obelisk, brought hither from the Circus Maximus, and set up by the architect Dominico Fontana, in the pontificate of Sixtus V. Here is likewise a beautiful fountain designed by the same artist, and at the beginning of the

two principal streets are two very elegant churches, fronting each other. Such an august entrance cannot fail to impress the stranger with a sublime idea of this venerable city.

Having given our names at the gate, we repaired to the *dogana*, or custom-house, where our trunks and carriage were searched; and here we were surrounded by a number of *servitori de piazza*, offering their services with the most disagreeable importunity. Though I told them several times I had no occasion for any, three of them took possession of the coach, one mounting before and two of them behind, and thus we proceeded to the Piazza d'Espagna, where the person lived to whose house I was directed. Strangers that come to Rome seldom put up at public inns, but go directly to lodging-houses, of which there is great plenty in this quarter. The Piazza d'Espagna is open, airy, and pleasantly situate in a high part of the city, immediately under the Colla Pinciana, and adorned with two fine fountains. Here most of the English reside; the apartments are generally commodious and well furnished; and the lodgers are well supplied with provisions and all necessaries of life. But, if I studied economy, I would choose another part of the town than the Piazza d'Espagna, which is, besides, at a great distance from the antiquities. For a decent first floor and two bed-chambers on the second, I paid no more than a scudo (five shillings) per day. Our table was plentifully supplied by the landlord for two-and-thirty pauls, being equal to sixteen shillings. I hired a town-coach at the rate of fourteen pauls, or seven shillings a day; and a *servitore di piazza* for three pauls, or eighteenpence. The coachman has also an allowance of two pauls a day. The provisions at Rome are reasonable and good, especially the

vitella mongana, which is the most delicate veal I ever tasted, but very dear, being sold for two pauls, or a shilling the pound. Here are the rich wines of Montepulciano, Montefiascone, and Monte di Dragone; but what we commonly drink at meals is that of Orvieto, a small white wine of an agreeable flavour. Strangers are generally advised to employ an antiquary to instruct them in all the curiosities of Rome; and this is a necessary expense, when a person wants to become a connoisseur in painting, statuary, and architecture. For my own part I had no such ambition. I longed to view the remains of antiquity by which this metropolis is distinguished, and to contemplate the originals of many pictures and statues which I had admired in prints and descriptions. I therefore chose a servant, who was recommended to me as a sober, intelligent fellow, acquainted with these matters; at the same time I furnished myself with maps and plans of ancient and modern Rome, together with the little manual called *Itinerario istruttivo per retrovaire con facilita tutte le magnificenze di Roma e di alcune citta', e castelli suburbani.* But I found still more satisfaction in perusing the book in three volumes, entitled *Roma antica, e moderna,* which contains a description of everything remarkable in and about the city, illustrated with a great number of copper-plates, and many curious historical annotations. This directory cost me a zequine; but a hundred zequines will not purchase all the books and prints which have been published at Rome on these subjects. Of these the most celebrated are the plates of Piranesi, who is not only an ingenious architect and engraver, but also a learned antiquary; though he is apt to run riot in his conjectures, and, with regard to the arts of ancient Rome, has broached some doctrines which

he will find it very difficult to maintain. Our young gentlemen who go to Rome will do well to be upon their guard against a set of sharpers (some of them of our own country), who deal in pictures and antiques, and very often impose upon the uninformed stranger, by selling him trash as the productions of the most celebrated artists. The English are more than any other foreigners exposed to this imposition; they are supposed to have more money to throw away, and therefore a greater number of snares are laid for them. This opinion of their superior wealth they take a pride in confirming, by launching out into all manner of unnecessary expense; but what is still more dangerous, the moment they set foot in Italy they are seized with the ambition of becoming connoisseurs in painting, music, statuary, and architecture; and the adventurers of this country do not fail to flatter this weakness for their own advantage. I have seen in different parts of Italy a number of raw boys, whom Britain seemed to have poured forth on purpose to bring her national character into contempt; ignorant, petulant, rash, and profligate, without any knowledge or experience of their own, without any director to improve their understanding or superintend their conduct. One engages in play with an infamous gamester, and is stripped, perhaps, in the very first party; another is poxed and pillaged by an antiquated cantatrice; a third is bubbled by a knavish antiquary; and a fourth is laid under contribution by a dealer in pictures. Some turn fiddlers, and pretend to compose, but all of them talk familiarly of the arts, and return finished connoisseurs and coxcombs to their own country. The most remarkable phenomenon of this kind which I have seen is a boy of seventy-two, now actually travelling through Italy for improvement,

under the auspices of another boy of twenty-two. When you arrive at Rome, you receive cards from all your country-folks in that city; they expect to have the visit returned next day, when they give orders not to be at home, and you never speak to one another in the sequel. This is a refinement in hospitality and politeness which the English have invented by the strength of their own genius, without any assistance either from France, Italy, or Lapland. No Englishman above the degree of a painter or cicerone frequents any coffee-house at Rome, and as there are no public diversions except in carnival time, the only chance you have for seeing your compatriots is either in visiting the curiosities or at a *conversazione*. The Italians are very scrupulous in admitting foreigners, except those who are introduced as people of quality but if there happens to be an English lady of fashion at Rome, she generally keeps an assembly, to which the British subjects resort. In my next I shall communicate, without ceremony or affectation, what further remarks I have made at Rome, without any pretence, however, to the character of a connoisseur, which, without all doubt, would fit very awkwardly upon,

Dear Sir,

Your friend and servant.

LETTER XXX.

Nice, February 28, 1765.

Dear Sir,

Nothing can be more agreeable to the eyes of a stranger, especially in the heats of summer, than the great number of public fountains that appear in every part of Rome, embellished with all the ornaments of sculpture, and pouring forth prodigious quantities of cool, delicious water, brought in aqueducts from different lakes, rivers, and sources, at a considerable distance from the city. These works are the remains of the munificence and industry of the ancient Romans, who were extremely delicate in the article of water; but, however, great applause is also due to those beneficent popes who have been at the expense of restoring and repairing those noble channels of health, pleasure, and convenience. This great plenty of water, nevertheless, has not induced the Romans to be cleanly. Their streets, and even their palaces, are disgraced with filth. The noble piazza Navona is adorned with three or four fountains, one of which is perhaps the most magnificent that Europe can produce, and all of them discharge vast streams of water; but, notwithstanding this provision, the piazza is almost as dirty as West Smithfield, where the cattle are sold in London. The corridores, arcades, and even staircases belonging to their most elegant palaces, are depositories of nastiness, and, indeed, in summer, smell as strong as spirit of hartshorn. I have a great notion that their ancestors were not much more

cleanly. If we consider that the city and suburbs of Rome, in the reign of Claudius, contained about seven millions of inhabitants, a number equal at least to the sum total of all the souls in England; that great part of ancient Rome was allotted to temples, porticos, basilica, theatres, *thermæ*, *circi*, public and private walks and gardens, where very few, if any, of this great number lodged; that by far the greater part of those inhabitants were slaves and poor people who did not enjoy the conveniences of life; and that the use of linen was scarce known: we must naturally conclude that they were strangely crowded together, and that in general they were a very frowzy generation. That they were crowded together appears from the height of their houses, which the poet Rutilius compared to towers made for scaling heaven. In order to remedy this inconvenience, Augustus Cæsar published a decree, that for the future no houses should be built above seventy feet high, which, at a moderate computation, might make six stories. But what seems to prove, beyond all dispute, that the ancient Romans were dirty creatures, are these two particulars; Vespasian laid a tax upon urine and ordure, on pretence of being at a great expense in clearing the streets from such nuisances; an imposition which amounted to about fourteen pence a year for every individual; and when Heliogabalus ordered all the cobwebs of the city and suburbs to be collected, they were found to weigh ten thousand pounds. This was intended as a demonstration of the great number of inhabitants; but it was a proof of their dirt, rather than of their populosity. I might likewise add the delicate custom of taking vomits at each other's houses, when they were invited to dinner or supper, that they might prepare their stomach for gormandizing; a beastly proof of their

nastiness as well as gluttony. Horace, in his description of the banquet of Nasidienus, says, when the canopy under which they sat fell down, it brought along with it as much dirt as is raised by a hard gale of wind in dry weather:

——— *trahentia pulveris atri,*
Quantum non aquilo Campanis excitat agris.

I might observe that the streets were often encumbered with the putrefying carcasses of criminals, who had been dragged through them by the heels, and precipitated from the *Scalæ Gemoniæ*, or Tarpeian rock, before they were thrown into the Tiber, which was the general receptacle of the *cloaca maxima*, and all the filth of Rome; besides, the bodies of all those who made away with themselves without sufficient cause, of such as were condemned for sacrilege, or killed by thunder, were left unburned and unburied to rot above ground.

I believe the moderns retain more of the customs of the ancient Romans than is generally imagined. When I first saw the infants at the *enfans trouvés* in Paris, so swathed with bandages that the very sight of them made my eyes water, I little dreamed that the prescription of the ancients could be pleaded for this custom, equally shocking and absurd; but in the Capitol of Rome I met with the antique statue of a child *emailloté*, exactly in the same manner rolled up like an Egyptian mummy from the feet. The circulation of the blood in such a case must be obstructed on the whole surface of the body; and nothing at liberty but the head, which is the only part of the child that ought to be confined. It is not surprising that common sense should not point out, even to the most ignorant, that those accursed bandages must heat

the tender infant into a fever; must hinder the action of the muscles, and the play of the joints, so necessary to health and nutrition; and that while the refluent blood is obstructed in the veins, which run on the surface of the body, the arteries, which lie deep, without the reach of compression, are continually pouring their contents into the head, where the blood meets with no resistance? The vessels of the brain are naturally lax, and the very sutures of the skull are yet unclosed. What are the consequences of this cruel swaddling? the limbs are wasted; the joints grow rickety; the brain is compressed, and a hydrocephalus, with a great head and sore eyes, ensues. I take this abominable practice to be one great cause of the bandy legs, diminutive bodies, and large heads, so frequent in the south of France and in Italy.

I was no less surprised to find the modern fashion of curling the hair borrowed in a great measure from the coxcombs and coquettes of antiquity. I saw a bust of Nero in the gallery at Florence, the hair represented in rows of buckles, like that of a French *petit-maitre*, conformable to the picture drawn of him by Suetonius: *Circa cultum adeo pudendum, ut coman semper in gradus formatam peregrinatione achaica, etiam pene verticem sumpserit.* I was very sorry, however, to find that this foppery came from Greece. As for Otho, he wore a *galericulum*, or tour, on account of thin hair, *propter raritatem capillorum.* He had no right to imitate the example of Julius Cæsar, who concealed his bald head with a wreath of laurel. But there is a bust in the Capitol of Julia Pia, the second wife of Septimius Severus, with a movable peruke, dressed exactly in the fashionable mode, with this difference, that there is no part of it frizzled; nor is there any appearance of pomatum

and powder. These improvements the *beau-monde* have borrowed from the natives of the Cape of Good Hope.

Modern Rome does not cover more than one-third of the space within the walls; and those parts that were most frequented of old are now entirely abandoned. From the Capitol to the Coliseum, including the Forum Romanum and Boarium, there is nothing entire but one or two churches, built with the fragments of ancient edifices. You descend from the Capitol between the remaining pillars of two temples, the pedestals and part of the shafts sunk in the rubbish; then passing through the triumphal arch of Septimius Severus, you proceed along the foot of Mons Palatinus, which stands on your right hand, quite covered with the ruins of the ancient palace belonging to the Roman emperors, and at the foot of it there are some beautiful detached pillars still standing. On the left you see the remains of the *Templum Pacis*, which seems to have been the largest and most magnificent of all the temples in Rome. It was built and dedicated by the Emperor Vespasian, who brought into it all the treasure and precious vessels which he found in the temple of Jerusalem. The columns of the portico he removed from Nero's golden house, which he levelled with the ground. This temple was likewise famous for its library, mentioned by Aulus Gellius. Farther on is the arch of Constantine on the right, a most noble piece of architecture, almost entire, with the remains of the *Meta Sudans* before it; and fronting you, the noble ruins of that vast amphitheatre called the Colosseum, now Coliseo, which has been dismantled and dilapidated by the Gothic popes and princes of modern Rome, to build and adorn their paltry palaces. Behind the amphi-

theatre were the *thermæ* of the same Emperor Titus Vespasian. In the same quarter was the *Circus Maximus;* and the whole space from hence on both sides to the walls of Rome, comprehending above twice as much ground as the modern city, is almost covered with the monuments of antiquity. I suppose there is more concealed below ground than appears above. The miserable houses, and even garden-walls of the peasants in this district, are built with these precious materials, I mean shafts and capitals of marble columns, heads, arms, legs, and mutilated trunks of statues. What pity it is that among all the remains of antiquity at Rome there is not one lodging-house remaining! I should be glad to know how the senators of Rome were lodged. I want to be better informed touching the *cava ædium*, the *focus*, the *ara deorum penatum*, the *conclavia*, *triclinia*, and *cœnationes;* the *atria*, where the women resided, and employed themselves in the woollen manufacture; the *prætoria*, which were so spacious as to become a nuisance in the reign of Augustus; and the *xysta*, which were shady walks between two porticos, where the men exercised themselves in the winter. I am disgusted by the modern taste of architecture, though I am no judge of the art. The churches and palaces of these days are crowded with petty ornaments, which distract the eye, and by breaking the design into a variety of little parts, destroy the effect of the whole. Every door and window has its separate ornaments, its moulding, frize, cornice, and tympanum; then there is such an assemblage of useless festoons, pillars, pilasters, with their architraves, entablatures, and I know not what, that nothing great or uniform remains to fill the view; and we in vain look for that simplicity of grandeur, those large masses of light and shadow, and the inex-

pressible ΕΥΣΥΝΟΠΤΟΝ, which characterize the edifices of the ancients. A great edifice, to have its full effect, ought to be *isolé*, that is, detached from all others, with a large space around it; but the palaces of Rome, and indeed of all the other cities of Italy which I have seen, are so engaged among other mean houses, that their beauty and magnificence are in a great measure concealed. Even those which face open streets and piazzas are only clear in front. The other apartments are darkened by the vicinity of ordinary houses; and their views are confined by dirty and disagreeable objects. Within the court there is generally a noble colonnade all round, and an open corridore above; but the stairs are usually narrow, steep, and high; the want of sash-windows, the dulness of their small glass lozenges, the dusty brick-floors, and the crimson hangings laced with gold, contribute to give a gloomy air to their apartments; I might add to these causes a number of pictures executed on melancholy subjects, antique mutilated statues, busts, *basso-relievos*, urns, and sepulchral stones, with which their rooms are adorned. It must be owned, however, there are some exceptions to this general rule. The villa of Cardinal Alexander Albani is light, gay, and airy; yet the rooms are too small, and too much decorated with carving and gilding, which is a kind of gingerbread-work. The apartments of one of the Princes Borghese are furnished in the English taste; and in the *palazzo di colonna connestabile* there is a saloon, or gallery, which, for the proportions, lights, furniture, and ornaments, is the most noble, elegant, and agreeable apartment I ever saw.

It is diverting to hear an Italian expatiate upon the greatness of Modern Rome. He will tell you there are above three hundred palaces in the city; that

there is scarce a Roman prince whose revenue does not exceed two hundred thousand crowns; and that Rome produces not only the most learned men, but also the most refined politicians in the universe. To one of them talking in this strain I replied, that instead of three hundred palaces the number did not exceed fourscore; that I had been informed, on good authority, there were not six individuals in Rome who had so much as forty thousand crowns a year, about ten thousand pounds sterling; and that to say their princes were so rich and their politicians so refined was, in effect, a severe satire upon them, for not employing their wealth and their talents for the advantage of their country. I asked why their cardinals and princes did not invite and encourage industrious people to settle and cultivate the Campania of Rome, which is a desert? Why they did not raise a subscription to drain the marshes in the neighbourhood of the city, and thus meliorate the air, which is rendered extremely unwholesome in the summer by putrid exhalations from those morasses? I demanded of them, why they did not contribute their wealth, and exert their political refinements, in augmenting their forces by sea and land, for the defence of their country, introducing commerce and manufactures, and in giving some consequence to their state, which was no more than a mite in the political scale of Europe? I expressed a desire to know what became of all those sums of money, inasmuch as there was hardly any circulation of gold and silver in Rome, and the very bankers, on whom strangers have their credit, make interest to pay their tradesmen's bills with paper notes of the bank of Spirito Santo. And now I am upon this subject, it may not be amiss to observe that I was strangely mis-

led by all the books I consulted about the current coin of Italy. In Tuscany and the Ecclesiastical State, one sees nothing but zequines in gold, and pieces of two paoli, one paolo, and half a paolo, in silver. Besides these, there is a copper coin at Rome, called bajocco and mezzo bajocco. Ten bajocchi make a scudo, which is an imaginary piece; two scudi make a zequine; and a French louis d'or is worth about two zequines.

Rome has nothing to fear from the Catholic powers, who respect it with a superstitious veneration as the metropolitan seat of their religion; but the popes will do well to avoid misunderstandings with the maritime Protestant states, especially the English, who being masters of the Mediterranean, and in possession of Minorca, have it in their power at all times to land a body of troops within four leagues of Rome, and to take the city without opposition. Rome is surrounded with an old wall, but altogether incapable of defence. Or if it was, the circuit of the walls is so extensive, that it would require a garrison of twenty thousand men. The only appearance of a fortification in this city is the castle of St. Angelo, situate on the farther bank of the Tiber, to which there is access by a handsome bridge; but this castle, which was formerly the *moles Adriani*, could not hold out half a day against a battery of ten pieces of cannon properly directed. It was an expedient left to the invention of the modern Romans, to convert an ancient tomb into a citadel. It could only serve as a temporary retreat for the pope in times of popular commotion, and on other sudden emergencies; as it happened in the case of Pope Clement VII. when the troops of the emperor took the city by assault; and this only while he resided at the Vatican, from whence there is a covered gallery

continued to the castle: it can never serve this purpose again, while the pontiff lives on Monte Cavallo, which is at the other end of the city. The castle of St. Angelo, howsoever ridiculous as a fortress, appears respectable as a noble monument of antiquity, and though standing in a low situation, is one of the first objects that strike the eye of a stranger approaching Rome. On the opposite side of the river are the wretched remains of the Mausoleum Augusti, which was still more magnificent. Part of the walls is standing, and the terraces are converted into garden-ground. In viewing these ruins, I remembered Virgil's pathetic description of Marcellus, who was here entombed:

> *Quantos ille virûm magnum Mavortis ad urbem*
> *Campus ayet gemitus! vel quæ, Tyberine, videbis*
> *Funera, cum tumulum præterlabere recentum!*

The beautiful poem of Ovid *de Consolatione ad Liviam*, written after the ashes of Augustus and his nephew Marcellus, of Germanicus, Agrippa, and Drusus, were deposited in this mausoleum, concludes with these lines, which are extremely tender:

> *Claudite jam Parcæ nimium referata sepulchra;*
> *Claudite, plus justo jam domus ista patet!*

What the author said of the monument, you will be tempted to say of this letter, which I shall therefore close in the old style, assuring you that I ever am,

Yours most affectionately.

LETTER XXXI.

Nice, March 5, 1765.

Dear Sir,

In my last I gave you my opinion freely of the modern palaces of Italy. I shall now hazard my thoughts upon the gardens of this country, which the inhabitants extol with all the hyperboles of admiration and applause. I must acknowledge, however, I have not seen the famous villas at Frascati and Tivoli, which are celebrated for their gardens and waterworks. I intended to visit these places; but was prevented by an unexpected change of the weather, which deterred me from going to the country. On the last day of September the mountains of Palestrina were covered with snow; and the air became so cold at Rome, that I was forced to put on my winter clothes. This objection continued, till I found it necessary to set out on my return to Florence. But I have seen the gardens of the *Poggio Imperiale*, and the *Palazzo de Pitti*, at Florence, and those of the Vatican, of the pope's palace on Monte Cavallo, of the Villa Ludovisia, Medicea, and Pinciana, at Rome; so that I think I have some right to judge of the Italian taste in gardening. Among those I have mentioned, that of the Villa Pinciana is the most remarkable and the most extensive, including a space of three miles in circuit, hard by the walls of Rome, containing a variety of situations high and low, which favour all the natural embellishments one would expect to meet with in a garden, and exhibit a diversity of noble views of the city and adjacent country.

In a fine extensive garden or park, an Englishman expects to see a number of groves and glades intermixed with an agreeable negligence, which seems to be the effect of nature and accident. He looks for shady walks incrusted with gravel; for open lawns covered with verdure as smooth as velvet, but much more lively and agreeable; for ponds, canals, basins, cascades, and running streams of water; for clumps of trees, woods, and wildernesses, cut into delightful alleys, perfumed with honey-suckle and sweet-briar, and resounding with the mingled melody of all the singing birds of heaven: he looks for plats of flowers in different parts to refresh the sense and please the fancy; for arbours, grottos, hermitages, temples, and alcoves, to shelter him from the sun, and afford him means of contemplation and repose; and he expects to find the hedges, groves, and walks, and lawns kept with the utmost order and propriety. He who loves the beauties of simple nature, and the charms of neatness, will seek for them in vain amidst the groves of Italy. In the garden of the Villa Pinciana there is a plantation of four hundred pines, or rather firs, which the Italians view with rapture and admiration: there is likewise a long walk of trees extending from the garden-gate to the palace; and plenty of shade, with alleys and hedges in different parts of the ground: but the groves are neglected; the walks are laid with nothing but common mould or sand, black and dusty; the hedges are tall, thin, and shabby; the trees stunted; the open ground, brown and parched, has scarce any appearance of verdure. The flat, regular alleys of evergreens are cut into fantastic figures; the flower-gardens embellished with thin cypress and flourished figures in box, while the flowers grow in rows of earthen pots, and the ground appears as dusty as if it

was covered with the cinders of a blacksmith's forge. The water, of which there is great plenty, instead of being collected in large pieces, or conveyed in little rivulets and streams, to refresh the thirsty soil, or managed so as to form agreeable cascades, is squirted from fountains in different parts of the garden, through tubes little bigger than common glyster-pipes. It must be owned indeed that the fountains have their merit in the way of sculpture and architecture; and that here is a great number of statues which merit attention: but they serve only to encumber the ground, and destroy that effect of rural simplicity which our gardens are designed to produce. In a word, here we see a variety of walks and groves and fountains, a wood of four hundred pines, a paddock with a few meagre deer, a flower-garden, an aviary, a grotto, and a fish-pond; and in spite of all these particulars, it is, in my opinion, a very contemptible garden, when compared to that of Stowe, in Buckinghamshire, or even to those of Kensington and Richmond. The Italians understand, because they study, the excellences of art; but they have no idea of the beauties of nature. This Villa Pinciana, which belongs to the Borghese family, would make a complete academy for painting and sculpture, especially for the study of ancient marbles; for, exclusive of the statues and busts in the garden, and the vast collection in the different apartments, almost the whole outside of the house is covered with curious pieces *in basso* and *alto relievo*. The most masterly is that of Curtius on horseback, leaping into the gulf or opening of the earth, which is said to have closed on receiving this sacrifice. Among the exhibitions of art within the house, I was much struck with a Bacchus, and the death of Meleager, represented on an ancient sepulchre.

There is also an admirable statue of Silenus, with the infant Bacchus in his arms; a most beautiful gladiator; a curious Moor of black marble, with a shirt of white alabaster; a finely proportioned bull of black marble also, standing upon a table of alabaster; a black gipsy, with a head, hands, and feet of brass; and the famous hermaphrodite, which vies with that of Florence; though the most curious circumstance of this article, is the mattress executed and placed by Bernini, with such art and dexterity, that to the view it rivals the softness of wool, and seems to retain the marks of pressure, according to the figure of the superincumbent statue. Let us likewise own, for the honour of the moderns, that the same artist has produced two fine statues, which we find among the ornaments of this villa, namely, a David with his sling in the attitude of throwing the stone at the giant Goliah; and a Daphne changing into laurel at the approach of Apollo. On the base of this figure are the two following elegant lines, written by Pope Urban VIII. in his younger years:

Quisquis amans sequitur fugitivæ gaudia formæ,
Fronde manus implet, baccas vel carpit amaras.

I ought not to forget two exquisite antique statues of Venus, the weeping slave, and the youth pulling a thorn out of his foot.

I do not pretend to give a methodical detail of the curiosities of Rome: they have been already described by different authors, who were much better qualified than I am for the task; but you shall have what observations I made on the most remarkable objects, without method, just as they occur to my remembrance; and I protest the remarks are all my own: so that if they deserve any commendation, I claim all

the merit; and if they are impertinent I must be contented to bear all the blame.

The piazza of St. Peter's church is altogether sublime. The double colonnade on each side extending in a semicircular sweep, the stupendous Egyptian obelisk, the two fountains, the portico, and the admirable *façade* of the church, form such an assemblage of magnificent objects, as cannot fail to impress the mind with awe and admiration; but the church would have produced a still greater effect, had it been detached entirely from the buildings of the Vatican. It would then have been a masterpiece of architecture, complete in all its parts, entire and perfect: whereas, at present, it is no more than a beautiful member attached to a vast undigested and irregular pile of building. As to the architecture of this famous temple, I shall say nothing; neither do I pretend to describe the internal ornaments. The great picture of mosaic work, and that of St. Peter's barque tossed by the tempest, which appear over the gate of the church, though rude in comparison with modern pieces, are nevertheless great curiosities, when considered as the work of Giotto, who flourished in the beginning of the fourteenth century. His master was Cimabue, who learned painting and architecture of the Grecian artists, who came from Constantinople, and first revived these arts in Italy. But, to return to St. Peter's, I was not at all pleased with the famous statue of the dead Christ in his mother's lap, by Michael Angelo. The figure of Christ is as much emaciated as if he had died of a consumption; besides, there is something indelicate, not to say indecent, in the attitude and design of a man's body, stark naked, lying upon the knees of a woman. Here are some good pictures, I should rather say copies of

good pictures done in mosaic to great perfection; particularly a St. Sebastian by Domenichino, and Michael the Archangel, from a painting of Guido Rheni. I am extremely fond of all this artist's pieces. There is a tenderness and delicacy in his manner; and his figures are all exquisitely beautiful, though his expression is often erroneous, and his attitudes are always affected and unnatural. In this very piece the archangel has all the air of a French dancing-master; and I have seen a Madonna by the same hand, I think it is in the Palazzo di Barbarini, in which, though the figures are enchanting, the Virgin is represented holding up the drapery of the Infant with the ridiculous affectation of a singer on the stage of our Italian opera. The mosaic work, though brought to a wonderful degree of improvement, and admirably calculated for churches, the dampness of which is pernicious to the colour of the pallet, I will not yet compare to the productions of the pencil. The glassiness (if I may be allowed the expression) of the surface, throws, in my opinion, a false light on some parts of the picture; and when you approach it, the joinings of the pieces look like so many cracks on painted canvas. Besides, this method is extremely tedious and expensive. I went to see the artists at work, in a house that stands near the church, where I was much pleased with the ingenuity of the process; and not a little surprised at the great number of different colours and tints, which are kept in separate drawers, marked with numbers as far as seventeen thousand. For a single head done in mosaic, they asked me fifty zequines. But to return to the church. The altar of St. Peter's choir, notwithstanding all the ornaments which have been lavished upon it, is no more than a heap of puerile finery, better adapted to

an Indian pagod, than to a temple built upon the principles of the Greek architecture. The four colossal figures that support the chair are both clumsy and disproportioned. The drapery of statues, whether in brass or stone, when thrown into large masses, appears hard and unpleasant to the eye; and for that reason the ancients always imitated wet linen, which, exhibiting the shape of the limbs underneath, and hanging in a multiplicity of wet folds, give an air of lightness, softness, and ductility to the whole.

These two statues weigh 116,257 pounds, and as they sustain nothing but a chair, are out of all proportion, inasmuch as the supporters ought to be suitable to the things supported. Here are four giants holding up the old wooden chair of the apostle Peter, if we may believe the book *De Identitate Cathedræ Romanæ*. The implements of popish superstition, such as relics of pretended saints, ill proportioned spires and belfries, and the nauseous repetition of the figure of the cross, which is in itself a very mean and disagreeable object, only fit for the prisons of condemned criminals, have contributed to introduce a vicious taste into the external architecture, as well as in the internal ornaments of our temples. All churches are built in the figure of a cross, which effectually prevents the eye from taking in the scope of the building, either without side or within; consequently robs the edifice of its proper effect. The palace of the Escurial, in Spain, is laid out in the shape of a gridiron, because the convent was built in consequence of a vow to St. Laurence, who was broiled to death like a barbecued pig. What pity it is, that the labours of painting should have been so much employed on the shocking subjects of the martyrology! Besides numberless pictures of the flagellation, cruci-

fixion, and descent from the cross, we have Judith with the head of Holofernes, Herodias with the head of John the Baptist, Jael assassinating Sisera in his sleep, Peter writhing on the cross, Stephen battered with stones, Sebastian stuck full of arrows, Laurence frying upon the coals, Bartholomew flayed alive, and a hundred other pictures equally frightful, which can only serve to fill the mind with gloomy ideas, and encourage a spirit of religious fanaticism, which has always been attended with mischievous consequences to the community where it reigned.

The tribune of the great altar, consisting of four wreathed brass pillars, gilt, supporting a canopy, is doubtless very magnificent, if not overcharged with sculpture, fluting, foliage, festoons, and figures of boys and angels, which, with the hundred and twenty-two lamps of silver continually burning below, serve rather to dazzle the eyes and kindle the devotion of the ignorant vulgar, than to excite the admiration of a judicious observer.

There is nothing, I believe, in this famous structure so worthy of applause as the admirable symmetry and proportion of its parts. Notwithstanding all the carving, gilding, *basso - relievos*, medallions, urns, statues, columns, and pictures with which it abounds, it does not, on the whole, appear overcrowded with ornaments. When you first enter, your eye is filled so equally and regularly, that nothing appears stupendous; and the church seems considerably smaller than it really is. The statues of children, that support the founts of holy water, when observed from the door, seem to be of the natural size; but as you draw near, you perceive they are gigantic. In the same manner, the figures of the doves, with olive branches in their beaks, which are represented on the wall,

appear to be within your reach; but as you approach them, they recede to a considerable height, as if they had flown upwards to avoid being taken.

I was much disappointed at sight of the Pantheon, which, after all that has been said of it, looks like a huge cockpit, open at top. The portico which Agrippa added to the building is undoubtedly very noble, though, in my opinion, it corresponds but ill with the simplicity of the edifice. With all my veneration for the ancients, I cannot see in what the beauty of the rotunda consists. It is no more than a plain unpierced cylinder, or circular wall, with two fillets and a cornice, having a vaulted roof or cupola, open in the centre. I mean the original building, without considering the vestibule of Agrippa. Within side it has much the air of a mausoleum. It was this appearance which, in all probability, suggested the thought to Boniface IV. to transport hither eight-and-twenty cart-loads of old rotten bones, dug from different burying-places, and then dedicate it as a church to the blessed Virgin and all the holy martyrs. I am not one of those who think it is well lighted by the hole at the top, which is about nine-and-twenty feet in diameter, although the author of the Grand Tour calls it but nine. The same author says there is a descent of eleven steps to go into it; that it is a hundred and forty-four feet in height, and as many in breadth; that it was covered with copper, which, with the brass nails of the portico, Pope Urban VIII. took away, and converted into the four wreathed pillars that support the canopy of the high altar in the church of St. Peter, &c. The truth is, before the time of Pope Alexander VII. the earth was so raised as to cover part of the temple, and there was a descent of some steps into the porch; but that pontiff ordered the

ground to be pared away to the very pedestal or base of the portico, which is now even with the street, so that there is no descent whatsoever. The height is two hundred palmi, and the breadth two hundred and eighteen; which, reckoning the palmi at nine inches, will bring the height to one hundred and fifty, and the breadth to one hundred and sixty-three feet six inches. It was not any covering of copper which Pope Urban VIII. removed, but large brass beams, which supported the roof of the portico. They weighed 186,392 pounds, and afforded metal enough not only for the pillars in St. Peter's church, but also for several pieces of artillery. What is more extraordinary, the gilding of those columns is said to have cost forty thousand golden crowns; sure money was never worse laid out. Urban VIII. likewise added two belfry towers to the rotunda; and I wonder he did not cover the central hole with glass, as it must be very inconvenient and disagreeable to those who go to church below, to be exposed to the rain in wet weather, which must also render it very damp and unwholesome. I visited it several times, and each time it looked more and more gloomy and sepulchral.

The magnificence of the Romans was not so conspicuous in their temples, as in their theatres, amphitheatres, circusses, *naumachia*, aqueducts, triumphal arches, porticoes, basilicæ, but especially their *thermæ*, or bathing places. A great number of their temples were small and inconsiderable; not one of them was comparable, either for size or magnificence, to the modern church of St. Peter of the Vatican. The famous temple of Jupiter Capitolinus was neither half so long nor half so broad; it was but two hundred feet in length, and one hundred and eighty-five in

breadth; whereas the length of St. Peter's extends to six hundred and thirty-eight feet, and the breadth to above five hundred. It is very near twice as large as the temple of Jupiter Olympius, in Greece, which was counted one of the seven wonders of the world. But I shall take another opportunity to explain myself further on the antiquities of this city; a subject upon which I am disposed to be (perhaps impertinently) circumstantial. When I begin to run riot, you should check me with the freedom of a friend. The most distant hint will be sufficient to,

Dear Sir,

Yours assuredly.

LETTER XXXII.

Nice, March 10, 1765.

Dear Sir,

The Colosseum, or amphitheatre, built by Flavius Vespasian, is the most stupendous work of the kind which antiquity can produce. Near one half of the external circuit still remains, consisting of four tire of arcades, adorned with columns of four orders, Doric, Ionic, Corinthian, and Composite. The height and extent of it may be guessed from the number of spectators it contained, amounting to one hundred thousand; and yet, according to Fontana's mensuration, it could not contain above thirty-four thousand persons sitting, allowing a foot and a half for each person; for the circuit of the whole building did not

exceed one thousand five hundred and sixty feet. The amphitheatre at Verona is one thousand two hundred and ninety feet in circumstance; and that of Nismes, one thousand and eighty. The Colosseum was built by Vespasian, who employed thirty thousand Jewish slaves in the work; but finished and dedicated by his son Titus, who, on the first day of its being opened, produced fifty thousand wild beasts, which were all killed in the arena. The Romans were undoubtedly a barbarous people, who delighted in horrible spectacles. They viewed with pleasure the dead bodies of criminals dragged through the streets, or thrown down the *Scalæ Gemoniæ* and Tarpeian rock, for their contemplation. Their *rostra* were generally adorned with the heads of some remarkable citizens, like Temple Bar, at London. They even bore the sight of Tully's head fixed upon that very rostrum where he had so often ravished their ears with all the charms of eloquence, in pleading the cause of innocence and public virtue. They took delight in seeing their fellow-creatures torn in pieces by wild beasts, in the amphitheatre. They shouted with applause when they saw a poor dwarf or slave killed by his adversary; but their transports were altogether extravagant, when the devoted captives were obliged to fight in troops, till one side was entirely butchered by the other. Nero produced four hundred senators, and six hundred of the equestrian order, as gladiators in the public arena; even the women fought with wild beasts, as well as with each other, and drenched the amphitheatres with their blood. Tacitus says, '*Sed fœminarum illustrium, senatorumque filiorum plures per arenam fœdati sunt.*' The execrable custom of sacrificing captives or slaves at the tombs of their masters and great men, which is still preserved among the negroes of Africa, obtained

also among the ancients, Greeks as well as Romans. I could never, without horror and indignation, read that passage in the twenty-third book of the Iliad, which describes twelve valiant Trojan captives sacrificed by the inhuman Achilles at the tomb of his friend Patroclus.

> Δώδεκα μεν Τρώων μεγαθυμων νιέας εσθλὸς
> Τοὺς ἅμα σοι πάντας πυρ ἐσθίει.

It is not at all clear to me, that a people is the more brave, the more they are accustomed to bloodshed in their public entertainments. True bravery is not savage, but humane. Some of this sanguinary spirit is inherited by the inhabitants of a certain island that shall be nameless—but, mum for that. You will naturally suppose that the Coliseo was ruined by the barbarians who sacked the city of Rome; in effect, they robbed it of its ornaments and valuable materials; but it was reserved for the Goths and Vandals of modern Rome to dismantle the edifice, and reduce it to its present ruinous condition. One part of it was demolished by Pope Paul II., that he might employ the stones of it in building the palace of St. Mark. It was afterwards dilapidated for the same purposes by the Cardinals Riarius and Farnese, which last assumed the tiara under the name of Paul III. Notwithstanding these injuries, there is enough standing to convey a very sublime idea of ancient magnificence.

The *Circi* and *Naumachia*, if considered as buildings and artificial basins, are admirable; but if examined as areas intended for horse and chariot-races, and artificial seas for exhibiting naval engagements, they seem to prove that the ancient Romans were but indifferently skilled and exercised either in horsemanship or naval armaments. The enclosure of the Emperor Cara-

calla's circus is still standing, and scarce affords breathing room for an English hunter. The Circus Maximus, by far the largest in Rome, was not so long as the Mall; and I will venture to affirm, that St. James's Park would make a much more ample and convenient scene for those diversions. I imagine an old Roman would be very much surprised to see an English race on the course at Newmarket. The Circus Maximus was but three hundred yards in breadth. A good part of this was taken up by the *spina*, or middle space, adorned with temples, statues, and two great obelisks, as well as by the *euripus*, or canal, made by order of Julius Cæsar, to contain crocodiles and other aquatic animals, which were killed occasionally. This was so large that Heliogabalus, having filled it with excellent wine, exhibited naval engagements in it, for the amusement of the people. It surrounded three sides of the square, so that the whole extent of the race did not much exceed an English mile; and when Probus was at the expense of filling the plain of it with fir-trees, to form a wood for the chase of wild beasts, I question much if this forest was more extensive than the plantation in St. James's Park, on the south side of the canal; now I leave you to judge what ridicule a king of England would incur by converting this part of the park into a chase for any species of animals which are counted game in our country.

The Roman emperors seemed more disposed to elevate and surprise, than to conduct the public diversions according to the rules of reason and propriety. One would imagine it was with this view they instituted their *Naumachia*, or naval engagements, performed by half a dozen small galleys of a side, in an artificial basin of fresh water. These

galleys, I suppose, were not so large as common fishing smacks, for they were moved by two, three, and four oars of a side, according to their different rates, *biremes*, *triremes*, and *quadriremes*. I know this is a knotty point not yet determined, and that some antiquarians believe the Roman galleys had different tires or decks of oars; but this is a notion very ill supported, and quite contrary to all the figures of them that are preserved on ancient coins and medals. Suetonius, in the reign of Domitian, speaking of these *Naumachia*, says, '*Edidit navales pugnas, pene jus-*' *tarum classium, effosso et circumducto juxta Tyberim* ' *lacu, atque inter maximas imbres prospectavit.*' This artificial lake was not larger than the piece of water in Hyde Park, and yet the historian says it was almost large enough for real or entire fleets. How would it sound in the ears of a British sailor, an advertisement that a mock engagement between two squadrons of men-of-war would be exhibited on such a day in the Serpentine river? or that the ships of the line taken from the enemy would be carried in procession from Hyde Park Corner to Tower Wharf? Certain it is, Lucullus, in one of his triumphs, had one hundred and ten ships of war (*naves longas*) carried through the streets of Rome. Nothing can give a more contemptible idea of their naval powers, than this testimony of their historians, who declare that their seamen, or mariners, were formed by exercising small row-boats in an enclosed pool of fresh water. Had they not the sea within a few miles of them, and the river Tiber running through their capital? Even this would have been much more proper for exercising their watermen than a pond of still water, not much larger than a cold-bath. I do believe in my conscience that half a dozen English

frigates would have been able to defeat both the contending fleets at the famous battle of Actium, which has been so much celebrated in the annals of antiquity, as an event that decided the fate of empire.

It would employ me a whole month to describe the *thermæ*, or baths, the vast ruins of which are still to be seen within the walls of Rome, like the remains of so many separate citadels. The thermæ Dioclesianæ might be termed an august academy for the use and instruction of the Roman people. The *pinacotheca* of this building was a complete museum of all the curiosities of art and nature; and there were public schools for all the sciences. If I may judge by my eye, however, the thermæ Antonianæ built by Caracalla were still more extensive and magnificent; they contained cells sufficient for two thousand three hundred persons to bathe at one time, without being seen by one another. They were adorned with all the charms of painting, architecture, and sculpture. The pipes for conveying the water were of silver. Many of the *lavacra* were of precious marble, illuminated by lamps of crystal. Among the statues were found the famous Toro, and Hercole Farnese.

Bathing was certainly necessary to health and cleanliness in a hot country like Italy, especially before the use of linen was known: but these purposes would have been much better answered by plunging into the Tiber, than by using the warm bath in the *thermæ*, which became altogether a point of luxury borrowed from the effeminate Asiatics, and tended to debilitate the fibres already too much relaxed by the heat of the climate. True it is, they had baths of cool water for the summer; but in general they used it milk-warm, and often perfumed: they likewise indulged in vapour-baths, in order to enjoy a pleasing relaxa-

tion, which they likewise improved with odoriferous ointments. The *thermæ* consisted of a great variety of parts and conveniences; the *natationes*, or swimming places; the *portici*, where people amused themselves in walking, conversing, and disputing together, as Cicero says, *In porticibus deambulantes disputabant;* the *basilicæ*, where the bathers assembled, before they entered, and after they came out of the bath; the *atria*, or ample courts, adorned with noble colonnades of Numidian marble and oriental granite; the *ephibia*, where the young men inured themselves to wrestling and other exercises; the *frigidaria*, or places kept cool by a constant draught of air, promoted by the disposition and number of the windows; the *calidaria*, where the water was warmed for the baths; the *platanones*, or delightful groves of sycamore; the *stadia* for the performances of the *athletæ*; the *exedræ*, or resting-places, provided with seats for those that were weary; the *palestræ*, where every one chose that exercise which pleased him best; the *gymnasia*, where poets, orators, and philosophers recited their works, and harangued for diversion; the *eleotesia*, where the fragrant oils and ointments were kept for the use of the bathers; and the *conisteria*, where the wrestlers were smeared with sand before they engaged. Of the *thermæ* in Rome some were mercenary, and some opened gratis. Marcus Agrippa, when he was edile, opened one hundred and seventy private baths for the use of the people. In the public baths where money was taken, each person paid a quadrans, about the value of our halfpenny, as Juvenal observes,

Cædere Sylvano porcum, quadrante lavari.

But after the hour of bathing was past, it sometimes cost a great deal more, according to Martial,

Balnea post decimam, lasso centumque petuntur
Quadrantes———

Though there was no distinction in the places between the first patrician and the lowest plebeian, yet the nobility used their own silver and gold plate, for washing, eating, and drinking in the bath, together with towels of the finest linen. They likewise made use of the instrument called *strigil*, which was a kind of flesh-brush; a custom to which Persius alludes in this line,

I puer, et strigiles Crispini ad balnea defer.

The common people contented themselves with sponges. The bathing time was from noon till the evening, when the Romans ate their principal meal. Notice was given by a bell, or some such instrument, when the baths were opened, as we learn from Juvenal,

Redde Pilem, sonat Æs thermarum, ludere pergis?
Virgine vis sola lotus abire donum.

There were separate places for the two sexes; and indeed there were baths opened for the use of women only, at the expense of Agrippina, the mother of Nero, and some other matrons of the first quality. The use of bathing was become so habitual to the constitutions of the Romans, that Galen, in his book *De Sanitate tuenda*, mentions a certain philosopher, who if he intermitted but one day in his bathing, was certainly attacked with a fever. In order to preserve decorum in the baths, a set of laws and regulations were published, and the *thermæ* were put under the inspection of a censor, who was generally one of the first senators in Rome. Agrippa left his gardens and baths, which stood near the Pantheon, to the Roman people; among the statues that adorned them was that of a youth

naked, as going into the bath, so elegantly formed by the hand of Lysippus, that Tiberius, being struck with the beauty of it, ordered it to be transferred into his own palace; but the populace raised such a clamour against him, that he was fain to have it reconveyed to its former place. These noble baths were restored by Adrian, as we read in Spartian; but at present no part of them remains.

With respect to the present state of the old aqueducts I can give you very little satisfaction. I only saw the ruins of that which conveyed the aqua Claudia, near the Porta Maggiore and the Piazza of the Lateran. You know there were fourteen of those ancient aqueducts, some of which brought water to Rome from the distance of forty miles. The channels of them were large enough to admit a man armed on horseback; and therefore when Rome was besieged by the Goths, who had cut off the water, Belisarius fortified them with works to prevent the enemy from entering the city by those conveyances. After that period, I suppose the ancient aqueducts continued dry, and were suffered to run to ruins. Without all doubt the Romans were greatly obliged to those benefactors, who raised such stupendous works for the benefit, as well as the embellishment of their city; but it might have been supplied with the same water through pipes at one hundredth part of the expense; and in that case the enemy would not have found it such an easy matter to cut it off. Those popes who have provided the modern city so plentifully with excellent water, are much to be commended for the care and expense they have bestowed in restoring the streams called aqua Virgine, aqua Felici, and aqua Paolina, which affords such abundance of water as would plentifully supply a much larger city than modern Rome.

It is no wonder that M. Agrippa, the son-in-law, friend, and favourite of Augustus, should at the same time have been the idol of the people, considering how surprisingly he exerted himself for the emolument, convenience, and pleasure of his fellow-citizens. It was he who first conducted this aqua Virgine to Rome; he formed seven hundred reservoirs in this city; erected one hundred and five fountains; one hundred and thirty *castella*, or conduits, which works he adorned with three hundred statues, and four hundred pillars of marble, in the space of one year. He also brought into Rome the aqua Julia, and restored the aqueduct of the aqua Marzia, which had fallen to decay. I have already observed the great number of baths which he opened for the people, and the magnificent *thermæ*, with spacious gardens, which he bequeathed to them as a legacy. But these benefactions, great and munificent as they seem to be, were not the most important services he performed for the city of Rome. The common sewers were first made by order of Tarquinius Priscus, not so much with a view to cleanliness, as by way of subterranean drains to the Vilabrum, which was marshy, and in order to carry off the stagnant water which remained in the lower parts after heavy rains. The different branches of these channels united at the Forum, from whence by the Cloaca Maxima their contents were conveyed into the Tiber. This great *cloaca* was the work of Tarquinius Superbus. Other sewers were added by Marcus Cato and Valerius Flaccus, the censors. All these drains having been choked up and ruinous, were cleared and restored by Marcus Agrippa, who likewise undermined the whole city with canals of the same kind, for carrying off the filth; he strengthened and enlarged the Cloaca Maxima, so as to make it

capable of receiving a large cart loaded with hay; and directed seven streams of water into these subterranean passages, in order to keep them always clean and open. If, notwithstanding all these conveniences, Vespasian was put to great expense in removing the ordure from the public streets, we have certainly a right to conclude that the ancient Romans were not more cleanly than the modern Italians.

After the mausolea of Augustus and Adrian, which I have already mentioned, the most remarkable ancient sepulchres at Rome are those of Caius Cestius and Cecilia Metella. The first, which stands by the Porta di S. Paolo, is a beautiful pyramid, one hundred and twenty feet high, still preserved entire, having a vaulted chamber withinside, adorned with some ancient painting, which is now almost effaced. The building is of brick, but cased with marble. This Caius Cestius had been consul, was very rich, and acted as one of the seven *Epulones*, who superintended the feast of the gods, called *Lectisternia* and *Pervigilia*. He bequeathed his whole fortune to his friend, M. Agrippa, who was so generous as to give it up to the relations of the testator. The monument of Cecilia Metella, commonly called *Capo di Bove*, is without the walls on the Via Appia. This lady was daughter of Metellus Creticus, and wife to Crassus, who erected this noble monument to her memory. It consisted of two orders, or stories, the first of which was a square of hewn stone: the second was a circular tower, having a cornice, adorned with ox heads in *basso-relievo*, a circumstance from which it takes the name of *Capo di Bove*. The ox was supposed to be a most grateful sacrifice to the gods. Pliny, speaking of bulls and oxen, says:

Hinc victimæ optimæ et laudatissima deorum placatio.

This tower was surmounted by a noble cupola or dome, enriched with all the ornaments of architecture. The door of the building was of brass; and within-side, the ashes of Cecilia were deposited in a fluted marble urn, of curious workmanship, which is still kept in the Palazzo Farnese. At present the surface of the ground is raised so much as to cover the first order of the edifice; what we see is no more than the round tower, without the dome and its ornaments; and the following inscription still remains near the top, facing the Via Appia.

CÆCILIÆ
Q. CRETICI F.
METELLÆ
CRASSI

Now we are talking of sepulchral inscriptions, I shall conclude this letter with the copy of a very singular will, made by Favonius Jocundus, who died in Portugal, by which will the precise situation of the famous temple of Sylvanus is ascertained.

'*Jocundi.*

'*Ego Gallus Favonius Jocundus P. Favoni F. qui bello*
'*contra Viriatum Succubui, Jocundum et Prudentem filios,*
'*e me et Quintia Fabia conjuge mea ortos, et bonorum*
'*Jocundi Patris mei, et eorum, quæ mihi ipsi acquisivi*
'*hæredes relinquo; hac tamen conditione, ut ab urbe*
'*Romana huc veniant, et ossa hic mea, intra quin-*
'*quennium exportent, et via Latina condant in sepul-*
'*chro, jussu meo condito, et mea voluntate; in quo*
'*velim neminem mecum, neque servum, neque libertum*
'*inseri; et velim ossa quorumcunque sepulchro statim*
'*meo eruantur, et jura Romanorum serventur, in*
'*sepulchris ritu majorum retinendis, juxta voluntatem*

'*testatoris; et si secus fecerint, nisi legittimæ oriantur* '*causæ, velim ea omnia, quæ filiis meis relinquo, pro* '*reparando templo dei Sylvani*, quod sub Viminali 'monte est, *attribui; manesque mei a pont. max; a* '*flaminibus dialibus, qui in capitolio sunt, opem im-* '*plorent, ad liberorum meorum impietatem ulciscen-* '*dam; teneanturque sacerdotes dei Silvani, me in* '*urbem referre, et sepulchro me meo condere. Volo* '*quoque vernas qui domi meæ sunt, omnes a prætore* '*urbano liberos, cum matribus dimitti, singulisque* '*libram argenti puri, et vestem unam dari. In Lusi-* '*tania in agro* VIII. *Cal Quintilis, bello Viriatino.*'

My paper scarce affords room to assure you that I am ever, dear Sir,

Your faithful, etc.

LETTER XXXIII.

Nice, March 30, 1765.

Dear Sir,

You must not imagine I saw one half of the valuable pictures and statues of Rome; there is such a vast number of both in this capital, that I might have spent a whole year in taking even a transient view of them; and, after all, some of them would have been overlooked. The most celebrated pieces, however, I have seen; and therefore my curiosity is satisfied. Perhaps, if I had the nice discernment and delicate sensibility of a true connoisseur, this superficial glimpse would have served only to whet

my appetite, and to detain me the whole winter at Rome. In my progress through the Vatican, I was much pleased with the School of Athens, by Raphael, a piece which hath suffered from the dampness of the air. The four boys attending to the demonstration of a mathematician are admirably varied in the expression. Mr. Webb's criticism on this artist is certainly just. He was, perhaps, the best ethic painter that ever the world produced. No man ever expressed the sentiments so happily, in visage, attitude, and gesture; but he seems to have had too much phlegm to strike off the grand passions, or reach the sublime parts of painting. He has the serenity of Virgil, but wants the fire of Homer. There is nothing in his Parnassus which struck me, but the ludicrous impropriety of Apollo playing upon a fiddle, for the entertainment of the nine Muses.

The Last Judgment, by Buonaroti, in the chapel of Sixtus IV. produced to my eye the same sort of confusion that perplexes my ear at a grand concert, consisting of a great variety of instruments; or rather, when a number of people are talking all at once. I was pleased with the strength of expression exhibited in single figures, and separate groups; but the whole together is a mere mob, without subordination, keeping, or repose. A painter ought to avoid all subjects that require a multiplicity of groups and figures; because it is not in the power of that art to unite a great number in one point of view, so as to maintain that dependence which they ought to have upon one another. Michael Angelo, with all his skill in anatomy, his correctness of design, his grand composition, his fire and force of expression, seems to have had very little idea of grace. One would imagine he had chosen his kings, heroes, cardinals, and prelates,

from among the *facchini* of Rome; that he really drew his Jesus on the Cross, from the agonies of some vulgar assassin expiring on the wheel; and that the originals of his Bambini, with their mothers, were literally found in a stable. In the Sala Regia, from whence the Sistian chapel is detached, we see among other exploits of Catholic heroes, a representation of the massacre of the Protestants in Paris, Toulouse, and other parts of France, on the eve of St. Bartholomew, thus described in the *Descrizione di Roma*, 'Nella 'prima pittura, esprime Georgio Vasari l'istoria del 'Coligni, grand 'amiraglio di Francia, che come capo 'de ribelli e degl 'Ugonotti, fu ucciso; e nel 'altra 'vicina, la strage fatta in Parigi, e nel regno, de re-'belli, e degl 'Ugonotti.' 'In the first picture, George 'Vasari represents the history of Coligni, High Ad-'miral of France, who was slain as head of the rebels 'and Huguenots; and in another near it, the slaughter 'that was made of the rebels and Huguenots in Paris 'and other parts of the kingdom.' Thus the court of Rome hath employed their artists to celebrate and perpetuate, as a meritorious action, the most perfidious, cruel, and infamous massacre that ever disgraced the annals of any nation.

I need not mention the two equestrian statues of Constantine the Great, and Charlemagne, which stand at opposite ends of the great portico of St. Peter's church; because there is nothing in them which particularly engaged my attention. The sleeping Cleopatra, as you enter the court of the Belvidere, in the Vatican, is much admired; but I was better pleased with the Apollo, which I take to be the most beautiful statue that ever was formed. The Nile, which lies in the open court, surmounted with the little children, has infinite merit; but is much damaged, and alto-

gether neglected. Whether it is the same described in Pliny, as having been placed by Vespasian in the Temple of Peace, I do not know. The sixteen children playing about it denoted the swelling of the Nile, which never rose above sixteen cubits. As for the famous group of Laocoon, it surpassed my expectation. It was not without reason that Buonaroti called it a portentous work, and Pliny has done it no more than justice in saying, it is the most excellent piece that ever was cut in marble; and yet the famous Fulvius Ursini is of opinion that this is not the same statue which Pliny described. His reasons mentioned by Montfaucon are these: The statues described by Pliny were of one stone; but these are not. Antonioli, the antiquary, has in his possession pieces of Laocoon's snakes, which were found in the ground where the baths of Titus actually stood, agreeably to Pliny, who says, these statues were placed in the buildings of Titus. Be that as it may, the work which we now see does honour to antiquity. As you have seen innumerable copies and casts of it in marble, plaster, copper, lead, drawings, and prints, and read the description of it in Keysler, and twenty other books of travels, I shall say nothing more on the subject; but that neither they, nor I, nor any other person, could say too much in its praise. It is not of one piece indeed. In that particular Pliny himself might be mistaken. '*Opus omnibus et picturæ, et statuariæ* '*artis præponendum. Ex uno lapide eum et Liberos* '*draconumque mirabiles nexus de concilii sententia fe-* '*cere summi artifices.*' Buonaroti discovered the joinings, though they were so artfully concealed as to be invisible. This amazing group is the work of three Rhodian sculptors, called Agesander, Polydore, and Athenodorus, and was found in the *thermæ* of Titus

Vespasian, still supposing it to be the true antique. As for the *torso*, or mutilated trunk of a statue, which is called the School of Michael Angelo, I had not time to consider it attentively; nor taste enough to perceive its beauties at first sight. The famous horses on Monte Cavallo, before the pope's palace, which are said to have been made in emulation by Phidias and Praxiteles, I have seen, and likewise those in the front of the Capitol, with the statues of Castor and Pollux; but what pleased me infinitely more than all of them together, is the equestrian statue of Corinthian brass, standing in the middle of this piazza (I mean at the Capitol), said to represent the Emperor Marcus Aurelius. Others suppose it was intended for Lucius Verus; a third set of antiquaries contend for Lucius Septimius Severus; and a fourth for Constantine, because it stood in the piazza of the Lateran palace, built by that emperor, from whence Pope Paul III. caused it to be removed to the Capitol. I considered the trophy of Marius as a very curious piece of sculpture, and admired the two sphinxes at the bottom of the stairs leading to this piazza, as the only good representation of life I had ever seen from Egypt; for the two idols of that country, which stand in the ground-floor of the museum of the Capitol, and indeed all the Egyptian statues in the Camera Egyptiaca of this very building, are such monstrous misrepresentations of nature, that they never could have obtained a place among the statues of Rome, except as curiosities of foreign superstition, or on account of the materials, as they are generally of basaltes, porphyry, or oriental granite.

At the farther end of the court of this museum, fronting the entrance, is a handsome fountain, with the statue of a river-god reclining on his arm. This is

no other than the famous Marforio, so called from its having been found in Martis Foro. It is remarkable only as being the conveyance of the answers to the satires which are found pasted upon Pasquin, another mutilated statue, standing at the corner of a street.

The marble coffin supposed to have contained the ashes of Alexander Severus, which we find in one of those apartments, is a curious antique, valuable for its sculpture in *basso-relievo*, especially for the figures on the cover, representing that emperor and his mother Julia Mammea.

I was sorry I had not time to consider the ancient plan of Rome, disposed in six classes, on the staircase of this museum, which was brought hither from a temple that stood in the Forum Boarium, now called Campo Vaccino.

It would be ridiculous in me to enter into a detail of the vast collection of marble, *basso-relievos*, inscriptions, urns, busts, and statues, which are placed in the upper apartments of this edifice. I saw them but once, and then I was struck with the following particulars. A bacchanalian drunk; a Jupiter and Leda, at least equal to that in the gallery at Florence; an old *præfica*, or hired mourner, very much resembling those wrinkled hags still employed in Ireland, and in the Highlands of Scotland, to sing the *coronach* at funerals in praise of the deceased; the famous Antinous, an elegant figure, which Poussin studied as the canon or rule of symmetry; the two fauns; and above all the *mirmillone*, or dying gladiator; the attitude of the body, the expression of the countenance, the elegance of the limbs, and the swelling of the muscles, in this statue, are universally admired; but the execution of the back is incredibly delicate. The

course of the muscles called *longissimi dorsi* are so naturally marked and tenderly executed, that the marble actually emulates the softness of the flesh; and you may count all the spines of the vertebræ, raising up the skin as in the living body; yet this statue, with all its merit, seems inferior to the celebrated dying gladiator of Ctesilas, as described by Pliny, who says the expression of it was such as appears altogether incredible. In the court on the opposite side of the Capitol there is an admirable statue of a lion devouring a horse, which was found by the gate of Ostia, near the pyramid of Caius Cestius; and here on the left hand, under a colonnade, is what they call the Columna Rostrata, erected in honour of Caius Duilius, who first triumphed over the Carthaginians by sea. But this is a modern pillar, with the old inscription, which is so defaced as not to be legible. Among the pictures in the gallery and saloon above, what pleased me most was the Bacchus and Ariadne of Guido Rheni; and the wolf suckling Romulus and Remus, by Rubens. The court of the Palazzo Farnese is surrounded with antique statues, among which the most celebrated are, the Flora, with a most delicate drapery; the gladiator, with a dead boy over his shoulder; the Hercules, with the spoils of the Nemean lion; but that which the connoisseurs justly esteem above all the rest is the Hercules, by Glycon, which you know as well as I do, by the great reputation it has acquired. This admirable statue having been found without the legs, these were supplied by Gulielmo de la Porta so happily, that when afterwards the original limbs were discovered, Michael Angelo preferred the modern ones, both in grace and proportion; and they have been retained accordingly. In a little house or shed behind the court is preserved

the wonderful group of Dirce, commonly called the Toro Farnese, which was brought hither from the thermæ Caracallæ. There is such spirit, ferocity, and indignant resistance expressed in the bull, to whose horns Dirce is tied by the hair, that I have never seen anything like it, either upon canvas, or in stone. The statues of the two brothers endeavouring to throw him into the sea are beautiful figures, finely contrasted; and the rope, which one of them holds in a sort of loose coil, is so surprisingly chiseled, that one can hardly believe it is of stone. As for Dirce herself, she seems to be but a subaltern character; but there is a dog upon his hind legs barking at the bull, which is much admired. This amazing group was cut out of one stone, by Appollonius and Tauriscus, two sculptors of Rhodes; and is mentioned by Pliny in the thirty-sixth book of his Natural History. All the precious monuments of art which have come down to us from antiquity are the productions of Greek artists. The Romans had taste enough to admire the arts of Greece, as plainly appears by the great collections they made of their statues and pictures, as well as by adopting their architecture and music; but I do not remember to have read of any Roman who made a great figure either as a painter or a statuary. It is not enough to say those professions were not honourable in Rome, because painting, sculpture, and music, even rhetoric, physic, and philosophy, were practised and taught by slaves. The arts were always honoured and revered at Rome, even when the professors of them happened to be slaves by the accidents and iniquity of fortune. The business of painting and statuary was so profitable, that in a free republic like that of Rome, they must have been greedily embraced by a great number of individuals; but in all probability

the Roman soil produced no extraordinary genius for those arts. Like the English of this day, they made a figure in poetry, history, and ethics; but the excellence of painting, sculpture, architecture, and music, they never could attain. In the Palazzo Picchini I saw three beautiful figures, the celebrated statues of Meleager, the boar, and dog; together with a wolf of excellent workmanship. The celebrated statue of Moses, by Michael Angelo, in the church of St. Peter in Vincula, I beheld with pleasure; as well as that of Christ by the same hand, in the church of S. Maria sopra Minerva. The right foot, covered with bronze gilt, is much kissed by the devotees. I suppose it is looked upon as a specific for the toothache; for I saw a cavalier, in years, and an old woman successively rub their gums upon it, with the appearance of the most painful perseverance.

You need not doubt but that I went to the church of St. Peter in Montorio, to view the celebrated transfiguration, by Raphael, which, if it was mine, I would cut in two parts. The three figures in the air attract the eye so strongly, that little or no attention is paid to those below on the mountain. I apprehend that the nature of the subject does not admit of that keeping and dependence which ought to be maintained in the disposition of the lights and shadows in a picture. The groups seem to be entirely independent of each other. The extraordinary merit of this piece, I imagine, consists not only in the expression of divinity on the face of Christ, but also in the surprising lightness of the figure, that hovers like a beautiful exhalation in the air. In the church of St. Luke I was not at all struck by the picture of that saint drawing the portrait of the Virgin Mary, although it is admired as one of the best pieces of Raphael. Indeed, it made so little

impression upon me, that I do not even remember the disposition of the figures. The altar-piece, by Andrea Sacchi, in the church of St. Romauldus, would have more merit if the figure of the saint himself had more consequence, and was represented in a stronger light. In the Palazzo Borghese I chiefly admired the following pieces: a Venus with two nymphs; and another with Cupid, both by Titian; an excellent Roman Piety, by Leonardo da Vinci; and the celebrated Muse, by Dominechino, which is a fine, jolly, buxom figure. At the palace of Colonna Connestabile, I was charmed with the Herodias, by Guido Rheni; a young Christ, and a Madonna, by Raphael; and four landscapes, two by Claude Lorraine, and the other two by Salvator Rosa. In the *palazetto*, or summer-house belonging to the Palazzo Rospigliosi, I had the satisfaction of contemplating the Aurora of Guido, the colours of which still remain in high perfection, notwithstanding the common report that the piece is spoiled by the dampness of the apartment. The print of this picture, by Freij, with all its merit, conveys but an imperfect idea of the beauty of the original. In the Palazzo Barberini there is a great collection of marbles and pictures; among the first I was attracted by a beautiful statue of Venus; a sleeping faun of curious workmanship; a charming Bacchus lying on an ancient sculpture, and the famous Narcissus. Of the pictures, what gave me most pleasure was the Magdalen of Guido, infinitely superior to that by Le Brun, in the church of the Carmelites, at Paris; the Virgin, by Titian; a Madonna, by Raphael, but not comparable to that which is in the Palazzo de Pitti, at Florence; and the death of Germanicus, by Poussin, which I take to be one of the best pieces in this great collection. In the Palazzo

Falconeri there is a beautiful St. Cecilia, by Guercino; a holy family, by Raphael; and a fine expressive figure of St. Peter weeping, by Dominechino. In the Palazzo Altieri, I admired a picture, by Carlo Maratti, representing a saint calling down lightning from heaven to destroy blasphemers. It was the figure of the saint I admired, merely as a portrait. The execution of the other parts was tame enough: perhaps they were purposely kept down, in order to preserve the importance of the principal figure. I imagine Salvator Rosa would have made a different disposition on the same subject: that amidst the darkness of a tempest he would have illuminated the blasphemer with the flash of lightning by which he was destroyed: this would have thrown a dismal gleam upon his countenance, distorted by the horror of his situation, as well as by the effects of the fire, and rendered the whole scene dreadfully picturesque. In the same palace I saw the famous holy family, by Corregio, which he left unfinished, and no other artist would undertake to supply; for what reason I know not. Here too is a Judgment of Paris, by Titian, which is reckoned a very valuable piece. In the Palazzo Odescalchi there is a holy family, by Buonaroti, and another by Raphael, both counted excellent, though in very different styles, extremely characteristic of those two great rival artists.

If I was silly enough to make a parade I might mention some hundreds more of marbles and pictures, which I really saw at Rome; and even eke out that number with a huge list of those I did not see; but, whatever vanity I may have, it has not taken this turn; and I assure you, upon my word and honour, I have described nothing but what actually fell under my own observation. As for my critical remarks, I

am afraid you will think them too superficial and capricious to belong to any other person but

Your humble servant.

LETTER XXXIV.

Nice, April 2, 1765.

Dear Sir,

I have nothing to communicate touching the library of the Vatican, which, with respect to the apartments and their ornaments, is undoubtedly magnificent. The number of books it contains does not exceed forty thousand volumes, which are all concealed from the view, and locked up in presses; as for the manuscripts, I saw none but such as are commonly presented to strangers of our nation; some very old copies of Virgil and Terence; two or three missals curiously illuminated; the book De Septem Sacramentis, written in Latin by Henry VIII. against Luther; and some of that prince's love letters to Anne Boleyn. I likewise visited the Libreria Casanetense, belonging to the convent of the church called S. Maria sopra Minerva. I had a recommendation to the principal librarian, a Dominican friar, who received me very politely, and regaled me with a sight of several curious MSS. of the classics.

Having satisfied my curiosity at Rome, I prepared for my departure, and as the road between Radicofani and Montefiascone is very stony and disagreeable, I

asked the banker Barazzi if there was not a better way of returning to Florence, expressing a desire at the same time to see the cascade of Terni. He assured me that the road by Terni was forty miles shorter than the other, much more safe and easy, and accommodated with exceeding good *auberges*. Had I taken the trouble to cast my eyes upon the map, I must have seen that the road by Terni, instead of being forty miles shorter, was much longer than the other; but this was not the only mistake of Signiore Barazzi. Great part of this way lies over steep mountains, or along the side of precipices, which render travelling in a carriage exceedingly tedious, dreadful, and dangerous; and as for the public-houses, they are in all respects the most execrable that ever I entered. I will venture to say that a common prisoner in the Marshalsea or King's Bench is more cleanly and commodiously lodged than we were in many places on this road. The houses are abominably nasty, and generally destitute of provision; when eatables were found we were almost poisoned by their cookery; their beds were without curtains or bedstead, and their windows without glass; and for this sort of entertainment we paid as much as if we had been genteelly lodged and sumptuously treated. I repeat it again: of all the people I ever knew, the Italians are the most villanously rapacious. The first day, having passed Civita Castellana, a small town standing on the top of a hill, we put up at what was called an excellent inn, where cardinals, prelates, and princes often lodged. Being meagre-day, there was nothing but bread, eggs, and anchovies in the house. I went to bed without supper, and lay in a pallet, where I was half devoured by vermin. Next day our road, in some places, lay along precipices which over-

hang the Nera or Nar, celebrated in antiquity for its white foam, and the sulphureous quality of its waters,

Sulfureâ Nar albus aquâ, fontesque Velini.

It is a small but rapid stream, which runs not far from hence into the Tiber. Passing Utricoli, near the ruins of the ancient Ocricoli, and the romantic town of Narni, situate on the top of a mountain, in the neighbourhood of which is still seen standing one arch of the stupendous bridge built by Augustus Cæsar, we arrived at Terni, and hiring a couple of chaises before dinner, went to see the famous Cascata delle Marmore, which is at the distance of three miles. We ascended a steep mountain by a narrow road, formed for a considerable way along the brink of a precipice, at the bottom of which brawls the furious river Nera, after having received the Velino. This last is the stream which, running from the Lago delle Marmore, forms the cascade by falling over a precipice about one hundred and sixty feet high. Such a body of water rushing down the mountain; the smoke, vapour, and thick white mist which it raises; the double rainbow which these particles continually exhibit while the sun shines; the deafening sound of the cataract; the vicinity of a great number of other stupendous rocks and precipices, with the dashing, boiling, and foaming of the two rivers below, produce altogether an object of tremendous sublimity; yet great part of its effect is lost, for want of a proper point of view from which it might be contemplated. The cascade would appear much more astonishing, were it not in some measure eclipsed by the superior height of the neighbouring mountains. You have not a front perspective; but are obliged to view it obliquely on one side, standing upon the brink of a precipice, which cannot be

approached without horror. This station might be rendered much more accessible, and altogether secure, for the expense of four or five zequines; and a small tax might be levied for the purpose from travellers by the *aubergiste* at Terni, who lets his *calasses* for half a zequine a piece to those that are curious to see this phenomenon. Besides the two postillions whom I paid for this excursion, at the rate of one stage in posting, there was a fellow who posted himself behind one of the chaises, by way of going to point out the different views of the cascade; and his demand amounted to four or five pauls. To give you an idea of the extortion of those villanous publicans, I must tell you that for a dinner and supper, which even hunger could not tempt us to eat, and a night's lodging in three truckle beds, I paid eighty pauls, amounting to forty shillings sterling. You ask me why I submitted to such imposition? I will tell you: I have more than once in my travels made a formal complaint of the exorbitancy of a publican to the magistrate of the place; but I never received any satisfaction, and have lost abundance of time. Had I proceeded to manual correction I should have alarmed and terrified the women: had I peremptorily refused to pay the sum total, the landlord, who was the postmaster, would not have supplied me with horses to proceed on my journey. I tried the experiment at Muy, in France, where I put myself into a violent passion, had abundance of trouble, was detained till it was almost night, and after all found myself obliged to submit, furnishing at the same time matter of infinite triumph to the mob which had surrounded the coach, and interested themselves warmly in favour of their townsman. If some young patriot, in good health and spirits, would take the trouble as often as he is imposed upon by the road in

travelling, to have recourse to the fountain-head, and prefer a regular complaint to the comptroller of the posts, either in France or Italy, he would have ample satisfaction, and do great service to the community. Terni is an agreeable town, pretty well built, and situate in a pleasant valley, between two branches of the river Nera, whence it was called by the ancients Interamna. Here is an agreeable piazza, where stands a church that was of old an heathen temple. There are some valuable paintings in the church. The people are said to be very civil, and provisions to be extremely cheap. It was the birth-place of the Emperor Tacitus, as well as of the historian of the same name. In our journey hence to Spoleto we passed over a high mountain—I think it is called Somna—where it was necessary to have two additional horses to the carriage, and the road winds along a precipice, which is equally dangerous and dreadful. We passed through part of Spoleto, the capital of Umbria, which is a pretty large city. Of this, however, I can give no other account from my own observation, but that I saw at a distance the famous Gothic aqueduct of brick: this is mentioned by Addison as a structure, which, for the height of its arches, is not equalled by anything in Europe. The road from hence to Foligno, where we lay, is kept in good order, and lies through a delightful plain, laid out into beautiful enclosures, abounding with wine, oil, corn, and cattle, and watered by the pastoral streams of the famous river Clitumnus, which takes its rise in three or four separate rivulets issuing from a rock near the highway. On the right hand we saw several towns situate on rising grounds, and among the rest, that of Assisio, famous for the birth of St. Francis, whose body, being here deposited, occasions a great concourse of

pilgrims. We met a Roman princess going thither with a grand retinue, in consequence of a vow she had made for the re-establishment of her health. Foligno, the Fulginium of the ancients, is a small town, not unpleasant, lying in the midst of mulberry plantations, vineyards, and corn-fields, and built on both sides of the little river Topino. In choosing our beds at the inn, I perceived one chamber locked, and desired it might be opened; upon which the *cameriere* declared, with some reluctance, '*Besogna dire* '*à su' eccellenza; poco fa, che una bestia e morta in* '*questa camera e non e ancora lustrata.*' When I inquired what beast it was, he replied, '*Un eretico* '*Inglese.*' I suppose he would not have made so free with our country and religion if he had not taken us for German Catholics, as we afterwards learned from Mr. R—i. Next day we crossed the Tiber over a handsome bridge, and in mounting the steep hill upon which the city of Perugia stands, our horses being exhausted, were dragged backwards by the weight of the carriage to the very edge of a precipice, where, happily for us, a man passing that way placed a large stone behind one of the wheels, which stopped their motion, otherwise we should have been all dashed in pieces. We had another ugly hill to ascend within the city, which was more difficult and dangerous than the other; but the postillions and the other beasts made such efforts, that we mounted without the least stop to the summit, where we found ourselves in a large piazza, where the horses are always changed. There being no relays at the post, we were obliged to stay the whole day and night at Perugia, which is a considerable city, built upon the acclivity of a hill, adorned with some elegant fountains, and several handsome churches, containing some valuable pictures

by Guido, Raphael, and his master Pietro Perugino, who was a native of this place. The next stage is on the banks of the lake, which was the Thrasimene of the ancients, a beautiful piece of water, above thirty miles in circumference, having three islands, abounding with excellent fish; upon a peninsula of it there are a town and castle. It was in this neighbourhood where the consul Flaminius was totally defeated with great slaughter by Hannibal. From Perugia to Florence the posts are all double, and the road is so bad that we never could travel above eight-and-twenty miles a day. We were often obliged to quit the carriage and walk up steep mountains; and the way in general was so unequal and stony, that we were jolted even to the danger of our lives. I never felt any sort of exercise or fatigue so intolerable; and I did not fail to bestow a hundred benedictions *per diem* upon the banker Barazzi, by whose advice we had taken this road; yet there was no remedy but patience. If the coach had not been incredibly strong it must have been shattered to pieces. The fifth night we passed at a place called Camoccia, a miserable cabaret, where we were fain to cook our own supper, and lay in a musty chamber, which had never known a fire, and, indeed, had no fireplace, and where we run the risk of being devoured by rats. Next day one of the irons of the coach gave way at Arezzo, where we were detained two hours before it could be accommodated. I might have taken this opportunity to view the remains of the ancient Etruscan amphitheatre, and the temple of Hercules, described by the cavalier Lorenzo Guazzesi, as standing in the neighbourhood of this place; but the blacksmith assured me his work would be finished in a few minutes; and as I had nothing so much at heart as the speedy accomplishment of this disagree-

able journey, I chose to suppress my curiosity rather than be the occasion of a moment's delay. But all the nights we had hitherto passed were comfortable in comparison to this, which we suffered at a small village, the name of which I do not remember. The house was dismal and dirty beyond all description; the bed-clothes filthy enough to turn the stomach of a muleteer; and the victuals cooked in such a manner that even a Hottentot could not have beheld them without loathing. We had sheets of our own, which were spread upon a mattress, and here I took my repose wrapped in a greatcoat, if that could be called repose, which was interrupted by the innumerable stings of vermin. In the morning I was seized with a dangerous fit of the hooping-cough, which terrified my wife, alarmed my people, and brought the whole community into the house. I had undergone just such another at Paris, about a year before. This forenoon one of our coach-wheels flew off in the neighbourhood of Ancisa, a small town, where we were detained above two hours by this accident; a delay which was productive of much disappointment, danger, vexation, and fatigue. There being no horses at the last post, we were obliged to wait until those which brought us thither should be sufficiently refreshed to proceed. Understanding that all the gates of Florence are shut at six, except two that are kept open for the accommodation of travellers; and that to reach the nearest of these gates it was necessary to pass the river Arno in a ferry-boat, which could not transport the carriage, I determined to send my servant before with a light chaise to enter the nearest gate before it was shut, and provide a coach to come and take us up at the side of the river, where we should be obliged to pass in the boat; for I could not bear the thoughts

of lying another night in a common cabaret. Here, however, another difficulty occurred. There was but one chaise, and a dragoon officer in the imperial troops insisted upon his having bespoke it for himself and his servant. A long dispute ensued, which had like to have produced a quarrel; but at length I accommodated matters, by telling the officer that he should have a place in it gratis, and his servant might ride a horseback. He accepted the offer without hesitation; but, in the mean time, we set out in the coach before them, and having proceeded about a couple of miles, the road was so deep from a heavy rain, and the beasts were so fatigued, that they could not proceed. The postillions scourging the poor animals with great barbarity, they made an effort, and pulled the coach to the brink of a precipice, or rather a kind of hollow way, which might be about seven or eight feet lower than the road. Here my wife and I leaped out, and stood under the rain up to the ancles in mud; while the postillions still exercising their whips, one of the fore-horses fairly tumbled down the descent, and hung by the neck, so that he was almost strangled before he could be disengaged from the traces, by the assistance of some foot-travellers that happened to pass. While we remained in this dilemma, the chaise, with the officer and my servant, coming up, we exchanged places; my wife and I proceeded in the chaise, and left them, with Miss C— and Mr. R—, to follow in the coach. The road from hence to Florence is nothing but a succession of steep mountains, paved and conducted in such a manner, that one would imagine the design had been to render it impracticable by any sort of wheel-carriage. Notwithstanding all our endeavours, I found it would be impossible to enter Florence before the gates were

shut. I flattered and threatened the driver by turns; but the fellow, who had been remarkably civil at first, grew sullen and impertinent. He told me I must not think of reaching Florence; that the boat would not take the carriage on board; and that from the other side I must walk five miles before I should reach the gate that was open; but he would carry me to an excellent *osteria*, where I should be entertained and lodged like a prince. I was now convinced that he had lingered on purpose to serve this innkeeper; and I took it for granted that what he told me of the distance between the ferry and the gate was a lie. It was eight o'clock when we arrived at his inn. I alighted with my wife to view the chambers, desiring he would not put up his horses. Finding it was a villanous house, we came forth, and by this time the horses were put up. I asked the fellow how he durst presume to contradict my orders, and commanded him to put them to the chaise. He asked in his turn if I was mad? If I thought I and the lady had strength and courage enough to walk five miles in the dark, through a road which we did not know, and which was broke up by a continued rain of two days? I told him he was an impertinent rascal, and as he still hesitated, I collared him with one hand, and shook my cane over his head with the other. It was the only weapon I had, either offensive or defensive; for I had left my sword and musketoon in the coach. At length the fellow obeyed, though with great reluctance, cracking many severe jokes upon us in the mean time, and being joined in his raillery by the innkeeper, who had all the external marks of a ruffian. The house stood in a solitary situation, and not a soul appeared but these two miscreants, so that they might have murdered us without fear of detection. 'You

'do not like the apartments?' said one: 'to be sure 'they were not fitted up for persons of your rank and 'quality!' 'You will be glad of a worse chamber,' continued the other, 'before you get to bed.' 'If 'you walk to Florence to-night, you will sleep so 'sound, that the fleas will not disturb you.' 'Take 'care you do not take up your night's lodging in the 'middle of the road, or in the ditch of the city-wall.' I fired inwardly at these sarcasms, to which, however, I made no reply; and my wife was almost dead with fear. In the road from hence to the boat we met with an ill-looking fellow, who offered his service to conduct us into the city, and such was our situation, that I was fain to accept his proposal, especially as we had two small boxes in the chaise by accident, containing some caps and laces belonging to my wife. I still hoped the postillion had exaggerated in the distance between the boat and the city gate, and was confirmed in this opinion by the ferryman, who said we had not above half a league to walk. Behold us then in this expedition, myself wrapped up in a very heavy greatcoat, and my cane in my hand. I did not imagine I could have walked a couple of miles in this equipage had my life been depending; my wife, a delicate creature, who had scarce ever walked a mile in her life, and the ragamuffin before us, with our boxes under his arm. The night was dark and wet, the road slippery and dirty; not a soul was seen, nor a sound was heard; all was silent, dreary, and horrible. I laid my account with a violent fit of illness from the cold I should infallibly catch, if I escaped assassination, the fears of which were the more troublesome, as I had no weapon to defend our lives. While I laboured under the weight of my greatcoat, which made the streams of sweat flow down my face and shoulders, I was plunging in

the mud up to the mid-leg at every step, and at the same time obliged to support my wife, who wept in silence, half dead with terror and fatigue. To crown our vexation, our conductor walked so fast that he was often out of sight, and I imagined he had run away with the boxes. All I could do, on these occasions, was to halloo as loud as I could, and swear horribly that I would blow his brains out. I did not know but these oaths and menaces might keep other rogues in awe. In this manner did we travel four long miles, making almost an entire circuit of the city-wall, without seeing the face of a human creature, and at length reached the gate, where we were examined by the guard, and allowed to pass, after they had told us it was a long mile from thence to the house of Vanini, where we proposed to lodge. No matter, being now fairly within the city, I plucked up my spirits, and performed the rest of the journey with such ease that I am persuaded I could have walked at the same pace all night long, without being very much fatigued. It was near ten at night when we entered the *auberge*, in such a draggled and miserable condition that Mrs. Vanini almost fainted at sight of us, on the supposition that we had met with some terrible disaster, and that the rest of the company were killed. My wife and I were immediately accommodated with dry stockings and shoes, a warm apartment, and a good supper, which I ate with great satisfaction, arising not only from our having happily survived the adventure, but also from a conviction that my strength and constitution were wonderfully repaired; not but that I still expected a severe cold, attended with a terrible fit of the asthma; but in this I was luckily disappointed. I now for the first time drank to the health of my physician Barazzi, fully persuaded that the hardships

and violent exercise I underwent by following his advice had greatly contributed to the re-establishment of my health. In this particular I imitate the gratitude of Tavernier, who was radically cured of the gout by a Turkish aga in Egypt, who gave him the bastinado because he would not look at the head of the bashaw of Cairo, which the aga carried in a bag, to be presented to the grand signior at Constantinople.

I did not expect to see the rest of our company that night, as I never doubted but they would stay with the coach at the inn on the other side of the Arno; but at midnight we were joined by Miss C— and Mr. R—, who had left the carriage at the inn, under the auspices of the captain and my servant, and followed our footsteps by walking from the ferry-boat to Florence, conducted by one of the boatmen. Mr. R— seemed to be much ruffled and chagrined, but as he did not think proper to explain the cause, he had no right to expect that I should give him satisfaction for some insult he had received from my servant. They had been exposed to a variety of disagreeable adventures from the impracticability of the road. The coach had been several times in the most imminent hazard of being lost, with all our baggage; and at two different places it was necessary to hire a dozen of oxen, and as many men, to disengage it from the holes into which it had run. It was in the confusion of these adventures that the captain and his valet, Mr. R—, and my servant, had like to have gone all by the ears together. The peace was with difficulty preserved by the interposition of Miss C—, who suffered incredibly from cold and wet, terror, vexation, and fatigue; yet happily no bad consequence ensued. The coach and baggage were brought safely into Florence next morning, when all of us found ourselves

well refreshed, and in good spirits. I am afraid this is not the case with you, who must by this time be quite jaded with this long epistle, which shall therefore be closed without further ceremony by,

Yours always.

LETTER XXXV.

Nice, March 20, 1765.

Dear Sir,

The season being far advanced, and the weather growing boisterous, I made but a short stay at Florence, and set out for Pisa, with full resolution to take the nearest road to Lerici, where we proposed to hire a felucca for Genoa. I had a great desire to see Leghorn and Lucca; but the dread of a winter's voyage by sea in an open boat effectually restrained my curiosity. To avoid the trouble of having our baggage shifted every post, I hired two chaises to Pisa for a couple of zequines, and there we arrived in safety about seven in the evening, though not without fear of the consequence, as the *calesses* were quite open, and it rained all the way. I must own I was so sick of the wretched accommodation one meets with in every part of Italy, except the great cities, so averse to the sea at this season, and so fond of the city of Pisa, that I should certainly have stayed here the winter, had I not been separated from my books and papers as well as from other conveniences and connections which I had at Nice; and foreseen that

the thoughts of performing the same disagreeable voyage in the spring would embitter my whole winter's enjoyment. I again hired two *calesses* for Lerici, proposing to lie at Sarzana, three miles short of that place, where we were told we should find comfortable lodgings, and to embark next day without halting. When we departed in the morning it rained very hard, and the Cerchio, which the chaises had formerly passed, almost without wetting the wheels, was now swelled to a mighty river, broad and deep and rapid. It was with great difficulty I could persuade my wife to enter the boat; for it blew a storm, and she had seen it in coming over from the other side hurried down a considerable way by the rapidity of the current, notwithstanding all the efforts of the watermen. Near two hours were spent in transporting us with our chaises. The road between this and Spirito Santo was rendered almost impassable. When we arrived at Massa it began to grow dark, and the postmaster assured us that the road to Sarzana was overflowed in such a manner as not to be passed even in the daytime without imminent danger. We therefore took up our lodging for the night at this house, which was in all respects one of the worst we had yet entered. Next day we found the Magra as large and violent as the Cerchio; however, we passed it without any accident, and in the afternoon arrived at Lerici. There we were immediately besieged by a number of patrons of feluccas, from among whom I chose a Spaniard, partly because he looked like an honest man, and produced an ample certificate signed by an English gentleman; and partly because he was not an Italian; for by this time I had imbibed a strong prejudice against the common people of that country. We embarked in the morning before day, with a gale that

made us run the lee-gunwale in the water; but when we pretended to turn the point of Porto Venere, we found the wind full in our teeth, and were obliged to return to our quarters, where we had been shamefully fleeced by the landlord, who nevertheless was not such an exorbitant knave as the postmaster, whose house I would advise all travellers to avoid. Here, indeed, I had occasion to see an instance of prudence and economy, which I should certainly imitate if ever I had occasion to travel this way by myself. An Englishman, who had hired a felucca from Antibes to Leghorn, was put in here by stress of weather; but being aware of the extortion of innkeepers, and the bad accommodation in their houses, he slept on board on his own mattresses; and there likewise he had all his conveniences for eating. He sent his servant on shore occasionally to buy provision, and see it cooked according to his direction in some public-house; and had his meals regularly in the felucca. This evening he came ashore to stretch his legs, and took a solitary walk on the beach, avoiding us with great care, although he knew we were English; his valet, who was abundantly communicative, told my servant that in coming through France his master had travelled three days in company with two other English gentlemen, whom he met upon the road, and in all that time he never spoke a word to either; yet in other respects he was a good man, mild, charitable, and humane. This is a character truly British. At five o'clock in the morning we put to sea again, and though the wind was contrary, made shift to reach the town of Sestri di Levante, where we were most graciously received by the publican butcher and his family. The house was in much better order than before; the people were much more obliging; we passed a very

tolerable night, and had a very reasonable bill to pay in the morning. I cannot account for this favourable change any other way, than by ascribing it to the effects of a terrible storm, which had two days before torn up a great number of their olive-trees by the roots, and done such damage as terrified them into humility and submission. Next day, the water being delightful, we arrived by one o'clock in the afternoon at Genoa. Here I made another bargain with our patron Antonio to carry us to Nice. He had been hitherto remarkably obliging, and seemingly modest. He spoke Latin fluently, and was tinctured with the sciences. I began to imagine he was a person of a good family, who had met with misfortunes in life, and respected him accordingly; but I found him mercenary, mean, and rapacious. The wind being still contrary when we departed from Genoa, we could get no farther than Finale, where we lodged in a very dismal habitation, which was recommended to us as the best *auberge* in the place. What rendered it the more uncomfortable, the night was cold, and there was not a fireplace in the house, except in the kitchen. The beds (if they deserved that name) were so shockingly nasty, that we could not have used them, had not a friend of Mr. R— supplied us with mattresses, sheets, and coverlets; for our own sheets were on board the felucca, which was anchored at a distance from the shore. Our fare was equally wretched; the master of the house was a surly assassin, and his *cameriere*, or waiter, stark-staring mad. Our situation was at the same time shocking and ridiculous. Mr. R— quarrelled over night with the master, who swore in broken French to my man that he had a good mind to poniard that impertinent Piedmontese. In the morning, before day, Mr. R— coming into my

chamber, gave me to understand that he had been insulted by the landlord, who demanded six-and-thirty livres for our supper and lodging. Incensed at the rascal's presumption, I assured him I would make him take half the money, and a good beating into the bargain. He replied, that he would have saved me the trouble of beating him, had not the *cameriere*, who was a very sensible fellow, assured him the patron was out of his senses, and if roughly handled might commit some extravagance. Though I was exceedingly ruffled, I could not help laughing at the mad *cameriere* palming himself upon R— as a sensible fellow, and transferring the charge of madness upon his master, who seemed to be much more knave than fool. While Mr. R— went to mass, I desired the *cameriere* to bid his master bring the bill, and to tell him that if it was not reasonable, I would carry him before the commandant. In the mean time, I armed myself with my sword in one hand and my cane in the other. The innkeeper immediately entered, pale and staring, and when I demanded his bill, he told me, with a profound reverence, that he should be satisfied with whatever I myself thought proper to give. Surprised at this moderation, I asked if he should be content with twelve livres, and he answered, '*Contissimo*,' with another prostration. Then he made an apology for the bad accommodation of his house, and complained, that the reproaches of the other gentleman, whom he was pleased to call my major-domo, had almost turned his brain. When he quitted the room, his *cameriere*, laying hold of his master's last words, pointed to his own forehead, and said, he had informed the gentleman overnight that his patron was mad. This day we were, by a high wind in the afternoon, driven for shelter into Porto

Mauritio, where we found the post-house even worse than that of Finale; and what rendered it more shocking was a girl quite covered with the confluent small-pox, who lay in a room through which it was necessary to pass to the other chambers, and who smelled so strong as to perfume the whole house. We were but fifteen miles from St. Remo, where I knew the *auberge* was tolerable, and thither I resolved to travel by land. I accordingly ordered five mules to travel post, and a very ridiculous cavalcade we formed, the women being obliged to use common saddles; for in this country even the ladies sit astride. The road lay along one continued precipice, and was so difficult that the beasts never could exceed a walking pace. In some places we were obliged to alight. Seven hours were spent in travelling fifteen short miles: at length we arrived at our lodgings in St. Remo, which we found white-washed, and in great order. We supped pretty comfortably; slept well; and had no reason to complain of imposition in paying the bill. This was not the case in the article of the mules, for which I was obliged to pay fifty livres, according to the regulation of the posts. The postmaster, who came along with us, had the effrontery to tell me, that if I had hired the mules to carry me and my company to St. Remo, in the way of common travelling, they would have cost me but fifteen livres; but as I demanded post-horses, I must submit to the regulations. This is a distinction the more absurd, as the road is of such a nature as renders it impossible to travel faster in one way than in another; nor indeed is there the least difference, either in the carriage or convenience, between travelling post and journey riding. A publican might with the same reason charge me three livres a pound for whiting, and if

questioned about the imposition, reply, that if I had asked for fish I should have had the very same whiting for the fifth part of the money; but that he made a wide difference between selling it as fish and selling it as whiting. Our felucca came round from Porto Mauritio in the night, and embarking next morning, we arrived at Nice about four in the afternoon.

Thus have I given you a circumstantial detail of my Italian expedition, during which I was exposed to a great number of hardships, which I thought my weakened constitution could not have borne; as well as to violent fits of passion, chequered, however, with transports of a more agreeable nature; insomuch that I may say I was for two months continually agitated either in mind or body, and very often in both at the same time. As my disorder at first arose from a sedentary life, producing a relaxation of the fibres, which naturally brought on a listlessness, indolence, and dejection of the spirits, I am convinced that this hard exercise of mind and body co-operated with the change of air and objects to brace up the relaxed constitution, and promote a more vigorous circulation of the juices, which had long languished even almost to stagnation. For some years I have been as subject to colds as a delicate woman new delivered. If I ventured to go abroad when there was the least moisture either in the air or upon the ground, I was sure to be laid up a fortnight with a cough and asthma. But in this journey I suffered cold and rain, and stood and walked in the wet, heated myself with exercise, and sweated violently, without feeling the least disorder; but, on the contrary, felt myself growing stronger every day in the midst of these excesses. Since my return to Nice it has rained the best part

of two months, to the astonishment of all the people in the country; yet during all that time I have enjoyed good health and spirits. On Christmas eve I went to the cathedral at midnight, to hear high mass celebrated by the new Bishop of Nice, in *pontificalibus*, and stood near two hours uncovered in a cold gallery, without having any cause in the sequel to repent of my curiosity. In a word, I am now so well that I no longer despair of seeing you and the rest of my friends in England; a pleasure which is eagerly desired by,

Dear Sir,

Your affectionate humble servant.

LETTER XXXVI.

Nice, March 23, 1765.

Dear Sir,

You ask whether I think the French people are more taxed than the English; but I apprehend the question would be more *apropos* if you asked whether the French taxes are more insupportable than the English; for, in comparing burdens, we ought always to consider the strength of the shoulders that bear them. I know no better way of estimating the strength, than by examining the face of the country, and observing the appearance of the common people, who constitute the bulk of every nation. When I, therefore, see the country of England smiling with cultivation; the grounds exhibiting all the perfection

of agriculture, parcelled out into beautiful enclosures, corn-fields, hay and pasture, woodland and common; when I see her meadows well stocked with black cattle; her downs covered with sheep; when I view her teams of horses and oxen, large and strong, fat and sleek; when I see her farm-houses the habitations of plenty, cleanliness, and convenience; and her peasants well fed, well lodged, well clothed, tall and stout, and hale and jolly, I cannot help concluding that the people are well able to bear those impositions which the public necessities have rendered necessary. On the other hand, when I perceive such signs of poverty, misery, and dirt among the commonalty of France, their unfenced fields dug up in despair, without the intervention of meadow or fallow ground, without cattle to furnish manure, without horses to execute the plans of agriculture; their farm-houses mean, their furniture wretched, their apparel beggarly, themselves and their beasts the images of famine, I cannot help thinking they groan under oppression, either from their landlords or their government; probably from both.

The principal impositions of the French government are these: first, the *taille*, paid by all the commons, except those that are privileged; secondly, the capitation, from which no persons, not even the nobles, are excepted; thirdly, the tenths and twentieths, called *Dixièmes* and *Vingtièmes*, which everybody pays. This tax was originally levied as an occasional aid in times of war, and other emergencies; but by degrees is become a standing revenue even in time of peace. All the money arising from these impositions goes directly to the king's treasury; and must undoubtedly amount to a very great sum. Besides these, he has the revenue of the farms, consisting of the *droits d'aides*, or excise

on wine, brandy, &c., of the custom-house duties; of the *gabelle*, comprehending the most oppressive obligation on individuals to take a certain quantity of salt at the price which the farmers shall please to fix; of the exclusive privilege to sell tobacco; of the *droits de controlle*, *insinuation*, *centième denier*, *franchiefs*, *aubeine*, *échange et contre-échange* arising from the acts of voluntary jurisdiction, as well as certain law-suits. These farms are said to bring into the king's coffers above one hundred and twenty millions of livres yearly, amounting to near five millions sterling; but the poor people are said to pay about a third more than this sum, which the farmers retain to enrich themselves, and bribe the great for their protection; which protection of the great is the true reason why this most iniquitous, oppressive, and absurd method of levying money is not laid aside. Over and above those articles I have mentioned, the French king draws considerable sums from his clergy, under the denomination of *dons gratuits*, or free-gifts; as well as from the subsidies given by the *pays d'états*, such as Provence, Languedoc, and Bretagne, which are exempted from the *taille*. The whole revenue of the French king amounts to between twelve and thirteen millions sterling. These are great resources for the king; but they will always keep the people miserable, and effectually prevent them from making such improvements as might turn their lands to the best advantage. But besides being eased in the article of taxes, there is something else required to make them exert themselves for the benefit of their country. They must be free in their persons, secure in their property, indulged with reasonable leases, and effectually protected by law from the insolence and oppression of their superiors.

Great as the French king's resources may appear, they are hardly sufficient to defray the enormous expense of his government. About two millions sterling per annum of his revenue are said to be anticipated for paying the interest of the public debts; and the rest is found inadequate to the charge of a prodigious standing army, a double frontier of fortified towns, and the extravagant appointments of ambassadors, generals, governors, intendants, commandants, and other officers of the crown, all of whom affect a pomp which is equally ridiculous and prodigal. A French general in the field is always attended by thirty or forty cooks; and thinks it is incumbent upon him, for the glory of France, to give a hundred dishes every day at his table. When Don Philip and the Mareschal Duke de Belleisle had their quarters at Nice, there were fifty scullions constantly employed in the great square in plucking poultry. This absurd luxury infects their whole army. Even the commissaries keep open table; and nothing is seen but prodigality and profusion. The King of Sardinia proceeds upon another plan. His troops are better clothed, better paid, and better fed than those of France. The commandant of Nice has about four hundred a year of appointments, which enable him to live decently, and even to entertain strangers. On the other hand, the commandant of Antibes, which is in all respects more inconsiderable than Nice, has from the French king above five times the sum to support the glory of his monarch, which all the sensible part of mankind treat with ridicule and contempt. But the finances of France are so ill managed, that many of their commandants and other officers have not been able to draw their appointments these two years. In vain they complain and remonstrate. When they grow

troublesome they are removed. How then must they support the glory of France? how, but by oppressing the poor people. The treasurer makes use of their money for his own benefit. The king knows it; he knows his officers, thus defrauded, fleece and oppress his people; but he thinks proper to wink at these abuses. That government may be said to be weak and tottering which finds itself obliged to connive at such proceedings. The King of France, in order to give strength and stability to his administration, ought to have sense to adopt a sage plan of economy, and vigour of mind sufficient to execute it in all its parts with the most rigorous exactness. He ought to have courage enough to find fault, and even to punish the delinquents, of what quality soever they may be; and the first act of reformation ought to be a total abolition of all the farms. There are, undoubtedly, many marks of relaxation in the reins of the French government, and in all probability the subjects of France will be the first to take the advantage of it. There is at present a violent fermentation of different principles among them, which under the reign of a very weak prince, or during a long minority, may produce a great change in the constitution. In proportion to the progress of reason and philosophy, which have made great advances in this kingdom, superstition loses ground; ancient prejudices give way; a spirit of freedom takes the ascendant. All the learned laity of France detest the hierarchy as a plan of despotism, founded on imposture and usurpation. The Protestants, who are very numerous in the southern parts, abhor it with all the rancour of religious fanaticism. Many of the commons, enriched by commerce and manufacture, grow impatient of those odious distinctions, which exclude them from the honours and

privileges due to their importance in the commonwealth; and all the parliaments, or tribunals of justice in the kingdom, seem bent upon asserting their rights and independence in the face of the king's prerogative, and even at the expense of his power and authority. Should any prince therefore be seduced by evil counsellors, or misled by his own bigotry, to take some arbitrary step, that may be extremely disagreeable to all those communities, without having spirit to exert the violence of his power for the support of his measures, he will become equally detested and despised; and the influence of the commons will insensibly encroach upon the pretensions of the crown. But if in the time of a minority, the power of the government should be divided among different competitors for the regency, the parliaments and people will find it still more easy to acquire and ascertain the liberty at which they aspire, because they will have the balance of power in their hands, and be able to make either scale preponderate. I could say a great deal more upon this subject; and I have some remarks to make relating to the methods which might be taken in case of a fresh rupture with France, for making a vigorous impression on that kingdom. But these I must defer till another occasion, having neither room nor leisure at present to add anything, but that I am, with great truth,

Dear Sir,

Your very humble servant.

LETTER XXXVII.

Nice, April 2, 1765.

Dear Doctor,

As I have now passed a second winter at Nice, I think myself qualified to make some further remarks on this climate. During the heats of last summer, I flattered myself with the prospect of the fine weather I should enjoy in the winter; but neither I, nor any person in this country, could foresee the rainy weather that prevailed from the middle of November till the twentieth of March. In this short period of four months we have had fifty-six days of rain, which I take to be a greater quantity than generally falls during the six worst months of the year in the county of Middlesex, especially as it was for the most part a heavy, continued rain. The south winds generally predominate in the wet season at Nice; but this winter the rain was accompanied with every wind that blows, except the south; though the most frequent were those that came from the east and north quarters. Notwithstanding these great rains, such as were never known before at Nice in the memory of man, the intermediate days of fair weather were delightful, and the ground seemed perfectly dry. The air itself was perfectly free from moisture. Though I live upon a ground-floor, surrounded on three sides by a garden, I could not perceive the least damp either on the floors or the furniture; neither was I much incommoded by the asthma, which used always to harass me most in wet weather. In a word, I passed the winter here much more comfortably than

I expected. About the vernal equinox, however, I caught a violent cold, which was attended with a difficulty of breathing, and as the sun advances towards the tropic, I find myself still more subject to rheums. As the heat increases, the humours of the body are rarefied, and, of consequence, the pores of the skin are opened; while the east wind sweeping over the Alps and Appenines, covered with snow, continues surprisingly sharp and penetrating. Even the people of the country, who enjoy good health, are afraid of exposing themselves to the air at this season, the intemperature of which may last till the middle of May, when all the snow on the mountains will probably be melted; then the air will become mild and balmy, till in the progress of summer it grows disagreeably hot, and the strong evaporation from the sea makes it so saline, as to be unhealthy for those who have a scorbutical habit. When the sea-breeze is high, this evaporation is so great as to cover the surface of the body with a kind of volatile brine, as I plainly perceived last summer. I am more and more convinced that this climate is unfavourable to the scurvy. Were I obliged to pass my life in it, I would endeavour to find a country retreat among the mountains, at some distance from the sea, where I might enjoy a cool air, free from this impregnation, unmolested by those flies, gnats, and other vermin, which render the lower parts almost uninhabitable. To this place I would retire in the month of June, and there continue till the beginning of October, when I would return to my habitation in Nice, where the winter is remarkably mild and agreeable. In March and April, however, I would not advise a valetudinarian to go forth, without taking precaution against the cold. An agreeable

summer retreat may be found on the other side of the Var, at or near the town of Grasse, which is pleasantly situate on the ascent of a hill in Provence, about seven English miles from Nice. This place is famous for its pomatum, gloves, wash-balls, perfumes, and toilette-boxes, lined with bergamot. I am told it affords good lodging, and is well supplied with provisions.

We are now preparing for our journey to England, from the exercise of which I promise myself much benefit: a journey extremely agreeable, not only on that account, but also because it will restore me to the company of my friends, and remove me from a place where I leave nothing but the air which I can possibly regret. The only friendships I have contracted at Nice are with strangers, who, like myself, only sojourn here for a season. I now find by experience it is great folly to buy furniture, unless one is resolved to settle here for some years. The Nissards assured me, with great confidence, that I should always be able to sell it for a very little loss; whereas I find myself obliged to part with it for about one-third of what it cost. I have sent for a coach to Aix, and as soon as it arrives shall take my departure; so that the next letter you receive from me will be dated at some place on the road. I purpose to take Antibes, Toulon, Marseilles, Aix, Avignon, and Orange, in my way; places which I have not yet seen; and where, perhaps, I shall find something for your amusement, which will always be a consideration of some weight with,

Dear Sir,

Yours.

LETTER XXXVIII.

To Dr. S— *at Nice.*

Turin (?), March 18, 1765.

Dear Sir,

I am just returned from an excursion to Turin, which is about thirty leagues from hence, the greater part of the way lying over frightful mountains covered with snow. The difficulty of the road, however, reaches no farther than Coni, from whence there is an open highway through a fine plain country, as far as the capital of Piedmont, and the traveller is accommodated with chaise and horses to proceed either post or by *cambiatura*, as in other parts of Italy. There are only two ways of performing the journey over the mountains from Nice; one is to ride a muleback, and the other to be carried in a chair. The former I chose, and set out with my servant on the seventh day of February, at two in the afternoon. I was hardly clear of Nice, when it began to rain so hard, that in less than an hour the mud was half a foot deep in many parts of the road. This was the only inconvenience we suffered, the way being in other respects practicable enough; for there is but one small hill to cross on this side of the village of L'Escarene, where we arrived about six in the evening. The ground in this neighbourhood is tolerably cultivated, and the mountains are planted to the tops with olive-trees. The accommodation here is so very bad, that I had no inclination to be abed longer than was absolutely necessary for refreshment; and therefore I proceeded on my journey

at two in the morning, conducted by a guide, whom I hired for this purpose at the rate of three livres a day. Having ascended one side, and descended the other, of the mountain called Braus, which took up four hours, though the road is not bad, we at six reached the village of Sospello, which is agreeably situate in a small valley, surrounded by prodigious high and barren mountains. This little plain is pretty fertile, and, being watered by a pleasant stream, forms a delightful contrast with the hideous rocks that surround it. Having reposed myself and my mules two hours at this place, we continued our journey over the second mountain, called Brovis, which is rather more considerable than the first, and in four hours arrived at La Giandola, a tolerable inn situate between the high road and a small river, about a gunshot from the town of Brieglie, which we leave on the right. As we jogged along in the grey of the morning, I was a little startled at two figures which I saw before, and began to put my pistols in order. It must be observed that these mountains are infested with *contrabandiers*, a set of smuggling peasants, very bold and desperate, who make a traffic of selling tobacco, salt, and other merchandise, which have not paid duty, and sometimes lay travellers under contribution. I did not doubt but there was a gang of these freebooters at hand; but as no more than two persons appeared, I resolved to let them know we were prepared for defence, and fired one of my pistols in hope that the report of it, echoed from the surrounding rocks, would produce a proper effect; but the mountains and roads being entirely covered with snow to a considerable depth, there was little or no reverberation, and the sound was not louder than that of a pop-gun, although the piece contained a good charge of powder. Neverthe-

less, it did not fail to engage the attention of the strangers, one of whom immediately wheeled to the left about, and being by this time very near me, gave me an opportunity of contemplating his whole person. He was very tall, meagre, and yellow, with a long hooked nose, and small twinkling eyes. His head was cased in a woollen nightcap, over which he wore a flapped hat; he had a silk handkerchief about his neck, and his mouth was furnished with a short wooden pipe, from which he discharged wreathing clouds of tobacco-smoke. He was wrapped in a kind of *capote* of green baize, lined with wolf-skin, had a pair of monstrous boots, quilted on the inside with cotton, was almost covered with dirt, and rode a mule so low that his long legs hung dangling within six inches of the ground. This grotesque figure was so much more ludicrous than terrible, that I could not help laughing; when taking his pipe out of his mouth he very politely accosted me by my name. You may easily guess I was exceedingly surprised at such an address on the top of the mountain Brovis; but he forthwith put an end to it, by discovering himself to be the Marquis M—, whom I had the honour to be acquainted with at Nice. After having rallied him upon his equipage, he gave me to understand he had set out from Nice the morning of the same day that I departed; that he was going to Turin, and that he had sent one of his servants before him to Coni with his baggage. Knowing him to be an agreeable companion, I was glad of this encounter, and we resolved to travel the rest of the way together. We dined at La Giandola, and in the afternoon rode along the little river Roida, which runs in a bottom between frightful precipices, and in several places forms natural cascades, the noise of which had well-

nigh deprived us of the sense of hearing; after a winding course among these mountains, it discharges itself into the Mediterranean at Ventimiglia, in the territory of Genoa. As the snow did not lie on these mountains, when we cracked our whips there was such a repercussion of the sound as is altogether inconceivable. We passed by the village of Saorgio, situate on an eminence, where there is a small fortress which commands the whole pass, and in five hours arrived at our inn, on this side the Col de Tende, where we took up our quarters, but had very little reason to boast of our entertainment. Our greatest difficulty, however, consisted in pulling off the marquis's boots, which were of the kind called Seafarot, by this time so loaded with dirt on the outside, and so swelled with the rain within, that he could neither drag them after him as he walked, nor disencumber his legs of them without such violence as seemed almost sufficient to tear him limb from limb. In a word, we were obliged to tie a rope about his heel, and all the people in the house assisting to pull, the poor marquis was drawn from one end of the apartment to the other before the boot would give way; at last his legs were happily disengaged, and the machines carefully dried and stuffed for next day's journey.

We took our departure from hence at three in the morning, and at four began to mount the Col de Tende, which is by far the highest mountain in the whole journey; it was now quite covered with snow, which at the top of it was near twenty feet thick. Half-way up there are quarters for a detachment of soldiers, posted here to prevent smuggling, and an inn called La Ca, which in the language of the country signifies the house. At this place we hired six men to assist us in ascending the mountain, each

of them provided with a kind of hoe to break the ice and make a sort of steps for the mules. When we were near the top, however, we were obliged to alight, and climb the mountain, supported each by two of those men called *coulants*, who walk upon the snow with great firmness and security. We were followed by the mules, and though they are very sure-footed animals, and were frost-shod for the occasion, they stumbled and fell very often, the ice being so hard that the sharp-headed nails in their shoes could not penetrate. Having reached the top of this mountain, from whence there is no prospect but of other rocks and mountains, we prepared for descending on the other side by the Leze, which is an occasional sledge made of two pieces of wood, carried up by the *coulants* for this purpose. I did not much relish this kind of carriage, especially as the mountain was very steep, and covered with such a thick fog that we could hardly see two or three yards before us. Nevertheless, our guides were so confident, and my companion, who had passed the same way on other occasions, was so secure, that I ventured to place myself on this machine, one of the *coulants* standing behind me, and the other sitting before, as the conductor, with his feet paddling among the snow, in order to moderate the velocity of its descent. Thus accommodated, we descended the mountain with such rapidity, that in an hour we reached Limon, which is the native place of almost all the muleteers who transport merchandise from Nice to Coni and Turin. Here we waited full two hours for the mules, which travelled with the servants by the common road. To each of the *coulants* we paid forty sols, which are nearly equal to two shillings sterling. Leaving Limon, we were in two hours quite disen-

gaged from the gorges of the mountains, which are partly covered with wood and pasturage, though altogether inaccessible, except in summer; but from the foot of the Col de Tende the road lies through a plain all the way to Turin. We took six hours to travel from the inn where we had lodged over the mountain to Limon, and five hours from thence to Coni. Here we found our baggage, which we had sent off by the carriers one day before we departed from Nice; and here we dismissed our guides, together with the mules. In winter you have a mule for this whole journey at the rate of twenty livres; and the guides are paid at the rate of two livres a day, reckoning six days, three for the journey to Coni, and three for their return to Nice. We set out so early in the morning in order to avoid the inconveniences and dangers that attend the passage of this mountain. The first of these arises from your meeting with long strings of loaded mules in a slippery road, the breadth of which does not exceed a foot and a half. As it is altogether impossible for two mules to pass each other in such a narrow path, the muleteers have made doublings or elbows in different parts, and when the troops of mules meet, the least numerous is obliged to turn off into one of these doublings, and there halt until the others are past. Travellers, in order to avoid this disagreeable delay, which is the more vexatious, considering the excessive cold, begin the ascent of the mountain early in the morning before the mules quit their inns. But the great danger of travelling here when the sun is up, proceeds from what they call the Valanches. These are balls of snow detached from the mountains which overtop the road, either by the heat of the sun, or the humidity of the weather. A piece of snow thus

loosened from the rock, though perhaps not above three or four feet in diameter, increases sometimes in its descent to such a degree, as to become two hundred paces in length, and rolls down with such rapidity, that the traveller is crushed to death before he can make three steps on the road. These dreadful heaps drag everything along with them in their descent. They tear up huge trees by the roots, and if they chance to fall upon a house, demolish it to the foundation. Accidents of this nature seldom happen in the winter while the weather is dry; and yet scarce a year passes in which some mules and their drivers do not perish by the valanches. At Coni we found the Countess C— from Nice, who had made the same journey in a chair, carried by porters. This is no other than a common elbow-chair of wood, with a straw bottom, covered above with waxed cloth, to protect the traveller from the rain or snow, and provided with a footboard upon which the feet rest. It is carried like a sedan chair; and for this purpose six or eight porters are employed at the rate of three of four livres a head per day, according to the season, allowing three days for their return. Of these six men, two are between the poles carrying like common chairmen, and each of these is supported by the other two, one at each hand; but as those in the middle sustain the greatest burden, they are relieved by the others in a regular rotation. In descending the mountain, they carry the poles on their shoulders, and in that case, four men are employed, one at each end.

At Coni you may have a chaise to go with the same horses to Turin, for which you pay fifteen livres, and are a day and a half on the way. You may post it, however, in one day, and then the price is seven

livres ten sols per post, and ten sols to the postillion. The method we took was that of *cambiatura*. This is a chaise with horses shifted at the same stages that are used in posting; but as it is supposed to move slower, we pay but five livres per post, and ten sols to the postillion. In order to quicken its pace, we gave ten sols extraordinary to each postillion, and for this gratification he drove us even faster than the post. The chaises are like those of Italy, and will take on near two hundred weight of baggage.

Coni is situate between two small streams, and though neither very large nor populous, is considerable for the strength of its fortifications. It is honoured with the title of the Maiden Fortress, because though several times besieged, it was never taken. The Prince of Conti invested it in the war of 1744; but he was obliged to raise the siege, after having given battle to the King of Sardinia. The place was gallantly defended by the Baron Leutrum, a German Protestant, the best general in the Sardinian service; but what contributed most to the miscarriage of the enemy, was a long tract of heavy rains, which destroyed all their works, and rendered their advances impracticable.

I need not tell you that Piedmont is one of the most fertile and agreeable countries in Europe, and this the most agreeable part of Piedmont, though it now appeared to disadvantage from the rigorous season of the year; I shall only observe that we passed through Sabellian, which is a considerable town, and arrived in the evening at Turin. We entered this fine city by the gate of Nice, and passing through the elegant Piazza di San Carlo, took up our quarters at the Bona Fama, which stands at one corner of the great square, called La Piazza Castel.

Were I even disposed to give a description of Turin, I should be obliged to postpone it till another opportunity, having no room at present to say anything more, but that I am always,

Yours.

LETTER XXXIX.

Aix-en-Provence, May 10, 1765.

Dear Sir,

I am thus far on my way to England. I had resolved to leave Nice, without having the least dispute with any one native of the place; but I found it impossible to keep this resolution. My landlord, Mr. C—, a man of fashion, with whose family we had always lived in friendship, was so reasonable as to expect I should give him up the house and garden, though they were to be paid for till Michaelmas, and peremptorily declared I should not be permitted to sublet them to any other person. He had of his own accord assured me more than once that he would take my furniture off my hands, and trusting to his assurance, I had lost the opportunity of disposing of it to advantage; but when the time of my departure drew near, he refused to take it, at the same time insisting upon having the key of the house and garden, as well as on being paid the whole rent directly, though it would not be due till the middle of September. I was so exasperated at this treatment from a man whom I had cultivated with particular respect, that I determined to contest it at law; but the affair was

accommodated by the mediation of a father of the Minims, a friend to both, and a merchant of Nice, who charged himself with the care of the house and furniture. A stranger must conduct himself with the utmost circumspection to be able to live among these people without being the dupe of imposition.

I had sent to Aix for a coach and four horses, which I hired at the rate of eighteen French livres a day, being equal to fifteen shillings and ninepence sterling. The river Var was so swelled by the melting of the snow on the mountains, as to be impassable by any wheel-carriage; and therefore the coach remained at Antibes, to which we went by water, the distance being about nine or ten miles. This is the Antipolis of the ancients, said to have been built, like Nice, by a colony from Marseilles. In all probability, however, it was later than the foundation of Nice, and took its name from its being situate directly opposite to that city. Pliny says it was famous for its tunny-fishery; and to this circumstance Martial alludes in the following lines:

Antipolitani, fateor, sum filia thynni.
Essem si Scombri non tibi missa forem.

At present, it is the frontier of France towards Italy, pretty strongly fortified, and garrisoned by a battalion of soldiers. The town is small and inconsiderable; but the basin of the harbour is surrounded to seaward by a curious bulwark founded upon piles driven in the water, consisting of a wall, ramparts, casemates, and quay. Vessels lie very safe in this harbour; but there is not water at the entrance of it to admit of ships of any burden. The shallows run so far off from the coast, that a ship of force cannot lie near enough to batter the town; but it was bombarded in the late

war. Its chief strength by land consists in a small quadrangular fort, detached from the body of the place, which, in a particular manner, commands the entrance of the harbour. The wall of the town built in the sea has embrasures and salient angles, on which a great number of cannon may be mounted.

I think the adjacent country is much more pleasant than that on the side of Nice; and there is certainly no essential difference in the climate. The ground here is not so encumbered; it is laid out in agreeable enclosures, with intervals of open fields, and the mountains rise with an easy ascent at a much greater distance from the sea, than on the other side of the bay. Besides, here are charming rides along the beach, which is smooth and firm. When we passed in the last week of April, the corn was then in ear; the cherries were almost ripe; and the figs had begun to blacken. I had embarked my heavy baggage on board a London ship, which happened to be at Nice, ready to sail; as for our small trunks or portmanteaus, which we carried along with us, they were examined at Antibes; but the ceremony was performed very superficially, in consequence of tipping the searcher with half-a-crown, which is a wonderful conciliator at all the bureaus in this country.

We lay at Cannes, a neat village, charmingly situate on the beach of the Mediterranean, exactly opposite to the isles Marguerites, where state prisoners are confined. As there are some good houses in this place, I would rather live here for the sake of the mild climate, than either at Antibes or Nice. Here you are not cooped up within walls, nor crowded with soldiers and people; but are already in the country, enjoy a fine air, and are well supplied with all sorts of fish.

The mountain of Esterelles, which, in one of my former letters, I described as a most romantic and noble plantation of evergreens, trees, shrubs, and aromatic plants, is at present quite desolate. Last summer, some execrable villains set fire to the pines, when the wind was high. It continued burning for months, and the conflagration extended above ten leagues, consuming an incredible quantity of timber. The ground is now naked on each side of the road, or occupied by the black trunks of the trees, which have been scorched without falling. They stand as so many monuments of the judgment of heaven, filling the mind with horror and compassion. I could hardly refrain from shedding tears at this dismal spectacle, when I recalled the idea of what it was about eighteen months ago.

As we stayed all night at Frejus, I had an opportunity of viewing the amphitheatre at leisure. As near as I can judge by the eye, it is of the same dimensions with that of Nismes; but shockingly dilapidated. The stone seats rising from the arena are still extant, and the cells under them, where the wild beasts were kept. There are likewise the remains of two galleries one over another; and two *vomitoria*, or great gateways, at opposite sides of the arena, which is now a fine green, with a road through the middle of it; but all the external architecture and the ornaments are demolished. The most entire part of the wall now constitutes part of a monastery, the monks of which, I am told, have helped to destroy the amphitheatre, by removing the stones for their own purposes of building. In the neighbourhood of this amphitheatre, which stands without the walls, are the vestiges of an old edifice, said to have been the palace where the imperator or president resided; for it was a Roman

colony, much favoured by Julius Cæsar, who gave it the name of Forum Julii, and Civitas Forojuliensis. In all probability, it was he who built the amphitheatre, and brought hither the water ten leagues from the river of Ciagne, by means of an aqueduct, some arcades of which are still standing on the other side of the town. A great number of statues were found in this place, together with ancient inscriptions, which have been published by different authors. I need not tell you that Julius Agricola, the father-in-law of Tacitus, the historian, was a native of Frejus, which is now a very poor, inconsiderable place. From hence the country opens to the left, forming an extensive plain between the sea and the mountains, which are a continuation of the Alps, that stretches through Provence and Dauphiné. This plain, watered with pleasant streams, and varied with vineyards, corn-fields, and meadow-ground, afforded a most agreeable prospect to our eyes, which were accustomed to the sight of scorching sands, rugged rocks, and abrupt mountains, in the neighbourhood of Nice. Although this has much the appearance of a corn-country, I am told it does not produce enough for the consumption of its inhabitants, who are obliged to have annual supplies from abroad, imported at Marseilles. A Frenchman, at an average, eats three times the quantity of bread that satisfies a native of England, and, indeed, it is undoubtedly the staff of his life. I am therefore surprised, that the Provençaux do not convert part of their vineyards into corn-fields; for they may boast of their wine as they please; but that which is drank by the common people, not only here, but also in all the wine countries of France, is neither so strong, nourishing, nor, in my opinion, so pleasant to the taste as the small beer of England. It must be owned that all

the peasants who have wine for their ordinary drink are of a diminutive size, in comparison of those who use milk, beer, or even water; and it is a constant observation, that when there is a scarcity of wine, the common people are always more healthy than in those seasons when it abounds. The longer I live, the more I am convinced that wine and all fermented liquors are pernicious to the human constitution; and that for the preservation of health and exhilaration of the spirits, there is no beverage comparable to simple water. Between Luc and Toulon, the country is delightfully parcelled out into enclosures. Here is plenty of rich pasturage for black-cattle, and a greater number of pure streams and rivulets than I have observed in any other parts of France.

Toulon is a considerable place, even exclusive of the basin, docks, and arsenal, which, indeed, are such as justify the remark made by a stranger when he viewed them. 'The King of France,' said he, 'is 'greater at Toulon than at Versailles.' The quay, the jetties, the docks, and magazines, are contrived and executed with precision, order, solidity, and magnificence. I counted fourteen ships of the line lying unrigged in the basin, besides the *Tonant* of eighty guns, which was in dock repairing, and a new frigate on the stocks. I was credibly informed that in the last war the King of France was so ill-served with cannon for his navy, that in every action there was scarce a ship which had not several pieces burst. These accidents did great damage, and discouraged the French mariners to such a degree, that they became more afraid of their own guns than of those of the English. There are now at Toulon above two thousand pieces of iron cannon unfit for service. This is an undeniable proof of the weakness and neglect of

the French administration; but a more surprising proof of their imbecility is the state of the fortifications that defend the entrance of this very harbour. I have some reason to think that they trusted for its security entirely to our opinion that it must be inaccessible. Captain E—, of one of our frigates, lately entered the harbour with a contrary wind, which, by obliging him to tack, afforded an opportunity of sounding the whole breadth and length of the passage. He came in without a pilot, and made a pretence of buying cordage, or some other stores; but the French officers were much chagrined at the boldness of his enterprise. They alleged that he came for no other reason but to sound the channel; and that he had an engineer aboard, who made drawings of the land and the forts, their bearings and distances. In all probability these suspicions were communicated to the ministry; for an order immediately arrived that no stranger should be admitted into the docks and arsenal.

Part of the road from hence to Marseilles lies through a vast mountain, which resembles that of Esterelles; but is not so well covered with wood, though it has the advantage of an agreeable stream running through the bottom.

I was much pleased with Marseilles, which is indeed a noble city, large, populous, and flourishing. The streets, for the most part, are open, airy, and spacious; the houses well built, and even magnificent. The harbour is an oval basin, surrounded on every side either by the buildings or the land, so that the shipping lies perfectly secure; and here is generally an incredible number of vessels. On the city side there is a semicircular quay of freestone, which extends thirteen hundred paces; and the space between this

and the houses that front it is continually filled with a surprising crowd of people. The galleys, to the number of eight or nine, are moored with their sterns to one part of the wharf, and the slaves are permitted to work for their own benefit at their respective occupations, in little shops or booths, which they rent for a trifle. There you see tradesmen of all kinds sitting at work, chained by one foot, shoemakers, tailors, silversmiths, watch and clockmakers, barbers, stockingweavers, jewellers, pattern-drawers, scriveners, booksellers, cutlers, and all manner of shopkeepers. They pay about two sols a day to the king for this indulgence; live well and look jolly; and can afford to sell their goods and labour much cheaper than other dealers and tradesmen. At night, however, they are obliged to lie aboard. Notwithstanding the great face of business at Marseilles, their trade is greatly on the decline; and their merchants are failing every day. This decay of commerce is in a great measure owing to the English, who, at the peace, poured in such a quantity of European merchandise into Martinique and Guadaloupe, that when the merchants of Marseilles sent over their cargoes, they found the markets overstocked, and were obliged to sell for a considerable loss. Besides, the French colonists had such a stock of sugars, coffee, and other commodities lying by them during the war, that upon the first notice of peace, they shipped them off in great quantities for Marseilles. I am told that the produce of the islands is at present cheaper here than where it grows; and on the other hand, the merchandise of this country sells for less money at Martinique than in Provence.

A single person who travels in this country may live at a reasonable rate in these towns, by eating at the public ordinaries; but I would advise all families

that come hither to make any stay, to take furnished lodgings as soon as they can; for the expense of living at an hotel is enormous. I was obliged to pay at Marseilles four livres a head for every meal, and half that price for my servant, and was charged six livres a day besides for the apartment; so that our daily expense, including breakfast and a *valet-de-place*, amounted to two louis d'ors. The same imposition prevails all over the south of France, though it is the cheapest and most plentiful part of the kingdom. Without all doubt, it must be owing to the folly and extravagance of English travellers, who have allowed themselves to be fleeced without wincing, until this extortion is become authorized by custom. It is very disagreeable riding in the avenues of Marseilles, because you are confined in a dusty high road, crowded with carriages and beasts of burden, between two white walls, the reflection from which, while the sun shines, is intolerable. But in this neighbourhood there is a vast number of pleasant country-houses, called Bastides, said to amount to twelve thousand, some of which may be rented ready furnished at a very reasonable price. Marseilles is a gay city, and the inhabitants indulge themselves in a variety of amusements. They have assemblies, a concert spiritual, and a comedy. Here is also a spacious *cours*, or walk shaded with trees, to which in the evening there is a great resort of well-dressed people.

Marseilles being a free port, there is a bureau about half a league from the city, on the road to Aix, where all carriages undergo examination, and if anything contraband is found, the vehicle, baggage, and even the horses, are confiscated. We escaped this disagreeable ceremony by the sagacity of our driver. Of his own accord, he declared at the bureau that we

had bought a pound of coffee and some sugar at Marseilles, and were ready to pay the duty, which amounted to about ten sols. They took the money, gave him a receipt, and let the carriage pass, without further question.

I proposed to stay one night only at Aix, but Mr. A—, who is here, had found such benefit from drinking the waters, that I was persuaded to make trial of them for eight or ten days. I have accordingly taken private lodgings, and drank them every morning at the fountain-head, not without finding considerable benefit. In my next I shall say something further of these waters, though I am afraid they will not prove a source of much entertainment. It will be sufficient for me to find them contribute in any degree to the health of,

Dear Sir,

Yours assuredly.

LETTER XL.

Boulogne, May 23, 1765.

Dear Doctor,

I found three English families at Aix, with whom I could have passed my time very agreeably, but the society is now dissolved. Mr. S—re and his lady left the place in a few days after we arrived. Mr. A—r and Lady Betty are gone to Geneva, and Mr. G—r with his family remains at Aix. This gentleman, who laboured under a most dreadful nervous asthma, has

obtained such relief from this climate that he intends to stay another year in the place; and Mr. A—r found surprising benefit from drinking the waters for a scorbutical complaint. As I was incommoded by both these disorders, I could not but, in justice to myself, try the united efforts of the air and the waters, especially as this consideration was reinforced by the kind and pressing exhortations of Mr. A—r and Lady Betty, which I could not in gratitude resist.

Aix, the capital of Provence, is a large city, watered by the small river Are. It was a Roman colony, said to be founded by Caius Sextus Calvinus, above a century before the birth of Christ. From the source of mineral water here found, added to the consul's name, it was called Aquæ Sextiæ. It was here that Marius, the conqueror of the Teutones, fixed his headquarters, and embellished the place with temples, aqueducts, and *thermæ*, of which, however, nothing now remains. The city, as it now stands, is well built, though the streets in general are narrow, and kept in a very dirty condition. But it has a noble *cours* planted with double rows of tall trees, and adorned with three or four fine fountains, the middlemost of which discharges hot water supplied from the source of the baths. On each side there is a row of elegant houses, inhabited chiefly by the *noblesse*, of which there is here a considerable number. The parliament, which is held at Aix, bring hither a great resort of people; and as many of the inhabitants are persons of fashion, they are well bred, gay, and sociable. The Duc de Villars, who is governor of the province, resides on the spot, and keeps an open assembly, where strangers are admitted without reserve, and made very welcome, if they will engage in play, which is the sole occupation of the whole

company. Some of our English people complain, that when they were presented to him they met with a very cold reception. The French, as well as other foreigners, have no idea of a man of family and fashion, without the title of duke, count, marquis, or lord, and where an English gentleman is introduced by the simple expression of *monsieur tel*, they think he is some plebeian, unworthy of any particular attention.

Aix is situate in a bottom, almost surrounded by hills, which, however, do not screen it from the Bize, or north wind, that blows extremely sharp in the winter and spring, rendering the air almost insupportably cold, and very dangerous to those who have some kinds of pulmonary complaints, such as tubercules, abscesses, or spitting of blood. Lord H—, who passed part of last winter in this place, afflicted with some of these symptoms, grew worse every day while he continued at Aix; but he no sooner removed to Marseilles than all his complaints abated; such a difference there is in the air of these two places, though the distance between them does not exceed ten or twelve miles. But the air of Marseilles, though much more mild than that of Aix in the winter, is not near so warm as the climate of Nice, where we find in plenty such flowers, fruit, and vegetables, even in the severest season, as will not grow and ripen either at Marseilles or Toulon.

If the air of Aix is disagreeably cold in the winter, it is rendered quite insufferable in the summer from excessive heat, occasioned by the reflection from the rocks and mountains, which at the same time obstruct the circulation of the air; for it must be observed, that the same mountains which serve as funnels and canals, to collect and discharge the keen blasts of

winter, will provide screens to intercept entirely the faint breezes of summer. Aix, though pretty well provided with butchers' meat, is very ill supplied with pot-herbs; and they have no poultry but what comes at a vast distance from the Lionnois. They say their want of roots, cabbage, cauliflower, &c., is owing to a scarcity of water; but the truth is they are very bad gardeners. Their oil is good and cheap; their wine is indifferent; but their chief care seems employed on the culture of silk, the staple of Provence, which is everywhere shaded with plantations of mulberry-trees, for the nourishment of the worms. Notwithstanding the boasted cheapness of every article of housekeeping in the south of France, I am persuaded a family may live for less money at York, Durham, Hereford, and in many other cities of England, than at Aix, in Provence; keep a more plentiful table, and be much more comfortably situated in all respects. I found lodging and provision at Aix fifty per cent. dearer than at Montpellier, which is counted the dearest place in Languedoc.

The baths of Aix, so famous in antiquity, were quite demolished by the irruptions of the Barbarians. The very source of the water was lost till the beginning of the present century—I think the year 1704—when it was discovered by accident, in digging for the foundation of a house at the foot of a hill, just without the city wall. Near the same place was found a small stone altar, with the figure of a Priapus, and some letters in capitals, which the antiquaries have differently interpreted. From this figure it was supposed that the waters were efficacious in cases of barrenness. It was a long time, however, before any person would venture to use them internally, as it did not appear that they had ever been drank by the

ancients. On their reappearance they were chiefly used for baths to horses, and other beasts which had the mange and other cutaneous eruptions. At length poor people began to bathe in them for the same disorders, and received such benefit from them, as attracted the attention of more curious inquirers. A very superficial and imperfect analysis was made and published, with a few remarkable histories of the cures they had performed, by three different physicians of those days; and those little treatises, I suppose, encouraged valetudinarians to drink them without ceremony. They were found serviceable in the gout, the gravel, scurvy, dropsy, palsy, indigestion, asthma, and consumption; and their fame soon extended itself all over Languedoc, Gascony, Dauphiné, and Provence. The magistrates, with a view to render them more useful and commodious, have raised a plain building, in which there are a couple of private baths, with a bedchamber adjoining to each, where individuals may use them both internally and externally, for a moderate expense. These baths are paved with marble, and supplied with water, each by a large brass cock, which you can turn at pleasure. At one end of this edifice there is an octagon, open at top, having a basin, with a stone pillar in the middle, which discharges water from the same source, all round, by eight small brass cocks; and hither people of all ranks come of a morning with their glasses to drink the water or wash their sores, or subject their contracted limbs to the stream. This last operation, called the *douche*, however, is more effectually undergone in the private bath, where the stream is much more powerful. The natural warmth of this water, as nearly as I can judge from recollection, is about the same degree of temperature with that in the Queen's Bath, at Bath,

in Somersetshire. It is perfectly transparent, sparkling in the glass, light and agreeable to the taste, and may be drank without any preparation, to the quantity of three or four pints at a time. There are many people at Aix who swallow fourteen half-pint glasses every morning during the season, which is in the month of May, though it may be taken with equal benefit all the year round. It has no sensible operation but by urine, an effect which pure water would produce, if drank in the same quantity.

If we may believe those who have published their experiments, this water produces neither agitation, cloud, or change of colour, when mixed with acids, alkalies, tincture of galls, syrup of violets, or solution of silver. The residue, after boiling, evaporation, and filtration, affords a very small proportion of purging salt, and calcareous earth, which last ferments with strong acids. As I had neither hydrometer nor thermometer to ascertain the weight and warmth of this water; nor time to procure the proper utensils to make the preparations, and repeat the experiments necessary to exhibit a complete analysis, I did not pretend to enter upon this process, but contented myself with drinking, bathing, and using the *douche*, which perfectly answered my expectation, having, in eight days, almost cured an ugly scorbutic tetter, which had for some time deprived me of the use of my right hand. I observed that the water, when used externally, left always a kind of oily appearance on the skin; that when we boiled it at home, in an earthen pot, the steams smelled like those of sulphur, and even affected my lungs in the same manner; but the bath itself smelled strong of a limekiln. The water, after standing all night in a bottle, yielded a remarkably vinous taste and odour, something analo-

gous to that of dulcified spirit of nitre. Whether the active particles consist of a volatile vitriol, or a very fine petroleum, or a mixture of both, I shall not pretend to determine; but the best way I know of discovering whether it is really impregnated with a vitriolic principle, too subtile and fugitive for the usual operations of chemistry, is to place bottles, filled with wine, in the bath or adjacent room, which wine, if there is really a volatile acid, in any considerable quantity, will be pricked in eight-and-forty hours.

Having ordered our coach to be refitted, and provided with fresh horses, as well as with another postillion, in consequence of which improvements I paid at the rate of a louis d'or *per diem* to Lyons and back again, we departed from Aix, and the second day of our journey passing the Durance in a boat, lay at Avignon. This river, the *Druentia* of the ancients, is a considerable stream, extremely rapid, which descends from the mountains, and discharges itself in the Rhone. After violent rains it extends its channel, so as to be impassable, and often overflows the country to a great extent. In the middle of a plain, between Orgon and this river, we met the coach in which we had travelled eighteen months before, from Lyons to Montpellier, conducted by our old driver Joseph, who no sooner recognised my servant at a distance, by his musketoon, than he came running towards our carriage, and seizing my hand, even shed tears of joy. Joseph had been travelling through Spain, and was so imbrowned by the sun, that he might have passed for an Iroquois. I was much pleased with the marks of gratitude which the poor fellow expressed towards his benefactors. He had some private conversation with our *voiturier*, whose name was Claude, to whom

he gave such a favourable character of us, as in all probability induced him to be wonderfully obliging during the whole journey.

You know Avignon is a large city belonging to the pope. It was the *Avenio Cavarum* of the ancients, and changed masters several times, belonging successively to the Romans, Burgundians, Franks, the kingdom of Arles, the counts of Provence, and the sovereigns of Naples. It was sold in the fourteenth century by Queen Jane I. of Naples, to Pope Clement VI., for the sum of eighty thousand florins, and since that period has continued under the dominion of the see of Rome. Not but that when the Duc de Crequi, the French ambassador, was insulted at Rome in the year 1662, the parliament of Provence passed an *arrêt*, declaring the city of Avignon, and the county Venaissin, part of the ancient domain of Provence; and therefore reunited it to the crown of France, which accordingly took possession; though it was afterwards restored to the Roman see at the peace of Pisa. The pope, however, holds it by a precarious title, at the mercy of the French king, who may one day be induced to resume it, upon payment of the original purchase-money. As a succession of popes resided here for the space of seventy years, the city could not fail to be adorned with a great number of magnificent churches and convents, which are richly embellished with painting, sculpture, shrines, relics, and tombs. Among the last is that of the celebrated Laura, whom Petrarch has immortalized by his poetry, and for whom Francis I. of France took the trouble to write an epitaph. Avignon is governed by a vice-legate from the pope, and the police of the city is regulated by the consuls. It is a large place, situate in a fruitful plain, surrounded by high walls built

of hewn stone, which on the west side are washed by the Rhone. Here was a noble bridge over the river, but it is now in ruins. On the other side a branch of the Sorgue runs through part of the city. This is the river anciently called Sulga, formed by the famous fountain of Vaucluse, in this neighbourhood, where the poet Petrarch resided. It is a charming transparent stream, abounding with excellent trout and craw-fish. We passed over it on a stone bridge, in our way to Orange, the *Arausio Cavarum* of the Romans, still distinguished by some noble monuments of antiquity. These consist of a circus, an aqueduct, a temple, and a triumphal arch, which last was erected in honour of Caius Marius, and Luctatius Catulus, after the great victory they obtained in this country over the Cimbri and Teutones. It is a very magnificent edifice, adorned on all sides with trophies and battles in *basso-relievo*. The ornaments of the architecture and the sculpture are wonderfully elegant for the time in which it was erected; and the whole is surprisingly well preserved, considering its great antiquity. It seems to me to be as entire and perfect as the arch of Septimius Severus at Rome. Next day we passed two very impetuous streams, the Drome and the Isere. The first, which very much resembles the Var, we forded; but the Isere we crossed in a boat, which as well as that upon the Durance is managed by the *traille*, a movable or running pulley, on a rope stretched between two wooden machines erected on the opposite sides of the river. The contrivance is simple and effectual, and the passage equally safe and expeditious. The boatman has nothing to do but, by means of a long massy rudder, to keep the head obliquely to the stream, the force of which pushes the boat along, the block to which

it is fixed sliding upon the rope from one side to the other. All these rivers take their rise from the mountains, which are continued through Provence and Dauphiné, and fall into the Rhone; and all of them, when swelled by sudden rains, overflow the flat country. Although Dauphiné affords little or no oil, it produces excellent wines, particularly those of Hermitage and Cote-roti. The first of these is sold on the spot for three livres the bottle, and the other for two. The country likewise yields a considerable quantity of corn, and a good deal of grass. It is well watered with streams, and agreeably shaded with wood. The weather was pleasant, and we had a continued song of nightingales from Aix to Fontainbleau.

I cannot pretend to specify the antiquities of Vienne, anciently called Vienna Allobrogum. It was a Roman colony and a considerable city, which the ancients spared no pains and expense to embellish. It is still a large town, standing among several hills on the banks of the Rhone, though all its former splendour is eclipsed, its commerce decayed, and most of its antiquities are buried in ruins. The church of Notre Dâme de la Vie was undoubtedly a temple. On the left of the road, as you enter it by the gate of Avignon, there is a handsome obelisk, or rather pyramid, about thirty feet high, raised upon a vault supported by four pillars of the Tuscan order. It is certainly a Roman work, and Montfaucon supposes it to be a tomb, as he perceived an oblong stone jetting out from the middle of the vault, in which the ashes of the defunct were probably contained. The story of Pontius Pilate, who is said to have ended his days in this place, is a fable. On the seventh day of our journey from Aix we arrived at Lyons, where I shall take

my leave of you for the present, being with great truth,

Yours, etc.

LETTER XLI.

Boulogne, June 13, 1765.

Dear Sir,

I am at last in a situation to indulge my view with a sight of Britain, after an absence of two years; and indeed you cannot imagine what pleasure I feel while I survey the white cliffs of Dover at this distance. Not that I am at all affected by the *nescio qua dulcedine natalis soli*, of Horace. That seems to be a kind of fanaticism founded on the prejudices of education, which induces a Laplander to place the terrestrial paradise among the snows of Norway, and a Swiss to prefer the barren mountains of Solleure to the fruitful plains of Lombardy. I am attached to my country because it is the land of liberty, cleanliness, and convenience; but I love it still more tenderly, as the scene of all my interesting connections; as the habitation of my friends, for whose conversation, correspondence, and esteem I wish alone to live.

Our journey hither from Lyons produced neither accident nor adventure worth notice; but abundance of little vexations, which may be termed the Plagues of Posting. At Lyons, where we stayed only a few days, I found a return-coach, which I hired to Paris for six louis d'ors. It was a fine roomy carriage,

elegantly furnished, and made for travelling, so strong and solid in all its parts, that there was no danger of its being shaken to pieces by the roughness of the road; but its weight and solidity occasioned so much friction between the wheels and the axle-tree, that we ran the risk of being set on fire three or four times a day. Upon a just comparison of all circumstances, posting is much more easy, convenient, and reasonable in England than in France. The English carriages, horses, harness, and roads are much better; and the postillions more obliging and alert. The reason is plain and obvious. If I am ill used at the post-house in England, I can be accommodated elsewhere. The publicans on the road are sensible of this, and therefore they vie with each other in giving satisfaction to travellers. But in France, where the post is monopolized, the postmasters and postillions, knowing that the traveller depends entirely upon them, are the more negligent and remiss in their duty, as well as the more encouraged to insolence and imposition. Indeed, the stranger seems to be left entirely at the mercy of those fellows, except in large towns, where he may have recourse to the magistrate or commanding officer. The post stands very often by itself in a lone country situation, or in a paltry village, where the postmaster is the principal inhabitant; and in such a case, if you should be ill treated, by being supplied with bad horses; if you should be delayed on frivolous pretences, in order to extort money; if the postillions should drive at a waggon pace, with a view to provoke your impatience; or should you in any shape be insulted by them or their masters, I know not any redress you can have, except by a formal complaint to the comptroller of the posts, who is generally one of the ministers of state, and pays little

or no regard to any such representations. I know an English gentleman, the brother of an earl, who wrote a letter of complaint to the Duc de Villars, governor of Provence, against the postmaster of Antibes, who had insulted and imposed upon him. The duke answered his letter, promising to take order that the grievance should be redressed; and never thought of it after. Another great inconvenience which attends posting in France is, that if you are retarded by any accident, you cannot in many parts of the kingdom find a lodging, without perhaps travelling two or three posts farther than you would choose to go, to the prejudice of your health, and even the hazard of your life; whereas, on any part of the post-road in England you will meet with tolerable accommodation at every stage. Through the whole south of France, except in large cities, the inns are cold, damp, dark, dismal, and dirty; the landlords equally disobliging and rapacious; the servants awkward, sluttish, and slothful; and the postillions lazy, lounging, greedy, and impertinent. If you chide them for lingering, they will continue to delay you the longer; if you chastise them with sword, cane, cudgel, or horsewhip, they will either disappear entirely, and leave you without resource; or they will find means to take vengeance by overturning your carriage. The best method I know of travelling with any degree of comfort, is to allow yourself to become the dupe of imposition, and stimulate their endeavours by extraordinary gratifications. I laid down a resolution, and kept it, to give no more than four-and-twenty sols per post between the two postillions; but I am now persuaded that for threepence a post more I should have been much better served, and should have performed the journey with much greater pleasure. We met with no adven-

tures upon the road worth reciting. The first day we were retarded above two hours by the Duchess D—lle, and her son the Duc de R—f—t, who, by virtue of an order from the minister, had anticipated all the horses at the post. They accosted my servant, and asked if his master was a lord? He thought proper to answer in the affirmative; upon which the duke declared that he must certainly be of French extraction, inasmuch as he observed the lilies of France in his arms on the coach. This young nobleman spoke a little English. He asked whence we had come; and understanding we had been in Italy, desired to know whether the man liked France or Italy best? Upon his giving France the preference, he clapped him on the shoulder, and said he was a lad of good taste. The duchess asked if her son spoke English well, and seemed mightily pleased when my man assured her he did. They were much more free and condescending with my servant than with myself; for, though we saluted them in passing, and were even supposed to be persons of quality, they did not open their lips, while we stood close by them at the inn door, till their horses were changed. They were going to Geneva; and their equipage consisted of three coaches-and-six, with five domestics a horseback. The duchess was a tall, thin, raw-boned woman, with her head close shaved. This delay obliged us to lie two posts short of Macon, at a solitary *auberge* called Maison Blanche, which had nothing white about it but the name. The Lionnois is one of the most agreeable and best cultivated countries I ever beheld, diversified with hill, dale, wood, and water, laid out in extensive corn-fields and rich meadows, well stocked with black-cattle; and adorned with a surprising number of towns, villages, villas, and convents, generally situate on the

brows of gently swelling hills, so that they appear to the greatest advantage. What contributes in a great measure to the beauty of this, and the Maconnois, is the charming pastoral Soame, which from the city of Chalons winds its silent course so smooth and gentle, that one can scarce discern which way its current flows. It is this placid appearance that tempts so many people to bathe in it at Lyons, where a good number of individuals are drowned every summer; whereas there is no instance of any persons thus bathing in the Rhone, the rapidity of it deterring everybody from bathing in its stream. Next night we passed at Beaune, where we found nothing good but the wine, for which we paid forty sols the bottle. At Chalons our axle-tree took fire; an accident which detained us so long that it was ten before we arrived at Auxerre, where we lay. In all probability we must have lodged in the coach, had not we been content to take four horses, and pay for six, two posts successively. The alternative was, either to proceed with four on those terms, or stay till the other horses should come in and be refreshed. In such an emergency I would advise the traveller to put up with the four, and he will find the postillions so much upon their mettle, that those stages will be performed sooner than the others in which you have the full complement.

There was an English gentleman laid up at Auxerre with a broken arm, to whom I sent my compliments, with offers of service; but his servant told my man that he did not choose to see any company, and had no occasion for my service. This sort of reserve seems peculiar to the English disposition. When two natives of any other country chance to meet abroad, they run into each other's embrace like old friends,

even though they have never heard of one another till that moment; whereas two Englishmen, in the same situation, maintain a mutual reserve and diffidence, and keep without the sphere of each other's attraction, like two bodies endowed with a repulsive power. We only stopped to change horses at Dijon, the capital of Burgundy, which is a venerable old city, but we passed part of a day at Sens, and visited a manufacture of that stuff we call Manchester velvet, which is here made and dyed to great perfection, under the direction of English workmen, who have been seduced from their own country. At Fontainbleau we went to see the palace, or, as it is called, the castle, which, though an irregular pile of building, affords a great deal of lodging, and contains some very noble apartments, particularly the hall of audience, with the king's and queen's chambers, upon which the ornaments of carving and gilding are lavished with profusion rather than propriety. Here are some rich parterres of flower-garden, and a noble orangery, which, however, we did not greatly admire, after having lived among the natural orange groves of Italy. Hitherto we had enjoyed fine summer weather, and I found myself so well that I imagined my health was entirely restored; but between Fontainbleau and Paris we were overtaken by a black storm of rain, sleet, and hail, which seemed to reinstate winter in all its rigour, for the cold weather continues to this day. There was no resisting this attack. I caught cold immediately, and this was reinforced at Paris, where I stayed but three days. The same man (Pascal Sellier, rue Guenegaud, fauxbourg St. Germain), who owned the coach that brought us from Lyons, supplied me with a returned berlin to Boulogne, for six louis d'ors, and we came hither by easy journeys. The

first night we lodged at Breteuil, where we found an elegant inn, and very good accommodation. But the next we were forced to take up our quarters at the house where we had formerly passed a very disagreeable night at Abbeville. I am now in tolerable lodging, where I shall remain a few weeks, merely for the sake of a little repose, then I shall gladly tempt that invidious strait which still divides you from

Yours, etc.

A

REGISTER OF THE WEATHER,

KEPT AT NICE,

From November, 1763, to March, 1765.

THERMOMETERS

USED IN KEEPING THE FOLLOWING REGISTER.

One of mercury, constructed after the manner of Reaumur, having on the scale 10 degrees from ice to temperate, 20 degrees silkworm heat, boiling-water 80 degrees. The excessive heat at Paris, 1707, at 35 degrees.

One of spirit of wine, constructed by Chateauneuf, graduated in the same manner. The spirit in this thermometer rises at Senegal to 38; in France, very rarely to 30; and in Peru, under the line, very seldom above 25.

They were placed in the shade, in a room without a fire, in a southerly exposition; and the observations made between ten and eleven in the forenoon.

The town of Nice is situate in the bay of Antibes, latitude forty-three degrees forty minutes north; east longitude from London seven degrees twenty-five minutes; equidistant from Marseilles, Genoa, and Turin; that is, about ninety English miles. The north wind blows over the maritime Alps, at the feet of which the town is situate; the south from Cape Bona, on the coast of Barbary, sweeping the islands of Sardinia and Corsica in its passage; the east from the Riviera of Genoa; and the west from Provence.

The town of Nice is wedged between a steep rock to the eastward, and the river Paglion, which washes the wall upon the west, and falls into the Mediterranean, within thirty yards of the corner bastion.

This river is but a scanty stream, fed chiefly by the melting of the snow upon the mountains. It is sometimes swelled to a great depth by sudden torrents; but in the summer it is usually dry.

The town of Nice is built of stone, and the streets are narrow. It is said to contain twelve thousand inhabitants, in which case they must be much crowded, for the place is but small. There is a bridge of three arches over the Paglion, which is the entrance from the side of Provence. Nice is surrounded on this side by a wall and rampart of no strength; on the other side it is commanded by a high rock, on which appear the ruins of an old castle, which was once deemed impregnable. It was taken and dismantled by Mareschal Catinat, in the reign of Victor Amadeus, father to the present King of Sardinia. To the eastward of this rock is the harbour of Nice, in which

there is not depth of water sufficient for ships of any burden. The hills begin to rise about a short mile from the north gate of the town. The Var falls into the sea about four miles to the westward; and is fordable at the village of St. Laurent, which stands on the French side near the mouth of the river. The space between the Var and Nice is a succession of agreeable eminences, adorned with a great number of white houses, or *cassines*, surrounded by plantations of olives, vines, oranges, lemons, and citrons. The air of Nice is pure and penetrating, yet mild, generally dry, and elastic; and the sky is remarkably clear and serene. The well-water is mostly hard, but not unwholesome; and there are some springs both in the town and neighbourhood, which are surprisingly cool, limpid, and agreeable.

A

REGISTER OF THE WEATHER.

November, 1763.

From the 23rd to the end, fair weather, wind northerly. Mornings frosty. Evenings sharp. Sun at noon warm, sky serene.

December.

First week, squalls and rain, wind southerly.

Fifth, blew fresh, wind south-west.

From the 5th to the end of the month, fair weather, wind shifting from north to east. Sun at noon warm. Mornings and evenings frosty and sharp, distant mountains covered with snow. Green peas, and all sorts of salad, pinks, roses, July flowers, ranunculas, anemonies, all the winter blowing.

January, 1764.

First week, rain and squalls, wind southerly.

Second week, weather cloudy, wind southerly.

Remaining part of the month, fair weather, clear sky, wind north-east. Mornings and evenings sharp, snow on the distant hills. Almond-trees in blossom.

February.

From the 1st to the 25th, fine weather, clear sky, mild and warm in the day, wind easterly, sharp and piercing in the evening. Snow on the distant hills. Almonds, peaches, and apricots in blossom.

Day of the month.	Reaumur's thermom. merc. deg. above Ice.	Chateau-neuf's ther. spirit deg. above Ice.	REGISTER OF THE WEATHER.
Feb.			
25	4	6	Wind north-west, blows fresh, weather cold.
26	4	6	— north-west, blows fresh, air sharp, fair weather.
27	4	6	— east, weather cloudy. Evening, air sharp and frosty.
28	4	6	— north, air cold, weather cloudy. Afternoon, wind south, mizzling rain.
29	6	9	— north, air cold. Afternoon, wind south-east, mizzling rain. At night, heavy rain.
Mar.			
1	$2\frac{1}{2}$	$5\frac{1}{2}$	— south-west, air sharp. Afternoon, wind south, blows fresh.
2	$1\frac{1}{2}$	4	— south-east, weather calm and cloudy.
3	2	5	— north by west, weather raw and cloudy. Afternoon, rain. Much rain in the night.
4	4	7	— south, weather calm and cloudy.
5	6	9	— south-east, weather fair and calm.
6	6	9	— east, weather fair and calm, air sharp.
7	$4\frac{1}{2}$	$6\frac{1}{2}$	— east, weather cloudy, some rain, air cold, heavy rain in the night.
8	$1\frac{1}{2}$	4	— north by east, rain and squalls, air cold and raw.
9	$1\frac{1}{2}$	4	— north-west, weather cloudy and calm. Hail in the night.
10	$1\frac{1}{2}$	4	— south-west, weather cloudy, gleams of sunshine.
11	$1\frac{1}{2}$	4	— north-north-east, fair weather, clear sky. Afternoon, mercury and spirit rise.
12	$1\frac{1}{2}$	4	— north-east, fair weather, clear sky, mercury and spirit rise two degrees at noon.
13	$1\frac{1}{2}$	4	— north-east, fair weather, clear sky, mercury and spirit rise two degrees at noon.

14	$1\frac{1}{2}$	4	—	south-west, calm and cloudy. Afternoon, clear sky. Evening, gusts of wind at east.
15	$4\frac{1}{2}$	7	—	south-west, calm fair weather. Afternoon, mercury and spirit rise three degrees.
16	4	$6\frac{1}{2}$	—	east, calm fair weather, clear sky. Afternoon, mercury and spirit rise three degrees.
17	$5\frac{1}{2}$	8	—	north-north-west, calm fair weather, clear sky. At noon, the mercury and spirit rise two degrees.
18	$5\frac{1}{2}$	8	—	east, fair weather, clear sky, little wind. Afternoon, the mercury and spirit rise three degrees.
19	7	10	—	easterly, fair weather, clear sky, little wind. At noon, mercury and spirit rise two degrees.
20	7	9	—	south-south-east, rain, cloudy, calm.
21	6	8	—	north, cloudy, mizzling rain, cold and raw, snow upon the distant hills.
22	$6\frac{1}{2}$	9	—	east, gleams of sunshine.
23	7	10	—	south-west, fair weather, clear sky. Afternoon, cloudy. Heavy rain at night, some thunder, hills on each side of the Var covered with snow.
24	5	7	—	north, weather cloudy, and calm.
25	$5\frac{1}{2}$	$7\frac{1}{2}$	—	north, cloudy, gleams of sunshine, calm.
26	7	$9\frac{1}{2}$	—	north-north-east, fair weather, sun warm.
27	$6\frac{1}{2}$	$8\frac{1}{2}$	—	north-north-east, fair weather. Afternoon, cloudy.
28	9	11	—	easterly, a fresh breeze, fair weather. Afternoon, cloudy. Evening, some rain.
29	8	10	—	easterly, fair weather, } remarkably clear sky, sun warm, mercury and spirit rise three degrees about noon.
30	9	11	—	east, fair weather, }
31	$8\frac{1}{2}$	$10\frac{1}{2}$	—	east, fair weather, }
Apr. 1	9	$10\frac{1}{2}$	—	south-east, fair weather, eclipse of the sun at 9 hours 25 min. ended at 12 hours 29 min., its breadth 9 digits, 46 min.

Day of the month.	Reaumur's thermom. merc. deg. above Ice.	Chateauneuf's ther. spirit deg. above Ice.	REGISTER OF THE WEATHER.
Apr.			
2	9	11	Wind easterly, fair weather,
3	9	10	— easterly, fair weather, } remarkably clear sky, sun hot.
4	10	11½	— easterly, fair weather,
5	11	12	— easterly, fair weather.
6	12	13	— easterly, fair weather. Afternoon, calm and cloudy. At five, wind south, a fresh breeze, sprinkling drops of rain.
7	9½	11	— easterly, almost calm, rainy weather.
8	8½	10	— easterly, almost calm, rain.
9	8½	10½	— southerly, cloudy weather, showers. Afternoon, heavy rain, mercury and spirit fell two degrees, snow upon the distant hills.
10	7½	10	— southerly, fair weather. Afternoon, blows fresh, air cold. Heavy rain in the night, snow on the hills.
11	7	9	— northerly, heavy showers in the morning. At noon, blows fresh, sky watery, snow on the hills.
12	7	9	— north-west, blows fresh, fair weather, sky watery.
13	10	11½	— easterly, fair weather.
14	10	11½	— westerly, blows fresh, fair weather, air sharp.
15	10½	12	— easterly, blows fresh, fair weather, air sharp.
16	10½	12	— easterly, fair weather, sky cloudy, little wind in the morning. At noon, squally, at south-south-west, blows hard at night.

17	12	14	— south-west, blows fresh, fair weather, sky clear. At noon, calm. At five in the afternoon, sudden squalls, which continued at short intervals all night.
18	12½	15	— westerly, blows fresh, clear sky, warm.
19	12	13½	— westerly, blows fresh, clear sky, warm.
20	12½	13½	— southerly, clear sky, warm, little wind. Orange harvest.
21	11½	13	— south-east, fair weather, sky a little cloudy, air sharp, little wind.
22	11	12½	— easterly, fair weather, air sharp, clear sky.
23	9	10½	— easterly, fair weather, air sharp, clear sky.
24	9½	11	— easterly, fair weather, air sharp, snow on the distant hills.
25	9½	11	— easterly, fair weather. Wind rises like the sea breeze in Jamaica, about nine in the morning, and subsides about four or five in the afternoon.
26	9½	11	— easterly, calm, cloudy. Ripe strawberries, wheat in the ear, rye seven or eight feet high.
27	9	10½	— northerly, blows fresh, air sharp. About noon, sprinkling showers, dark cloudy weather. Afternoon, fair weather, wind easterly, snow on the distant hills.
28	8	10	— easterly, fair weather, air sharp. Strawberries in the market.
29	9	11	— easterly, fair weather, air sharp, clear sky.
30	8½	10½	— easterly, sky cloudy. Sprinkling rain at noon. Afternoon and evening, fair weather. Wheat in the ear.
May 1	9½	11	— easterly, fair weather, air warm, clear sky.
2	10	11½	— easterly, fair mild weather, snow still upon the mountains, clear sky.
3	10½	11½	— south-west, fair weather. The mercury in the thermometer at four in the afternoon, risen to 14. Clear sky. Ripe cherries.
4	11	12	— south-west, fair weather, sun warm, clear sky. Orange and lemon trees covered with blossoms.
5	11	13	— easterly, fair weather, clear sky, mercury continues to rise.
6	12½	13	— easterly, fair weather, sun hot, clear sky. Some ripe figs.

Day of the month.	Reaumur's thermom. merc. deg. above Ice.	Chateauneuf's ther. spirit deg. above Ice.	REGISTER OF THE WEATHER.
May			
7	14	14	Wind easterly, fair weather, sun hot, clear sky.
8	14	14	— easterly, fair weather, sun hot, clear sky.
9	14½	15	— easterly, fair weather, sun hot, clear sky.
10	14	14½	— south-east, cloudy weather, mizzling rain.
11	13	13½	— easterly, fair weather, clear sky.
12	13	13½	— easterly, fair weather, sky a little cloudy.
13	13	13½	— easterly, fair weather, clear sky, sun hot.
14	14	14½	— easterly, fair weather, clear sky. Afternoon, cloudy, some drops of rain.
15	14	14½	— easterly, sky cloudy.
16	14½	14½	— easterly, sky cloudy. Afternoon, some drops of rain.
17	13½	14	— easterly, rain all day. Heavy showers in the night.
18	13½	14	— south-west, cloudy. Rain in the night.
19	12	13	— easterly, cloudy.
20	12	12½	— easterly, fair weather, sky cloudy. Olive-trees in blossom.
21	12	12½	— easterly, fair weather, sky cloudy.
22	13	13½	— easterly, fair weather, clear sky. Afternoon, the mercury rose to 16, spirit to 17 degrees.
23	14	15	— easterly, fair weather, clear sky, sun hot.
24	15½	16	— easterly, fair weather, clear sky, sun hot.
25	16	16½	— easterly, fair weather, clear sky, sun hot. Plump shower at seven in the evening.

26	17	17	— easterly, fair weather, clear sky, sun hot.
27	17	17½	— easterly, fair weather, clear sky, sun hot. In the afternoon, the mercury and spirit up at 20 degrees, being the heat of silkworms.
28	17	17½	— easterly, fair weather, clear sky, sun hot. Afternoon, cloudy.
29	17	17½	— easterly, fair weather. Evening, cloudy. Silkworms weaving.
30	17	17½	— easterly, fair weather, sun hot.
31	17	17	— easterly, fair weather. At noon, a little rain.
June			
1	16	16¼	— easterly, fair weather. Afternoon, wind southerly, a fresh gale.
2	15½	16	— easterly, fair weather. Season for winding the cocoons of silk.
3	15	15	— easterly, plump shower at four in the morning. Forenoon, fair weather.
4	15¼	15½	— easterly, fair weather. Evening, cloudy.
5	15	15¼	— southerly, sky cloudy. Afternoon, sprinkling rain.
6	14¾	15	— easterly, fair weather.
7	13½	14	— easterly, fair weather.
8	14	14½	— easterly, fair weather.
9	14¾	15	— easterly, fair weather. Pears and plums in the market.
10	15½	16	— easterly, fair weather.
11	16¼	16½	— easterly, fair weather.
12	17	17	— easterly, fair weather. Corn ripe.
13	17	17	— easterly, fair weather, sun hot,
14	19	19	— easterly, fair weather, sun hot, refreshing breezes.
15	19½	19	— easterly, fair weather, sun hot,
16	18½	18½	— easterly, fair weather, sun hot. Ripe figs and apricots.
17	18	18	— easterly, fair weather, sun hot.
18	19½	19	— easterly, fair weather, sun hot. Vermin troublesome.

Day of the month.	Reaumur's thermom merc. deg. above Ice.	Chateau-neuf's ther. spirit deg. above Ice.	REGISTER OF THE WEATHER.
June			
19	$19\frac{3}{4}$	19	Wind easterly, fair weather, sun hot. Removed to a country house within half a league of Nice.
20	20	20	— easterly, fair weather. The two thermometers in the shade. The front of the house exposed to the east and south-east.
21	21	21	— easterly, sky cloudy, sun hot.
22	23	$23\frac{1}{4}$	— easterly, fair weather, sun hot.
23	$23\frac{1}{2}$	$23\frac{1}{4}$	— easterly, fair weather, great heat.
24	$23\frac{1}{2}$	$23\frac{1}{4}$	— easterly, fair weather, sun hot.
25	23	22	— easterly, weather a little cloudy, sun hot, refreshing breeze.
26	22	21	— easterly, fair weather, refreshing breeze.
27	$22\frac{1}{2}$	21	— easterly, fair weather, refreshing breeze.
28	$22\frac{1}{2}$	$21\frac{1}{2}$	— easterly, fair weather, refreshing breeze.
29	$24\frac{1}{2}$	24	— easterly, fresh gale. At three in the afternoon, the mercury up at $29\frac{1}{2}$, the spirit at 29, heat excessive.
30	22	$21\frac{1}{2}$	— easterly, fair weather, sun very hot. Returned to my house at Nice.
July			
1	$21\frac{1}{2}$	21	— easterly, fair weather, } warm.
2	22	$21\frac{1}{2}$	— easterly, fair weather, }
3	$22\frac{1}{2}$	$21\frac{1}{2}$	— easterly, fair weather, sun hot. Afternoon, plump showers, mercury fallen to $18\frac{1}{3}$, spirit to 18. Rain in the night.

4	19	19	— northerly, cloudy. Evening, showers.
5	18	18	— easterly, fair weather. Season for the anchovy fishery.
6	18	18	— easterly, fair weather.
7	19	19	— easterly, fair weather.
8	18½	18	— easterly, fair weather. In the evening, sprinkling rain.
9	19	18½	— northerly, cloudy.
10	19½	19	— easterly, fair weather, sun hot. At night a little sprinkling rain.
11	20	19½	— easterly, fair weather, sun hot.
12	19	19	— easterly, fair weather, sun hot.
13	20	19½	— south, fair weather, at noon mercury rose to 24½.
14	21½	20½	— westerly, fair weather, sun hot. Ripe peaches and apples.
15	20	19½	— easterly, fair weather sun hot.
16	20	19½	— southerly, fair weather, sun hot.
17	20	19½	— easterly, sun hot.
18	19	18½	— easterly, fair weather, sun hot.
19	20	19½	— easterly, sky a little cloudy.
20	20	19½	— easterly, fair weather, sun hot.
21	21	20½	— easterly, fair weather, sun very hot. Ripe water melons from Antibes.
22	22	21	— easterly, fair weather, very hot.
23	22½	21½	— easterly, fair weather, very hot. Thunder in the night.
24	22	21	— easterly, fair weather, refreshing breezes. At two in the afternoon the mercury rose to 26½.
25	24	23	— easterly, fair weather, sun very hot.
26	23	22	— easterly, fair weather, sun hot.
27	21½	21	— easterly, fair weather. Afternoon, wind westerly.
28	23	22	— easterly, fair weather, sun hot.
29	22½	21½	— easterly, fair weather, sultry.

Day of the month.	Reaumur's thermom. merc. deg. above Ice.	Chateau-neuf's ther. spirit deg. above Ice.	REGISTER OF THE WEATHER.
July			
30	23	22	Wind easterly, fair weather, sun very hot. Ripe grapes. The mercury rose at one to 26, the spirit to 25.
31	23	22	— easterly, cloudy. Sprinkling showers at noon.
Aug.			
1	22	21	— easterly, fair weather. Some thunder in the afternoon.
2	22½	22	— south-west, a fresh breeze, fair weather. Afternoon, wind increases, sultry hot, the mercury and spirit in the thermometer rise to 31.
3	23	22	— easterly, fair weather, sun hot.
4	22	21	— easterly, fair weather.
5	21	20	— easterly, fair weather.
6	21	20	— easterly, fair weather.
7	21	20	— southerly, fair weather, a fresh breeze.
8	21	20	— southerly, fresh breeze, cloudy weather. Hard gale in the night at south-west.
9	22	21	— south-west, a fresh breeze.
10	22	21	— easterly, fair weather, a fresh breeze.
11	21	20	— north-west, cloudy. Forenoon, mizzling rain. Squalls in the evening.
12	21	20	— west, fair weather.
13	21	20	— east, fair weather.
14	21	20	— east, fair weather.
15	20	19	— east, fair weather.

16	20	19	— east, fair weather. Noon, weather cloudy, wind north-west.
17	20	19	— east, fair weather.
18	20	19	— east, fair weather.
19	19	18	— easterly, cloudy. At noon, a sudden squall, with a little rain, wind south-west, snow on the distant hills.
20	19	18	— easterly, fair weather.
21	18	18	— westerly, fair weather.
22	19	19	— easterly, fair weather.
23	19	19	— easterly, fair weather.
24	19	18½	— easterly, fair weather, sun hot.
25	19½	19	— easterly, fair weather. In the evening, close and cloudy.
26	20	19½	— easterly, fair weather. Evening, cloudy.
27	20	19½	— easterly, fair weather. Evening, close and cloudy.
28	20½	20	— easterly, fair weather. Evening, cloudy.
29	20½	20	— easterly, fair weather.
30	21	20½	— easterly, fair weather, sun hot.
31	21½	21	— easterly, fair weather, sun hot.
Sept.			
1	21½	21	— easterly, fair weather, sun hot.
2	21½	21	— easterly, fair weather, sun hot.
3	22	21½	— easterly, fresh breeze, cloudy. Afternoon, sprinkling rain. In the night, thunder and lightning.
4	21	20	— north-east. Morning, thunder showers. Forenoon, fair weather.
5	22	21	— easterly. Morning, some clouds. Afternoon, wind westerly, cloudy.
6	20½	20	— easterly. Morning, some clouds. Afternoon, fair weather.
7	19	18	— easterly, fair weather, sun hot.
8	20	19	— easterly, fair weather.

Day of the month.	Reaumur's thermom merc. deg. above Ice.	Chateau-neuf's ther. spirit deg. above Ice.	REGISTER OF THE WEATHER.
Sept.			
9	19½	19	Wind easterly, fair weather.
10	19	19	— southerly, fair weather. Afternoon, easterly wind. Evening, cloudy.
11	20	19½	— easterly, fair weather.
12	20½	20	— easterly, fair weather.
13	21	20½	— easterly, fair weather.
14	20	19	— easterly, cloudy. At noon, some rain, wind westerly. In the night, some rain and thunder.
15	20	19	— southerly, fair weather.
16	20	19	— westerly, fair weather.
17	19	18	— westerly, very high. Afternoon, mercury 20, spirit of wine 19, rain.
18	17	17	— easterly, fair weather.
19	15½	15½	— easterly, cloudy.
20	15	15	— southerly, fair weather.
21	14½	15	— easterly, cloudy.
22	15	15	— easterly, fair weather.
23	15	15	— westerly, fair weather.
24	15	15	— easterly, fair weather.
25	15	15	— easterly, very high, fair weather.
26	15	15	— easterly, fair weather.
27	14	14½	— westerly, fair weather.

28	15	15	—	westerly, fair weather.
29	13	13½	—	westerly, rain.
30	9	10	—	easterly, fair weather, snow upon the mountains.
Oct.				
1	8	9½	—	easterly, fair weather. Afternoon, westerly wind, very high.
2	9	10	—	westerly, fair weather.
3	11	11	—	westerly, fair weather.
4	12	12	—	easterly, fair weather.
5	11	13	—	southerly, cloudy weather.
6	13½	14	—	easterly, fair weather.
7	13½	14	—	southerly, fair weather.
8	13	14	—	southerly, cloudy. Afternoon, small rain. Vintage begun.
9	15	15	—	southerly, fair weather.
10	15	15	—	easterly, fair weather. Afternoon, cloudy, some drops of rain.
11	14	14	—	easterly, fair weather.
12	15	15	—	westerly, fair weather.
13	14½	14	—	westerly, cloudy. Afternoon, south wind. Night, rain, south wind, very high.
14	13	14	—	south, cloudy.
15	12½	13	—	southerly, rain.
16	12	13	—	westerly, cloudy.
17	12	13	—	westerly, cloudy.
18	13	14	—	easterly, fair weather.
19	12	12½	—	easterly, fair weather.
20	12½	13	—	easterly, fair weather.
21	12½	13	—	easterly, fair weather.
22	13½	14	—	easterly, fair weather.

Day of the month.	Reaumur's thermom merc. deg. above Ice.	Chateau-neuf's ther. spirit deg. above Ice	REGISTER OF THE WEATHER.
Oct.			
23	12½	15	Wind westerly, fair weather. Afternoon, mercury 11½, heavy rain, northerly wind.
24	8	9½	— northerly, cloudy.
25	8	10	— northerly, clear sky, sharp air.
26	10½	11½	— northerly, clear sky.
27	7	8	— northerly, sky cloudy, air cold.
28	5½	7	— north-east, sky cloudy, air cold.
29	7½	9	— north-east, sky clear, air very sharp.
30	5	7	— north, sky clear, air very sharp.
31	5½	7½	— east, sky cloudy, air sharp. Oil harvest begins.
Nov.			
1	5	7	— north, sky cloudy, air cold.
2	8	10	— north-east, fair weather, sun warm,
3	10	11½	— north, fair weather, clear sky, sun warm, } little wind.
4	10	11½	— north, fair weather, clear sky, sun warm,
5	7½	9	— north, fair weather, sun warm.
6	9	10½	Little wind, east, fair weather, sun warm.
7	7	9	Wind west, blows fresh, sky cloudy.
8	10	11½	— north, fair weather, sun warm.
9	7	9	— east, cloudy in the forenoon. Afternoon, fair weather.
10	7	9	— north, cloudy.

11	7	9	— east, fair weather.
12	8½	10	— east, cloudy.
13	10	11½	— east, fine weather. Squalls of wind at night.
14	8	9½	— north-east, fine weather.
15	7	9	— north, fair weather. Afternoon cloudy.
16	5½	7	— north, mizzling rain. Heavy rain all night.
17	4	6	— north-west. Rain all day, and in the night, snow on the mountains.
18	5½	7	— east, blows fresh, cloudy, with showers. Heavy rain in the night.
19	6	8	— north-west, cloudy, with showers. At night, heavy rain.
20	5½	7	— north-west, cloudy, showers. Heavy rain in the night.
21	5	7	— north-west, cloudy.
22	4½	5½	— westerly, cloudy. Afternoon, fair weather. Evening, overcast.
23	4	5	— westerly, cloudy. Afternoon and evening, rain.
24	3	4½	— easterly. Heavy rain all day and all night.
25	3	4½	— north, heavy rain all day, snow on the mountains.
26	3½	5	— north, showers, interspersed with gleams of sunshine. Heavy rain in the night.
27	3½	5	— easterly, heavy showers. Afternoon, fair weather.
28	3½	5½	— easterly, fair weather, clear sky.
29	3½	5½	— north-west, cloudy.
30	2½	3½	— north, fair weather, clear sky.
Dec.			
1	4	6	— east, fair weather, clear sky.
2	2½	4	— north, fair weather, clear sky.
3	3	5	— north, cloudy. Afternoon, fair weather, clear sky.
4	3	4½	— north, fair weather, clear sky, air sharp.
5	2½	4½	— north, fair weather, clear sky, air sharp.
6	3	5	— north, cloudy, high wind in the night.

Day of the month.	Reaumur's thermom. merc. deg. above Ice.	Chateau-neuf's ther. spirit deg. above Ice.	REGISTER OF THE WEATHER.
Dec.			
7	3	5	Wind east, squalls and rain. Afternoon, windy.
8	2½	4	— north-west, clear weather.
9	3	5	— north, clear weather.
10	3	5	— north, fair weather.
11	2½	5	— west, rain in the forenoon. Afternoon, fair weather.
12	2	4	— north, fair weather, air sharp.
13	2	5	— north, fair weather.
14	2	5	— north, fair weather.
15	2	5	— north-east, cloudy. Evening, some rain.
16	2	5	— north-east, heavy rain and thunder at three in the morning. Forenoon, cloudy.
17	2	4½	— north-west, fair weather, air cold.
18	2	3½	— north, fair weather, air cold.
19	1½	4	— northerly, cloudy, air sharp.
20	1	3½	— north-east, mizzling rain.
21	1	3½	— north-west, mizzling rain.
22	½	3½	— north-west, weather damp and cloudy.
23	1	4	— easterly, cloudy, damp weather. Rain in the night.
24	1	4	— northerly, cloudy, damp weather.
25	1½	5	— easterly, cloudy, damp weather. Heavy rain in the night.
26	1½	5	— northerly, cloudy, damp weather. Heavy rain in the afternoon and evening.

27	1½	4½	— northerly, fair weather.
28	1½	4½	— northerly, cloudy.
29	1½	4½	— northerly, cloudy. Mizzling rain in the evening.
30	1¾	5	— easterly. Forenoon, fair weather. Afternoon, cloudy.
31	2	5	— easterly, cloudy weather.
1765 Jan.			
1	2½	5½	— northerly, cloudy weather. Afternoon, mizzling rain.
2	3	6	— easterly, cloudy weather. Rain at noon. Heavy rain all the afternoon and night.
3		6	— south-east, cloudy. Heavy rain, with some thunder in the afternoon and evening.
4	2½	5	— north, cloudy. Afternoon, fair weather.
5	2	4½	— north, fair weather.
6	2	4½	— north, cloudy. Afternoon, fair weather.
7	2	5	— north, cloudy. Sprinkling showers at one in the afternoon.
8	2½	5½	— north, heavy rain at four in the morning. Forenoon, cloudy. Mizzling rain at noon.
9	2	5	— east, rain in the morning and forenoon.
10	2½	5½	— east, cloudy weather. Gleams of sunshine in the afternoon.
11	3	5½	— north-west, cloudy weather. Mizzling rain in the afternoon.
12	2	5	— easterly, clear weather.
13	3	5½	— easterly, cloudy, with gleams of sunshine.
14	3	5½	— easterly, heavy rain, with squalls at three in the morning. Forenoon, cloudy. Afternoon and evening, heavy continued rain.
15	2½	5	— easterly, fair weather.
16	3	5½	— north, fair weather. At night, mizzling showers, } great fall of snow
17	3	5½	— east, cloudy weather. Afternoon and evening, heavy rain, } on the mountains.

Day of the month.	Reaumur's thermom. merc. deg. above Ice.	Chateau-neuf's ther. spirit deg. above Ice.	REGISTER OF THE WEATHER.
Jan.			
18	3	$5\frac{1}{2}$	Wind north, cloudy weather, great fall of snow on the mountains.
19	3	$5\frac{1}{2}$	— north, fair weather,
20	3	$5\frac{1}{2}$	— north, fair weather, } air sharp.
21	$2\frac{1}{2}$	5	— north, fair weather,
22	3	$5\frac{1}{2}$	— easterly, blows fresh and cold, cloudy weather
23	2	$4\frac{1}{2}$	— northerly, heavy rain.
24	2	$4\frac{1}{2}$	— northerly, cloudy weather. Afternoon, rain.
25	$1\frac{1}{2}$	4	— east, rainy weather. Evening, fair.
26	$1\frac{1}{2}$	4	— north-east, blows fresh, heavy rain.
27	3	5	— easterly, fair weather.
28	3	5	— north, fair weather in the forenoon. Cloudy in the afternoon.
29	3	$5\frac{1}{2}$	— north, fair weather.
30	4	6	— east, fair weather.
31	4	6	— east, cloudy. Afternoon, mizzling rain.
Feb.			
1	3	5	— north-west, mizzling rain, fall of snow on the neighbouring mountains.
2	$1\frac{1}{2}$	4	— north, cloudy.
3	1	$3\frac{1}{2}$	— easterly, cloudy, and cold.
4	$\frac{1}{2}$	3	— easterly, cloudy, and cold. Afternoon, rain.
5	0	$2\frac{1}{2}$	— north, morning squally, cloudy weather, mizzling rain.

6	0	$2\frac{1}{2}$	— north, fair weather. Evening, rain, heavy rain in the night.
7	$\frac{1}{2}$	3	— north, cloudy, with gleams of sunshine.
8	$\frac{1}{2}$	$3\frac{1}{2}$	— north, fair weather.
9	1	4	— north, cloudy. Afternoon, clear.
10	1	4	— north, cloudy, a sprinkling rain.
11	$\frac{1}{2}$	$3\frac{1}{2}$	— north-west, fair weather. Afternoon, cloudy.
12	$1\frac{1}{2}$	4	— north-west, fair weather.
13	1	$3\frac{1}{2}$	— north, fair weather.
14	1	$3\frac{1}{2}$	— south-east, cloudy. Evening, sprinkling rain.
15	0	3	— east, cloudy, and cold. Snow on the neighbouring hills.
16	1 deg. below ice	2	— north, dark, and cold, with some sleet. Snow in the neighbourhood of Nice.
17	3 „	0	— north. Morning, clear weather, air cold. Afternoon, overcast, rain and sleet. Heavy rain in the night. Snow in the neighbourhood of Nice.
18	3 „	0	— north, cloudy, cold.
19	2 „	2	— north, cloudy, cold. Afternoon, evening, and night, heavy rain.
20	2 „	2	— northerly, heavy rain. Afternoon, fair.
21	2 „	2	— northerly, cloudy weather. Afternoon, clear.
22	0	4	— northerly, cloudy weather. Afternoon and night, heavy rain with some thunder.
23	0	$3\frac{1}{2}$	— northerly, cloudy,
24	$\frac{1}{2}$	$3\frac{1}{2}$	— north-east, clear weather, } Evenings, fog on the mountains.
25	1	5	— north-east, fine weather, }
26	$2\frac{1}{2}$	$5\frac{1}{2}$	— north-east, fine weather, }
27	3	6	— easterly, fine weather. Afternoon, cloudy. Rain all night.
28	3	$5\frac{1}{2}$	— easterly, rain all day and all night, with some thunder.
Mar.			
1	2	$4\frac{1}{2}$	— southerly, rain.

Day of the month.	Reaumur's thermom. merc. deg. above Ice.	Chateau-neuf's ther. spirit deg. above Ice.	REGISTER OF THE WEATHER.
Mar.			
2	1½	4½	Wind northerly, fair weather, air sharp.
3	3	5½	— north-east, fair weather, air sharp.
4	2½	4½	— north-east, fair weather, air sharp.
5	3	5½	— north-east, fair weather. A little rain in the night.
6	3	5½	— easterly, mizzling rain.
7	4	5½	— north-west, rain, and cloudy weather.
8	3½	6	— easterly, cloudy weather in the morning, clears up at noon.
9	4½	7	— westerly, fair weather. Afternoon, showers. Heavy rain in the night.
10	4	6	— north-west, heavy rain all day.
11	3	5½	— north-west, blows fresh, clear weather.
12	3½	6½	— north-west, blows fresh, cloudy. Rain in the night.
13	4	6½	— southerly, rainy weather.
14	4	6	— southerly, fair weather.
15	5	7	— southerly, cloudy weather.
16	5	7	— easterly, fair weather.
17	6½	8½	— easterly, clouds and sunshine.
18	7	9	— easterly, fair weather. Afternoon, overcast.
19	7½	9½	— easterly, cloudy. Afternoon and evening, heavy rain.
20	7	9	— easterly, cloudy. Afternoon, a little rain.
21	7	9	— north-east, cloudy.

22	7	9	— easterly, fair weather.
23	7	9	— easterly, fair weather.
24	8	10	— easterly, clouds and sunshine.
25	8	10	— easterly, cloudy.
26	8	10	— easterly, fair weather.
27	8	10	— easterly, clouds and sunshine.
28	8½	11	— easterly, fair weather.
29	9½	11	— easterly, fair weather. Evening, high wind at west.
30	9	11	— westerly, blows fresh.
31	9	11	— northerly, fair weather, fresh breeze.
Apr.			
1			— easterly, fair weather, air sharp.
2			— easterly, fair weather, air sharp.
3			— easterly, cloudy, air sharp.
4			— easterly, fair weather, air sharp.
5			— south-east, fair weather, air sharp.
6			— south-east, fair weather, air sharp.
7			— easterly, fair weather, air sharp.
8			— south-east, fair weather, a fresh breeze, air cold.
9			— easterly, fair weather.
10			— easterly, fresh breeze, fair weather. Evening, high wind at south-west.
11			— south-west, fresh breeze, fair weather.
12			— southerly, fresh breeze, fair weather.
13			— easterly, fair weather, air sharp.
14			— easterly, cloudy weather.
15			— easterly, fair weather.
16			— easterly, fair weather.

Day of the month.	Reaumur's thermom. merc. deg. above Ice.	Chateau-neuf's ther. spirit deg. above Ice.	REGISTER OF THE WEATHER.
Apr. 17			Wind easterly, cloudy and cold. Afternoon, sprinkling rain. A fall of snow in the night upon the mountains.
18			— easterly, fair weather, air cold.
19			— easterly, fair weather, air sharp.
20			— easterly, showers.
21			— easterly, sprinkling showers.
22			— easterly, at five in the morning, a storm of thunder, hail, and heavy rain. A fall of snow on the mountains.
23			— easterly, at four in the morning, rain. Forenoon, cloudy.
24			— easterly, rain in the morning. Forenoon, cloudy.

END OF TRAVELS THROUGH FRANCE AND ITALY.

AN

ACCOUNT

OF THE

EXPEDITION AGAINST CARTHAGENA,

IN THE WEST INDIES;

BESIEGED BY THE ENGLISH IN THE YEAR 1741.

[First published in 1756.]

AN

ACCOUNT

OF THE

EXPEDITION AGAINST CARTHAGENA.

England having declared war against Spain in the year 1739, the government resolved to distress the enemy by attacking their possessions in the West Indies; and for that purpose a plan was proposed by Colonel Spotswood, governor of Virginia, in consequence of which he was empowered to raise a regiment of Americans, consisting of four battalions, to serve under his command against the Spaniards; but he dying before the scheme could be put into execution, this regiment was given to Colonel Gooch, who succeeded him in the government of that colony.

The lieutenants were appointed in England at the recommendation of the Lord Cathcart, who commanded all the land forces on the intended expedition; and he chose for this service young gentlemen of family, chiefly North Britons, who had learned the rudiments of the military art in Holland and other foreign services, and consequently were the better qualified to discipline a new raised regiment. These had commissions signed by his Majesty's own hand; but the captains and ensigns were appointed by the

governors of the different provinces in which the companies were levied, according to a power vested in them by the King for that purpose.

While these officers were employed in raising and disciplining the companies in North America, six regiments of Marines were levied in England by means of draughts made from the Foot-Guards; the command of them bestowed upon gentlemen of character and capacity for military operations, and all possible pains taken to render them immediately fit for service in the West Indies, to which the seat of war was to be transferred. A squadron was equipped and actually sailed under the auspices of Commodore Anson for the South Seas, in order to harass the Spaniards on the coasts of Chili and Peru, and if possible to establish a correspondence across the Isthmus of Darien, with a fleet and army destined for Carthagena, so as to co-operate for the advantage of the nation.

The Marine regiments being well disciplined, and having for some time encamped on the Isle of Wight, were embarked on board of eighty transports with all sorts of warlike utensils that might be necessary in the expedition; and detachments from three old regiments were sent on board of the men-of-war appointed to join Admiral Vernon on the same service. These were,

Ships.	*Guns.*	*Commanders.*
Russel	80	Sir Chaloner Ogle, rear-admiral of the blue, Captain Norris.
Torbay	80	Captain Gascoyne, having on board Lord Cathcart, general of the land-forces.
Cumberland	80	Captain Stuart.
Boyne	80	Commodore Lestock.
Princess Amelia	80	Commodore Hemmington.
Chichester	80	Captain Robert Trevor.

Ships.	*Guns.*	*Commanders.*
Norfolk	80	Captain Graves.
Shrewsbury	80	Captain Townshend.
Princess Caroline... ...	80	Captain Griffin.
Suffolk	70	Captain Davies.
Buckingham	70	Captain Mitchel.
Orford	70	Captain Lord Augustus Fitzroy.
Prince Frederick	70	Captain Lord Aubrey Beauclerc.
Prince of Orange	70	Captain Osborne.
Lion	60	Captain Cotteril.
Weymouth	60	Captain Knowles.
Superb	60	Captain Harvey.
Montague	60	Captain Chalmers.
Deptford	60	Captain Mostyn.
Jersey	60	Captain Lawrence.
Augusta	60	Captain Dennison.
Dunkirk	60	Captain Cooper.
Rippon...	60	Captain Joliff.
York	60	Captain Coates.
Litchfield	50	Captain Cleveland.

Ætna, Firebrand, Phaeton, Vesuvius, Flame, Vulcan—Fire-ships, Two bomb-ketches, hospital-ships, store-ships, &c.

This noble fleet sailed from St. Helens on Sunday, October the 26th, in the year 1740, with a fine breeze at east-north-east, which continued until Friday, the 31st, when the weather looked squally astern, and at night blew a hard gale; and this in the morning of Saturday, November the 1st, increased to a violent storm, which did abundance of damage in several ships, splitting sails, carrying away masts, and throwing everything in confusion.

The author of this account, who was on board of one of the largest ships in the fleet, says, he was waked early in the morning, by a dreadful concert, produced from the clanking of chain-pumps, the creaking of gun-carriages, the cracking of cabins strained by the violent motion, the dashing of the

sea, the howling of the wind, the rattling of the rigging, and the confused clamours of six hundred men, running up and down the deck in confusion.

Nor was the eye more agreeably entertained than the ear; for, when he got up, and mounted the accommodation ladder, he found the prospect altogether dismal. Of all the fleet, seven sail only were to be seen, and of these, two had lost their masts, while the others scudded under reefed mainsails; the billows were incredibly vast and tremendous; there was nothing to be seen on board, but tumult, uproar, and dismay; the ship pitched with such violence, that the masts quivered like slender twigs; a cask of water broke from its lashings on deck, and maimed sixteen men before it could be stayed; the mainsail was split into a thousand tatters, and the yard being manned to bend another in its room, one of the braces gave way with such a shock, as threw four men overboard, two of whom were lost, while the knee of a fifth was crushed in a terrible manner between the beril and the mast.

Nevertheless, the wind being fair they made shift to lie their course under a balanced mizen, going at a great rate; and on Monday at noon, though the weather was still very boisterous, with rain and hail, forty sail of the fleet appeared in sight, and from this period assembled again gradually. On Saturday, the 8th, the *Oxford* gave chase to a vessel plying to the eastward, and brought her into the fleet under French colours. On Monday, Captain Lestock and Captain Hemmington hoisted broad blue pendants as commodores; and on Wednesday the line of battle was altered, because the *Cumberland* was still missing, since the storm of the 1st of November. All Monday, the 17th, it rained and blew very hard; next day, the

weather being mild, all hands diverted themselves with striking dolphins, which are a beautiful species of fish, as they swim alongside, and when first caught exhibit a charming variety of bright colours. They are in continual pursuit of the flying-fish, which is about the size and make of a herring, furnished with membraneous fins, by means of which it rises above the surface, and flies a considerable space in order to avoid its persecutors.

On Wednesday, the 19th, the wind proved contrary, though in those latitudes where it generally blows from the east during the whole year.

On Tuesday, the 25th, a man belonging to the *Chichester* jumped overboard and drowned himself, in resentment for having undergone the shameful discipline of the ship for vermin. The weather growing sultry and calm about this time, began to produce ardent fevers among the men, and in a few days the fleet became very sickly; but nothing material occurred.

Friday, December the 19th, after having lain to several nights, on the supposition of their being in the neighbourhood of land, they sailed along the coast of Martinique, Guadaloupe, and Marigalante islands, possessed by the French, and came to anchor in the bay of Dominica, which is a neutral island, though some parts of it were settled by French adventurers. The very day after their arrival at this island, the expedition sustained an irreparable loss by the death of Charles Lord Cathcart, a nobleman of distinguished valour, capacity, and experience in the military art, whose character was in all respects truly amiable, and whose fate was universally regretted, more especially as he was succeeded in command by Brigadier-General Wentworth, an officer who had neither

knowledge, weight, nor self-confidence, sufficient to conduct an enterprise of such importance.

The fleet remained seven days at Dominica, for the convenience of wooding and watering: during which period tents were pitched along shore for the accommodation of the sick; and those afflicted with the scurvy recovered in a surprising manner, solely from their enjoying the land air and plenty of fresh water; for the island produced no other refreshments, although the soil is fertile, and naturally abounds with lime, lemon, and orange trees; but the bloom had been destroyed by a hurricane, and the few planters who were on the island had removed their provisions and stock, for fear of being plundered by the English.

On Friday, the 26th, the whole fleet sailed from Dominica, and next day passed by Montserrat and Nevis, which saluted the admiral with their cannon, and afforded a pleasant prospect of green fruitful fields, level towards the shore, and swelling up into mountains farther in the country.

On Saturday they arrived at St. Christopher's, and anchored in Basseterre road, where they found his Majesty's ship the *Leostoff*, and a good number of vessels, which had parted from them in the storm, and rendezvoused here, in pursuance of their instructions. Next day the admiral proceeded on his voyage, with fair weather, sailing in sight of the verdant islands of Saba, Santa Cruz, Porto Rico, and Hispaniola, the fleet being by this time increased to one hundred and eighteen sail, till the afternoon of Wednesday, January the 7th, when they descried five large ships towards the shore.

The admiral immediately made signal for the *Orford*, the *Prince Frederick*, the *Weymouth*, the *Dunkirk*, and the *York*, to give chase, while he and the fleet con-

tinued their course for Jamaica. They accordingly came up with the five ships, which were French men-of-war; and Lord Augustus Fitzroy, who commanded the *Orford*, ordered their commodore to hoist out his boat and come aboard. This order the French captain refusing to obey, his lordship gave him a broadside, and a very obstinate engagement ensued. The two squadrons, being equally matched, fought all night with equal courage; and in the morning, the English commodore seeing French colours displayed, hailed his antagonist, and pretended he had mistaken them for Spaniards: the battle was forthwith suspended, mutual compliments passed, and, having treated each other with great marks of politeness, they parted with the loss of about a hundred men killed on each side, among whom was Captain England of the Marines, a worthy gentleman, and a gallant officer.

Meanwhile, Sir Chaloner, with the rest of the fleet, sailed along the coast of Jamaica, from whence a pilot came on board, and on Friday the 9th conducted them safely into the harbour of Port Royal, where they found Admiral Vernon with his squadron; and the regiment of North Americans were by this time arrived, and quartered ashore.

While measures were taking for embarking this corps, and supplying the ships with proper refreshments, provisions, and other necessaries, a council of war was held at Governor Trelawney's house in Spanishtown, in which it was resolved, that the whole fleet should beat up to windward, and observe the motions of the French squadron, commanded by the Marquis d'Antin, then lying in the harbour of Port Louis, in the island of Hispaniola.

Accordingly, a body of negroes, raised by the governor, being put on board, the fleet sailed from

Port Royal harbour in three divisions, the first of which, under the command of Sir Chaloner Ogle, weighed on the 22nd day of January; the second, commanded by Commodore Lestock, sailed on the 26th; and Admiral Vernon, with the third division, took his departure on the 31st; when the three squadrons joining, plied to windward, and on the 7th of February made Cape Tiberoon, where he was joined by the Wolf sloop, which he had previously detached for intelligence. Captain Dandridge, the commander of this vessel, gave him to understand, that he had looked into Port Louis, and seen nineteen ships of war, one of which carried a flag at the main-topmast head.

In consequence of this information, the fleet steered for the Isle of Vache, and coming to anchor, about two leagues to the westward of Port Louis, on the 12th, Captain Laws of the *Spence* sloop was sent to reconnoitre the harbour, and pretty nearly confirmed the report of Dandridge.

Next day, Admiral Vernon, accompanied by General Wentworth, went in a barge, and sounded the depth of water between the Isle of Vache and Hispaniola; and on the 14th, Mr. Wentworth reconnoitred in person from the *Spence* sloop, which had no sooner opened the harbour of Port Louis, than he plainly perceived that all the ships were merchantmen, mostly unrigged, except one frigate of forty guns; and that the supposed flag was no other than the white gable end of a house, in a line with the maintop-mast of this vessel. As a French officer had come off with a message from the governor on the 14th, and was not admitted to the admiral, Mr. Vernon now sent Captains Boscawen and Knowles to make an apology for having declined seeing that gentleman, to know what his

proposals were, and to ask leave to wood and water in the bay. They returned with a polite answer, and brought an account of the Marquis d'Antin's having sailed for Europe on the 26th day of January; a circumstance which was confirmed by the arrival of Captain Renton in the *Experiment*, who had been cruising some time off Hispaniola. February the 16th, it was resolved, in a general council of war, that the fleet should, with all expedition, wood and water in Iros, Tiberoon, and Donna Maria bays, and thence proceed directly to Carthagena.

During the seven days which were thus employed, detachments from the American regiment and the negroes were daily sent ashore to cut fascines and pickets; and the *Weymouth*, *Experiment*, and *Spence* sloop, under the command of Captain Knowles, detached beforehand to sound Punta Canoa Bay, about two leagues to the windward of Carthagena.

February the 26th, the whole fleet was under sail, to the number of one hundred and twenty-four, and in the evening of Wednesday, March the 4th, anchored in Playa Grande, between the town of Carthagena and Point Canoa. The small frigate and fire-ships were ordered to lie in a line along the shore, as if the design had been to carry on the operations to the windward of the town; and this feint had such an effect upon the enemy that they drew their forces from the remoter parts, and began to entrench themselves where they seemed mostly threatened by the danger. The *Dunkirk*, *Experiment*, and *Spence* sloop were immediately dispatched to leeward to sound the coast of Tierra Bomba, as far as Boca Chica, or entrance into the harbour, which was pitched upon as the first scene of action. March the 5th, a council of war was held to settle the distribution of plunder, according to

his Majesty's instructions. Next day, the general went on board of the *Lion* to reconnoitre the shore and forts on Tierra Bomba, when the swell was so great that she rolled away her mainmast, and was in the utmost danger of perishing. A disposition was immediately formed for landing the troops, and in the morning of the 9th, Sir Chaloner Ogle proceeded with his division to destroy the small forts of St. Jago and St. Philip, which might otherwise have annoyed the troops in landing, and hindered the fleet from anchoring near the shore.

This piece of service was very effectually performed by the *Norfolk*, Captain Graves, the *Russel*, Captain Norris, and the *Shrewsbury*, Captain Townshend, for, after a brisk cannonading, the enemy were before the evening compelled to abandon the forts. Nor was this success attained without some loss, for the *Shrewsbury's* cable being cut by a shot, she fell to leeward before they could let go another anchor, and, being exposed to the fire of Boca Chica, and a fascine battery, she received considerable damage in her hull and rigging, besides the loss of sixty men killed or wounded, whereas her two consorts did not lose above ten.

All obstruction being thus removed, Lieutenant-Colonel Cochrane landed with the Grenadiers that same evening, and took possession of the forts; the bomb-ketches began to play upon the castle of Boca Chica, and the next morning the Grenadiers were formed on the beach, to cover the landing of the rest of the army, which was effected without opposition; though the troops were obliged to lie that night upon their arms.

On the 11th, the negroes, tools, and tents, being put ashore, the ground was cleared, the tents were pitched,

and the troops put under cover for the night-dews, which are very dangerous in that climate. A *coupure* was made through the woods, to cut off the communication between the city and forts at the harbour's mouth, and another opening towards the fort of Boca Chica, which they intended to batter in breach from a fascine battery, raised under the directions of Mr. Moor, the principal engineer, a man of capacity and experience. He at the same time planned out a mortar battery, defended from the enemy's fire by casks filled with sand, which began to play upon the castle on the 13th, in conjunction with the bomb-ketches.

As for the great-gun battery, it could not be finished with such expedition; for the workmen were not only galled by the shot of the enemy, who fired with great vigour, but so relaxed by the heat of the climate, that they could not bear much fatigue; and the negroes, upon whose labour there was great dependence, were so intimidated by the fire from Boca Chica, that they threw down their burdens, and fled at the report of every gun.

For these reasons, the engineer represented to the council of war, that the work could not be carried on in a proper manner, without a reinforcement of one thousand six hundred men added to the troops already landed; and as there was a number of soldiers still on board of the fleet, the general demanded this supply, which the admiral refused, on the supposition that such a reinforcement could not be necessary.

March the 17th, when the parapet of the battery was raised almost up to the embrasures, the land officers, in a council of war, agreed to solicit the assistance of the admiral in destroying a fascine battery on the other side of the harbour, called the

Barradera, from which they had received considerable damage and interruption; and, in compliance with this request, a detachment of three hundred sailors, supported by a body of the soldiers that still remained on board of the fleet, were conveyed thither at night in boats, under the command of Captains Boscawen, Watson, Coats, Washington, Mr. Murray, and Lieutenant Forrest, who attacked the battery with great valour, repulsed the enemy, and spiked up the cannon.

On the 19th, an epaulement was raised on the left of the great-gun battery, to cover it from the fire of the enemy's ships of war, which were moored between the forts of Boca Chica and St. Joseph, so as entirely to block up the entrance of the harbour; and that same day the enemy was perceived at work in repairing the Barradera battery, which having been imperfectly demolished, was soon in a condition to renew its fire, and annoy our troops; so that the admiral ordered a sixty-gun ship to beat it down; but her efforts had little effect.

March the 22nd, the battery being finished, began early in the morning to play upon the fort of Boca Chica* with four-and-twenty great guns, and forty small mortars and cohorns, that fired alternately with good effect; and the enemy returned the fire with great vigour from the castle, the fascine battery on the Barradera side, and their shipping.

* The enemy having neglected to clear away the wood in the neighbourhood of Boca Chica, the English engineer took advantage of the omission, to screen the workmen who were employed in raising the battery; for, as the Spaniards did not see them, they could not properly direct their fire; and the battery being finished, the trees were immediately knocked down, so that it rose to the view like the effects of magic.

Next day, Commodore Lestock, who lay with his squadron to the windward of the whole fleet, hoisted a broad red pendant, and weighed anchor in the *Boyne*, and, with the *Princess Amelia*, the *Prince Frederick*, *Hampton Court*, *Suffolk*, and *Tilbury*, went in to cannonade the forts of Boca Chica, St. Joseph, the Spanish men-of-war, and the Barradera battery. As the commodore sailed along the whole line of the fleet, all the ships were manned to do him honour; every vessel saluted him with three cheers as he passed, and all the music played 'Britons strike home.' This squadron having run in as near the forts as possible, each ship clapped a spring on her cable, and a terrible cannonading ensued; as the reader may easily conceive, when he is informed, that above five hundred great guns, besides a great number of bombs and cohorns, were incessantly plied during the best part of the day. In the evening they were called off, after having sustained considerable loss, and next morning renewed their fire with fresh alacrity; though their shot did very little execution among the enemy, and had no effect at all on the face of the western bastion, which was battered in breach from the land battery. In this engagement, Lord Aubrey Beauclerc, who commanded the *Prince Frederick*, lost his life, and was universally regretted; and Mr. Moor, the chief engineer, was killed ashore on the battery, to the great prejudice of the expedition. In the evening, another detachment of sailors and soldiers, commanded by Captain Watson, was transported in boats to the Barradera shore, and burned the battery without opposition, together with a sloop which lay on the other side of a neck of land, and supplied it with necessaries and ammunition.

Meanwhile the English battery fired night and day,

without intermission, till the 25th, when the breach being reported practicable by an engineer, who had been sent to reconnoitre, it was resolved, in a council of war, to make the attack that same evening. A disposition was instantly made and communicated to the admiral, who, in order to make a favourable diversion, agreed to send his boats well manned, and armed, under the command of Captain Knowles, to make an attempt upon Fort St. Joseph and the Spanish ships, while the land forces should be employed in storming the breach of Boca Chica. These precautions being taken, the troops advanced to the assault about five in the afternoon. A sergeant and twelve Grenadiers, accompanied by thirty volunteers, composed the forlorn hope; these were followed by two hundred and sixty Grenadiers, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Macleod; then came Colonel Daniel, at the head of five hundred men, and some small parties, carrying scaling-ladders, pickaxes, &c., to be used if necessity should require. They again were sustained by five hundred men, under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel Cochrane; and Mr. Blakeney, brigadier of the day, had the direction of the attack.

Three bombs fired from the battery gave the signal for putting them in motion; upon which a volley of round-shot was poured in upon the breach, and this succeeded by another of grape-shot, which obliged the sentinels upon the walls to put themselves under cover, and contributed to their not perceiving the troops when they first moved to the attack. But, before they reached the foot of the walls, they heard the Spanish drums beating to arms: the top of the breach was manned, and the enemy's ships, and Fort St. Joseph, began to fire with grape-shot upon the assailants, though with very little effect; but the commandant,

Don Blas, being on board of one of the ships, the garrison were struck with a panic, and fled with precipitation out of the gate as soon as the Grenadiers began to mount the breach.

Immediately after the troops had taken possession of the fort, the *Africa* and *San Carlos*, two of the Spanish men-of-war, were sunk by the enemy; the *San Philip* being set on fire, either by the red-hot balls from the land battery, or by the Spaniards, which continued burning until the fire reached the magazine, and then blew up with a vast explosion.

During these transactions, the armed boats from the fleet commanded by Captain Knowles rowed to the Barradera side, while the soldiers and sailors landing, attempted to surprise Fort St. Joseph; but being discovered, they found themselves so much exposed to the artillery of that fortification, that they were fain to retire under cover of the bushes, until it was evacuated by the enemy, who foresaw it would be impossible to maintain this post after Boca Chica was taken. In the mean time the admiral sent orders to his detachment to attack it in their boats, and they accordingly entered it without opposition; then they boarded the *Galicia*, commanded by Don Blas, in which they found two officers and sixty men, who had not time to make their escape; and, lastly, demolished a strong boom fixed across the harbour's mouth, the end of which had been already cut down by a party of the land forces, under the command of Mr. Blane, an engineer, and Lieutenant Bennet, who was the first man that entered the breach. By this time, the English had made themselves masters of all the forts and defences at the harbour of Boca Chica, in which the enemy placed their chief confidence; and indeed we must own the success of this afternoon and evening

were altogether extraordinary, if we consider the situation of the harbour's mouth, and the manner in which it had been fortified.

This place takes its name of Boca Chica, or narrow mouth, from the narrowness of the channel, and lies in such a manner upon the coast, that the trade-wind blowing from the east, never affords a favourable breeze which would enable a squadron of ships of war to enter by main force. At one side of this narrow channel, close to the shore, the Spaniards had erected the fort of Boca Chica, which was a regular quadrangle, with four bastions, and mounted with eighty-four great guns, besides a very large mortar and cohorns; on the other side stood Fort San Joseph, in a small island detached by a narrow gut from the continent of the Barradera, mounting thirty-six cannon, mostly level with the surface of the water; between these two castles was fixed a very strong boom, consisting of cables, chains, and beams of wood, stretched across the harbour's mouth; and within this, four ships of war, mounting sixty-four guns each, were moored in a line to defend the passage; over and above these fortifications, we have already mentioned the fascine battery on the Barradera shore, which greatly galled the English in their approaches, and the small forts of San Philip and San Jago, which the ships demolished before the troops could be landed.

Immediately after the reduction of Boca Chica, measures were taken for re-embarking the troops, artillery, and stores. Commodore Lestock was appointed to remain with his squadron at the harbour's mouth, and the rest of the fleet entered the outward harbour, as soon as the channel could be cleared of the wrecks sunk there.

On Friday the 27th, the *Griffin* and *Orford* were ordered to advance, and post themselves across the mouth of the inner harbour called Surgidero; while the *Weymouth* and *Cruiser* sloop were detached to the other side of the harbour, to demolish two small batteries on each side of the Passo Cavallos, or Horse Ferry, a creek through which provisions were conveyed into the Laguna, and from thence to the city. This piece of service was performed without opposition, under the direction of Captain Knowles, who at the same time took some hulks and small craft, that were serviceable in watering the fleet, at a very convenient wharf which they found by the side of an excellent spring.

This was a very welcome discovery to the people on board of the fleet, who had been hitherto restricted to a very scanty allowance of that element, namely a purser's quart (about three half pints) *per diem* to every individual, in a climate where there is such a continual expense of the animal fluid, that as many gallons might have been necessary to repair the waste of four-and-twenty hours, in a hard-working man, sweating under the sun, which was vertical, and fed with putrid beef, rusty pork, and bread swarming with maggots. Nor could this restriction be owing to the fears of scarcity; for, over and above all the water-casks, which were filled at Hispaniola, there was not an old empty pipe, puncheon, pork-tub, or beef barrel, that was not converted to this use; and in some ships, so little pains had been taken to cleanse these vessels, that the water was corrupted, and stunk so abominably, that a man was fain to stop his nose with one hand, while with the other he conveyed the can to his head.

Nay, if every cask of water had been started over-

board, it is well known that it might have been easily supplied by an expedient which is often practised, and was actually adopted by the troops on shore; I mean that of sinking half-tubs in holes bored in the beach, which are filled with potable water strained through the pores of the sand.

With respect to the allowance of brandy granted to every individual, the admiral, in his great sagacity, ordered it to be mixed in a proportion of the water, without sweetening or souring, so as to compose a most unpalateable drench, which no man could swallow without reluctance.

March the 30th, at a general council of war held on board of the admiral's ship, it was resolved that the soldiers, artillery, and stores, should be landed with all expedition, at a place called La Quinta, on the land side of Carthagena, within the Surgidero, or inner mouth of the anchoring place, which was defended by Castle Grande, a strong castle, on one side, and a small fort, called Manzanillo, on the other, between which the enemy had sunk seven galleons and two large men-of-war, in order to block up the channel. At the same time, it was agreed that the army on shore should be reinforced by those detachments of the regiments which still remained on board the ships of war.

The intention of this second landing was to cut off all communication between the town and country, and besiege the fort of Lazar, which stood on the top of a hill, and commanded the city of Carthagena. Nor was it doubted that the admiral would co-operate with the army, by sending in some of his largest ships to batter the town.

Meanwhile, Captain Knowles was ordered to bring his guns to bear upon Castle Grande, which, as well

as the fort on the opposite side, was abandoned; so that he took immediate possession, and was appointed governor of the castle, which mounted sixty-four pieces of cannon. During these transactions, Captain Renton of the *Experiment*, having reconnoitred the channel in which the galleons and men of war had been sunk, found the stern of the *Conquistador* still afloat; so that they found means to heave it round, and open a passage into the Surgidero for two bomb-vessels, which being covered by as many twenty-gun ships, began to play upon the town, though they were moored at too great a distance to do much execution; nevertheless, some shells took place, and even set some houses on fire, and the enemy seemed now to be in despair; for they themselves burned a French ship of war lying at anchor near the walls of the town, which they could never imagine would fall into the hands of the English, unless they had thought themselves on the eve of surrendering the city.

The admiral and his squadron having come to anchor near Castle Grande, no time was lost in pursuing the design of the second landing at La Quinta; the transports, with the troops, stores, and artillery, sailed up the harbour from Boca Chica, and a disposition being made for disembarking, on the morning of the 5th, the *Weymouth*, the *Cruiser* sloop, and two or three fire-ships, which had passed through the channel, were ordered to fire with grape-shot all the preceding night, in order to scour the woods and shore adjoining to the landing-place.

April the 5th, the first division of the soldiers, amounting to one thousand four hundred men, commanded by Brigadier Blakeney, rendezvoused alongside of the *Weymouth*; at five in the morning Colonel Grant, at the head of the Grenadiers, landed without

opposition, and being followed by the rest, formed the whole in order of battle, to march against the enemy. These being joined by two hundred Americans as pioneers, the negroes, and a party of matrosses, with eight pattereroes, began to move forwards into the wood, and having reached the end of the defile, with the loss of one man killed by the fire of a straggling party, they perceived the Spaniards, to the number of seven hundred, drawn up on the strand, in such a manner as to cover the road leading to the city. There they stood with a good countenance, seemingly determined to dispute the ground, from which the general ordered the Grenadiers to dislodge them; but, as they were obliged to march through a narrow pass, bounded on the left by the lagoon, and on the right by a thick copse, a party of American soldiers were detached into this last, in order to fall upon the rear of any small parties which might have been posted among the bushes to flank the English as they advanced.

The Grenadiers marched up with great alacrity, and very little loss, notwithstanding two fires from the enemy; then the front platoon poured in their fire at the distance of half a musket-shot, and immediately wheeled to right and left, as in street-firing, to make room for the next to advance; a circumstance from which the Spaniards supposing the whole body gave way, they expressed their joy in a loud huzza; but they were soon convinced of their mistake by the close fire of the following platoons; in consequence of which they soon fell into confusion, and fled towards the city, whither it was not thought proper to pursue them, because this party was justly supposed to be no other than a decoy to draw the English into an ambuscade, or within cannonshot of the town and Fort Lazaro.

The proper guards being posted, and the troops put under cover in some houses and sheds adjoining to La Quinta, a party was detached to take possession of a convent situated on the top of a hill, called La Popa, where they found some prisoners, and left an officer's guard; from hence the general, accompanied by Brigadier Guise, next day reconnoitred the city; and it was debated in a council of war, whether or not the fort should be attacked the following night, before the enemy should have finished some works upon the hill, on which they were seen employed with great diligence: but this attempt was postponed, because no stores were as yet landed from the ordnance ships. That very evening, however, five pieces of cannon with powder and ball were put ashore, and a number of Americans and negroes being landed with working tools, they began to clear the ground for an encampment; though in the mean time the Europeans suffered severely from the excessive heat; so that the work was greatly retarded.

April 7th, the council of war being re-assembled, the report of the principal engineer considered, and the intelligence given by deserters taken into consideration, the members were unanimously of opinion, that the fort ought not to be attempted without having first raised a battery, the scheme of which the engineer was ordered to lay before the council with all possible expedition. Meanwhile this resolution was immediately communicated to the admiral, together with the opinion of the members, importing that the success of such an enterprise would be much facilitated by the admiral's giving directions to the bomb-ketches to play upon Fort San Lazaro, which might also be battered by one of the large ships of war, at that time lying altogether inactive.

The admiral treated the design of a battery with great contempt, alleging that cannon were not at all necessary for the taking of such a paltry fort, which would certainly be abandoned as soon as the English should appear in earnest to give the assault; but with respect to the bombarding and battering San Lazaro, he sent no determinate answer.

It is a melancholy truth, which, however, ought to be told, that a low, ridiculous, and pernicious jealousy subsisted between the land and sea officers during this whole expedition, and that the chiefs of those were so weak or wicked as to take all opportunities of thwarting and manifesting their contempt for each other, at a time when the lives of so many brave fellow-subjects were at stake, and when the interest and honour of their country required the utmost zeal and unanimity. Instead of conferring personally, and co-operating with vigour and cordiality, they began to hold separate councils, drew up acrimonious remonstrances, and sent irritating messages to each other; and while each of them piqued himself upon doing barely as much as would screen him from the censure of a court-martial, neither seemed displeased at the neglect of his colleague, but, on the contrary, both were in appearance glad of the miscarriage of the expedition, in hope of seeing one another stigmatised with infamy and disgrace. In a word, the admiral was a man of weak understanding, strong prejudices, boundless arrogance, and over-boiling passions; and the general, though he had some parts, was wholly defective in point of experience, confidence, and resolution.

The Spaniards, judging from the spirit with which the attack had been hitherto carried on that they could not be too alert in making preparations for the

reception of such an enterprising enemy, employed all their endeavours and attention in strengthening the defences of San Lazaro, by mounting an extraordinary number of cannon upon the walls, and making new works upon the hill, in order to retard the operations of the siege: at the same time they brought some pieces of artillery to bear upon the English advanced guard, and the general's quarters, which, however, received little damage.

By this time the rainy season had begun with such violence, that it was hardly practicable to keep the field, for it poured down in a deluge incessantly, from the rising to the setting of the sun; and then the lightning began to play in such a continued flashing, that one might have read a small print all night long by the illumination. Such a change of the atmosphere is always attended with an epidemical distemper, in consequence of which the men dropped down so fast, that there was scarce a sufficiency to relieve the proper guards of the camp, much less to cut down the wood and raise a battery, so as to attack San Lazaro in form.

On these considerations it was resolved, in a council of war, to make an attempt for surprising the fort; and scaling-ladders, and other implements for this purpose, were provided accordingly. A strange resolution! which seems to have been the result of a report made by some engineers, who, having reconnoitred the place, affirmed that the walls were not high, nor secured by any ditch on the other side; but that there was an ample road, of an easy ascent, leading up the hill, and a wooden door on the left, which might be forced without much difficulty. Though this representation, backed by a deserter, who offered himself as a guide, might have had some weight with the general, his chief incitement

to hazard the lives of so many brave Britons, in the execution of such a rash enterprise, seems to have been the importunity of the admiral, who, in repeated letters, and taunting messages, vehemently pressed him to the attack, saying, that it was scarce possible to miscarry. In all likelihood, Mr. Wentworth was afraid it would be alleged, and possibly credited at home, that the city must have been reduced had this experiment been tried.

Instead of sacrificing his own understanding, and his gallant soldiers, to such an idle punctilio or suspicion, he ought to have acted up to the dictates of his own judgment, and proposed in his turn, that, as the land-army could not proceed in their operations with any prospect of success, the admiral should attack the town with his great ships, which lay inactive, though the men longed for such an opportunity to signalize their courage. A report, indeed, was industriously circulated, that there was not water sufficient for the ships to lie near enough to batter in breach; and that the admiral was laudably averse to hazard his Majesty's ships upon an uncertainty. But it now plainly appears, from the attestation of the best pilots, and the soundings of the harbour, that four or five of the eighty-gun ships might have been moored in a line close by the walls of Carthagena; and if this expedient had been practised, in all probability the town would have surrendered immediately; for it is well known that the inhabitants expected no other fate, and had by this time sent their wives and children, together with their most valuable effects, into the country. With respect to Mr. Vernon's being averse to risk his Majesty's ships upon an uncertainty, I shall only observe, that this maxim, since adopted by other commanders, is a very ill-judged and suspicious ten-

derness ; inasmuch as his Majesty's ships were made for service, and that they can hardly ever act at all, if they do not engage upon some sort of uncertainty. But to return to the land-forces.

A disposition being made for the attack of San Lazaro, and the necessary implements prepared ; on the 8th of April, the troops appointed for this service were ordered to parade at two next morning on the strand, where being formed, they advanced towards the fort, and, a little before day-break, began to mount the hill, the Grenadiers being commanded by Colonel Grant, though Brigadier Guise had the command of the attack. The division which was ordered to take the open accessible road upon the right of the fort, was, in the dark, by the mistake of the guide, conducted to the centre, where the ascent is very steep and the ground broken ; yet, notwithstanding these obstructions, a number of the soldiers gained the top, and pushed on to the enemy's entrenchments, where the greatest part of them was slaughtered, because they could not be immediately sustained by the rest of the platoons, which advanced but slowly with street-firing, on account of the unevenness of the ground. Colonel Grant mounted on the left with great gallantry, but received a mortal wound before any advantage could be taken of his success ; at the same time the guide was killed, and the men dropped very fast ; so that the officer next in command made no further progress, but remained on the side of the hill, exposed to a severe fire from the castle and the town, which did great execution.

Nor could the scaling-ladders, wool-packs, or hand grenades be of any service in this emergency ; for the Americans, who carried them in the rear, seeing the troops falling by whole platoons, refused to advance

with their burdens; but though they would not advance as pioneers, many of them took up the firelocks which they found on the field, and, mixing among the troops, behaved very bravely.

It must be owned, for the honour of the army in general, that no officers or soldiers could act with more courage, alacrity, and perseverance, than that which was manifested on this unhappy occasion, although very few of them had ever seen the face of an enemy before this trial.

As soon as daylight enabled the general to view the posture of the troops, he sent to inform Brigadier Guise, that, if he could push forward, he should be sustained by five hundred men, who were ordered to advance accordingly; but by this time the soldiers were disheartened, and the number of the enemy was every instant increased by reinforcements of fresh men from the city, until they equalled, if not exceeded the assailants, for whom they waited on the hill without flinching.

It was, therefore, found necessary to effect a retreat, which was secured by means of those five hundred men who brought up the rear, but not before the loss of the English amounted to two hundred killed, and twice that number wounded, of which last the majority did not recover. Sixteen of these were taken prisoners by the Spaniards, who treated them with great humanity, and loudly extolled the valour of the assailants; and a cessation of arms was immediately agreed upon for a few hours, during which time the dead were buried. Meanwhile a breastwork was raised at the advanced guard, to put the men under cover, and the intrenchment enlarged for the reception of two mortars, which in two days began to fire upon San Lazaro with good effect.

As for the sick and wounded, they were next day sent on board the transports and vessels called hospital-ships, where they languished in want of every necessary comfort and accommodation. They were destitute of surgeons, nurses, cooks, and proper provision; they were pent up between decks in small vessels, where they had not room to sit upright; they wallowed in filth, myriads of maggots were hatched in the putrefaction of their sores, which had no other dressing than that of being washed by themselves with their own allowance of brandy; and nothing was heard but groans, lamentations, and the language of despair, invoking death to deliver them from their miseries. What served to encourage this despondence was the prospect of those poor wretches who had strength and opportunity to look around them; for there they beheld the naked bodies of their fellow-soldiers and comrades floating up and down the harbour, affording prey to the carrion crows and sharks, which tore them in pieces without interruption, and contributing by their stench to the mortality that prevailed.

This picture cannot fail to be shocking to the humane reader, especially when he is informed that while those miserable objects cried in vain for assistance, and actually perished for want of proper attendance, every ship of war in the fleet could have spared a couple of surgeons for their relief; and many young gentlemen of that profession solicited their captains in vain for leave to go and administer help to the sick and wounded. The necessities of the poor people were well known; the remedy was easy and apparent; but the discord between the chiefs was inflamed to such a degree of diabolical rancour, that the one chose rather to see his men perish than ask help of the other, who disdained to offer his assistance un-

asked, though it might have saved the lives of his fellow-subjects.

Had the admiral, when the troops moved to the attack of San Lazaro, sent in a few ships against the town to make a diversion in their favour, the enemy would have been distracted, and their fire so divided, that neither the land forces nor the men-of-war could have suffered much damage, and in all probability the city would have been surrendered at discretion. Or, even without this diversion, had the soldiers been joined by a body of sailors when they marched to the assault, the attempt might have succeeded; for while the troops, by regular discharges, could have cleared the parapet of the enemy, the sailors, being more accustomed to climbing and boarding, might have applied the ladders, scaled the walls, and forced the gate, so as to afford admission to the soldiers.

The sickness still increasing among the troops, and the admiral declining to land a reinforcement for supplying the loss by which the army was diminished, it was resolved, in a council of war, to desire the admiral to give directions for re-embarking the cannon, since his silence, with regard to the demanded reinforcement, seemed to imply a denial.

Some acrimonious messages having passed between the chiefs on this subject, the land officers demanded a general council of war, which was accordingly held on board the admiral's own ship, on the 14th day of April, when, after the condition of the army and the posture of affairs were taken into consideration, it was agreed, that as the troops were greatly diminished, weakened, and fatigued, and as their supplies of water were almost exhausted, the siege of such a strong place as Carthagena could not be attempted

with any probability of success; and therefore the artillery and forces should be re-embarked with all convenient expedition.

A disposition was immediately formed for a retreat; and next day the cannon, stores, and heavy baggage, were put on board. Meanwhile, Captain Knowles began to throw shells at fort San Lazaro from two small mortars, in a battery which he had judiciously raised on the shore under cover of his ship, at the distance of two thousand six hundred yards from the castle, notwithstanding the remonstrance of Colonel Lewis of the train, who gave him to understand that this was the utmost distance a mortar can carry when the chamber is quite filled with powder; an expedient never practised but upon proof. But the captain piqued himself upon being an able engineer, and, in the confidence of his own capacity, expended a good number of shells to the amusement of the enemy.

April the 16th, the *Galicia*, one of the Spanish ships of war taken at Boca Chica, having been by the admiral's directions fitted up as a floating battery, mounting sixteen guns only, manned by detachments from the navy, and commanded by Captain Hoare, was warped up the harbour before day, and moored at some distance from the town, which she began to cannonade with great vigour and some success. After having lain above five hours exposed to the whole fire of Carthagena and Fort Lazaro, the captain was ordered to cut her cables, and let her drive out broadside before the sea-breeze; but running aground on a shoal, the men and ammunition were removed in boats, and she was set on fire by order of the admiral.

This very extraordinary experiment of sending in a battery of sixteen guns against the whole fire of Carthagena, seems to have been calculated by Mr. Vernon,

to show the impracticability of attacking that city with ships only; but unfortunately for him it had a quite different effect; for if that vessel with sixteen guns could sustain such a fire for five hours, what might have been expected from five or six large men-of-war moored in a line within point-blank shot of the walls? If the partizans of Vernon insinuate that there is no water for such vessels they must be referred again to the soundings of the harbour; they must be desired to take notice that the galleons lie in a basin close up to the walls; that the Spaniards have very lately erected a battery of forty large pieces of cannon for the defence of the town on the side of the harbour; a very unnecessary expense, if the water is so shoal as to prevent the approach of large ships; and that Monsieur de Pointis, among other large ships, sent in the *Sceptre* of eighty-four guns to batter the place, which surrendered accordingly. At seven in the evening of that same day on which the *Galicia* cannonaded the town, the tents were struck; at eight the troops marched from their ground, and embarked in three divisions in the boats prepared for their reception. The general in person brought up the rear; and perceiving that five tents belonging to the Americans were left standing, and some tools lying on the ground, he ordered them to be fetched off by a sergeant's guard, reinforced with some sailors, by Lieutenant Forrest; so that there was nothing left as a trophy to the enemy, who did not think fit to molest them in the retreat.

The sickness still continued to increase among the troops,* and even infected the sailors to such a degree,

* The distemper which then raged among the English was the fever, attended with such a putrefaction of the juices, that the colour of the skin, which at first is yellow, adopts a sooty hue in the pro-

that they died in great numbers, and universal dejection prevailed. In order, therefore, to prevent the total ruin of the army and fleet, preparations were made to quit this inhospitable climate. The Spanish forts, in the possession of the English, were all dismantled and blown up; and the whole fleet being wooded and watered for the voyage, fell down to Boca Chica, from whence they set sail for Jamaica.

Thus ended, in damage and disgrace, the ever-memorable expedition to Carthagena, undertaken with an armament, which, if properly conducted, might have not only ruined the Spanish settlements in America, but even reduced the whole West Indies under the dominion of Great Britain.

gress of the disease, and the patient generally dies about the third day, with violent atrabilious discharges upwards and downwards. Nothing so effectually prevents or corrects this putrefaction as plenty of sweet water, fresh provision, and a liberal use of vegetable acids, such as limes, lemons, oranges, ananas, and other fruits natural to the West Indies. Of all these refreshments the people were in the utmost want, though both army and fleet might have been plentifully supplied by employing some of the transports, which lay inactive, to fetch turtle, live stock, and fruit, from the neighbouring islands.

FINIS.

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below

NOV 18 1929
JUL 21 1930
NOV 23 1932
JUN 18 1934
DEC 3 1934
JAN 3 1935
JAN 17 1935
FEB 5 1935
APR 23 1935
FEB 4 1936
JAN 26 1944
FEB 25 1944

JUL 17 1946
JAN 16 1947
RECEIVED
GRR Permanent Reserve
AUG 9 1965
LD-URL MAR 23 1966
4-9 9-10
LD-URL OCT 28 1969
REC'D LD-URL
SEP 25 1972
SEP 19 1973
REC'D LD-URL
APR 3 1978
JAN 12 1979
REC'D LD-URL
REC'D LD-URL
MAR 3 1988
MAR 03 1988

Form L-9-35m-8,'28

3 1158 00152 9634